

HANDBOUND
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF



98

4621

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

C. F. CLAY, MANAGER

LONDON : FETTER LANE, E.C. 4

NEW YORK : G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

BOMBAY }
CALCUTTA }
MADRAS } MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

TORONTO : J. M. DENT AND SONS, LTD.

TOKYO : MARUZEN-KABUSHIKI-KAISHA

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

AN
ANGLO-SAXON READER

EDITED

WITH NOTES AND GLOSSARY

BY

ALFRED J. WYATT

159829.
22.2.21.

CAMBRIDGE
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1919



PE
137
W8
Cop. 3

PREFACE

THE War has left its mark on this book. Five years ago I started to work at it with Bernard Pitt, late lieutenant in the Border Regiment, and we gave all our spare time in the winter months of 1914–15 to a review of the whole corpus of Anglo-Saxon literature with very distinct aims: to ascertain whether there was any suitable material that had not been drawn upon in earlier works of the same character; to attain to a greater variety of contents than was to be found in some of the books then in use; to exclude, so far as possible, everything that was not intrinsically interesting; and finally to represent as many sides as we could of the life of our forefathers. We had just completed our survey and made a tentative list of contents, when Pitt, who thought “all is naught compared with the war,” accepted a commission in the army. A year later, on the 30th of April, 1916, he was killed in France. I am thankful to say that this book still bears traces of his work. “The importance of having the right stuff in the *Reader* is immense,” he wrote in one letter; and I most gratefully acknowledge the pains he took that it should be found there. If the aims briefly set out above have been in any measure attained, the credit is largely due to him. In particular I associate with him the story of “Paulinus and his vegetables” and the Preface to Alfred’s “Blooms.” Beyond the great service that he rendered in the choice of pieces, I had no further help from him except some notes on *Deor*.

The tentative list mentioned above was submitted for criticism to Dr Henry Bradley and to Prof. Chadwick. The former accompanied a general benediction with the suggestion of the addition of the “charter” of the Stolen Belt (xvi. 5), which was therefore transferred from my list of “doubtfuls.” Prof. Chadwick urged that the large portions of Old English literature which were translated from the Latin were much less interesting than the original documents, and

suggested that some change should be made along those lines. I gladly adopted this good advice. Two pieces from Bede were in consequence omitted, and a few more charters added.

I believe that Dr Sweet carried his *Anglo-Saxon Reader* through to completion unaided. But I confess that I was almost appalled at the labour which now confronted me in the collation of texts, the writing of notes, and the compiling of the glossary. At this juncture my old friend, G. Ainslie Hight of Oxford, nobly came to the rescue, and made the first draft of the glossary for me. I take, of course, sole responsibility for the book as it stands, and I have so thoroughly worked over the whole of the glossary more than once that I seem to have made it my own. But this has only served to deepen my gratitude to Mr Hight, as will readily be believed by those, and perhaps by them alone, who have learnt what is involved in making a glossary to a book even of this size by making one themselves. This book, then, represents to me the memory of one friend who is gone, and the kindness of another who is happily still living.

The Texts. The general aims which guided the selection have been already stated. In two instances, *Beowulf* and the *Riddles*, the choice of pieces was partly determined by the fact that an *Anthology of Old English Poetry* was planned at the same time as this *Reader*. The beginner is recommended to read first the Early West Saxon prose extracts, and in poetry *The Battle of Maldon*; these have been more fully annotated and more carefully glossed than the other texts. There have been, it need hardly be said, no silent alterations of the readings of the MSS.—with the solitary exception that *ond*, 'and,' is for convenience printed everywhere whether the MSS. have *ond* or *and*. In a few words quantities are liable to vary: in particular, *ne* may be long when accented, short when unaccented; it has been deemed best to ignore this refinement in a book of this character.

In the matter of variant readings, universal agreement is not possible, and even the youngest editor is not quite infallible. My general rule has been not to depart from the readings of the MSS. when they make sense. A good example

is *Apollonius* ll. 35-6, where Zupitza's emendations of *hēold* for *hlōd* and *āwriton* for *āwriten* will be preferred by some readers; they are given in the Notes. The question, in what cases was the MS. reading to be emended, was a difficult one; and I may have to fall back on Emerson's dictum, that "a foolish consistency is the hobgoblin of little minds." Ungrammatical forms have been rejected. But all rejected readings are given at the foot of the page; they should not be overlooked; when preferred, they can be restored to the text. It will appear inconsistent to reject *nytenyssæ* in *Ælfric's Colloquy* l. 117 and to retain *heofonæs* in *Solomon and Saturn* l. 18. On the other hand, it may be urged that the former appears to be a mere freak of the scribe, whilst the latter is one of several marks of dialect or of late date. Again, *u* (= *f*) has been removed in what may be described as a bad text, *xvi.* 6, and retained in what is on the whole a good text, *xvi.* 10.

It is entirely a coincidence, due to the intrinsic worth of the documents, that seven of the "Charters" are also to be found in Miss Harmer's valuable collection, *English Historical Documents*. I had not come across her collection—and I am almost certain that Pitt had not—when our list was made. Immediately I saw her book, I wrote and acquainted her with the facts.

The Notes. Here I conceive that it is not incumbent upon me to say much. It has been my honest endeavour to hit the happy mean between the needs of the private student and those of the more fortunate class-student. In all conscience there is plenty of scope left for the teacher and lecturer. For one thing I have barely set foot in the domains of the grammarian and the philologist.

The Glossary. In common with all other learners of Anglo-Saxon, I owe to Dr Sweet a great debt—exceeded only by my personal debt to my late master, Professor Skeat. But when, as a private student, I started work on his *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, the glossary made me despair, until I committed it to memory. Probably that was the best thing to do; but, if so, it was a counsel of perfection that I cannot very well

pass on. My first aim, then, was to compile a glossary that could be readily used, that would not baffle the learner, but would give him all the help that it seemed legitimate to give—and no more. Two things I conceived to be illegitimate: to lumber the glossary with all kinds of grammatical forms that ought to be already known, such as personal pronouns and parts of verbs; and to appropriate to every passage in which a particular word occurs the special sense which that passage requires. These two restrictions appear to be equally important, and probably need no defence. Thus the glossary is a miniature dictionary, and the invaluable logical processes, involved in selecting the right meaning of words for each passage in which they occur, are not lost. On the other hand, where it seemed necessary, further help is given.

One innovation must be mentioned. Wherever sufficient justification could be found, in oneness of notion conveyed, in oneness of the corresponding modern form, or in convenience of glossing, two or more words are printed as one. The simplification this entails for both the compiler and the user of the glossary is great. It is true that *āðeroððe* or *nalæsðæt-ānðæt* is not a joy for ever. But *nalæs ðæt* *ān ðæt* is not much more beautiful, and to the glossarist it is a hideous monster. Again, when a word, say a pronoun, is used with the function of another part of speech, say an adverb, it is here glossed separately as an adverb: thus *ðæs*, adverb and conjunction, need not be sought for (and not found) under the pronoun *sē*.

It is essential that the student should familiarise himself with the instructions at the head of the glossary, and should use the special cautions referring to the glossary, printed in black type, which are given in the Notes on several extracts. Words are glossed under forms that actually occur in the *Reader*; when, as often happens, varying forms occur, the word is glossed under what was deemed to be the best form, and the varying forms, when not printed, are covered by the references given.

The learner is advised to make free use of the glossary:

for one thing, by a reference to a particular passage under the crucial word many a note has been saved. As one example: vii. 270-3; the outstanding difficulty here lies in the words *þān*, 'those things only'; if the word *ān* is turned up, the reference to this passage will be found under the required meaning 'only.'

The difficulty of glossing words beginning with *ge-* cannot be altogether surmounted, and some allowance must be made. American editors usually gloss all words beginning with *ge-* under *ge-*. This is too simple a solution; it involves, for example, the glossing of *gecoren* under *gecēosan*; but *gecoren* is usually the past participle of *cēosan*, and exceptionally of *gecēosan*. The past participles of *cēosan* and *gecēosan* are the same, as are those of *āscian* and *geāscian*, and of *sittan* and *gesittan*, although the verbs they come from may differ very considerably in meaning. In cases of doubt, therefore, both the simple verb and the *ge-* compound must be looked up. A past participle with the *ge-* prefix will always be found glossed under the simple verb unless there is good reason for regarding it as the past participle of the compound verb. It may make this clearer if I take one or two examples. *Ge-coren* occurs in III. 166, vii. 149 and 311: the first two occurrences are glossed under *cēosan* because the meaning is simply 'chosen'; in the third passage the meaning is 'decided,' a meaning which seems to be peculiar to the compound *gecēosan*. *Gewunod*, 'accustomed,' occurs in xi. 27; it is glossed under *gewunian* because the simple verb has not the meaning 'be wont.' *Gesetenne* in i. 167 is glossed under *gesittan* because *sittan* is not a transitive verb.

I have now left only the pleasant but impossible task of thanking those who have helped me—impossible because I can only say 'Thank you,' and the cold print conveys nothing of what I would convey. In addition to those whose names are connected with special notes, I have consulted Dr Henry Bradley, the Right Reverend Monsignor Scott of Cambridge, Dr Rendel Harris, and the Reverend Charles Vine of Ilford about matters on which they could speak with authority, and

to them all, named here or in the Notes, I offer cordial thanks for information given with a readiness and courtesy most delightful. After the debt to Mr Hight which makes me bankrupt, I owe a great one to three friends between whose kindnesses I will make no attempt to distinguish. Dr Craigie, the Rawlinson and Bosworth Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Dr Chambers, the librarian of University College, London, and Prof. Max Drennan of Johannesburg, all undertook to read proof of the Notes with a willingness exceeded only by their ability and acumen. Dr Craigie must forgive a passing reference to the delightful modesty of his acceptance: "I have no doubt that it will be for my own good." They were an unsurpassable trio, for, without design or instruction, each of them took a line of his own to the great gain of the book. To each of them I tender heartfelt thanks.

I am sorry I have no pathetic rhyme in which to bid farewell to my "little book." But if it brings me kind critics, new friends, and no enemies, it will not have served me ill, and I shall not miss my reward.

ALFRED J. WYATT

CAMBRIDGE,

October 1919

CONTENTS

I. EARLY WEST SAXON PROSE

	TEXT	NOTES
1. THE CHRONICLE (755—897 A.D.)	1	199
2. ALFRED'S <u>OROSIUS</u>	11	206
3. CURA PASTORALIS	22	212

II. LATER PROSE

4. APOLLONIUS OF TYRE	28	215
5. ÆLFRIC'S COLLOQUY	39	218
6. SOLOMON AND SATURN	45	221
7. THE ALFREDIAN BEDE <i>Caedmon</i>	48	222
8. ALFRED'S BOETHIUS	61	227
9. GREGORY'S DIALOGUES	65	228
10. THE CHRONICLE (921—1012 A.D.)	69	230
11. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES	81	233
12. SERMO LUPI	86	235
13. THE HARROWING OF HELL	91	237
14. LAWS	97	238
15. THE BENEDICTINE RULE	102	239
16. CHARTERS	105	240
17. LEECHDOMS	123	252
18. PREFACE TO ALFRED'S BLOOMS	126	253

III. POETRY

19. CHARMS	128	253
20. RIDDLES	132	256
21. GNOMIC VERSES	137	259
22. DEOR	140	260
23. THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE	142	262
24. THE WANDERER	144	263
25. WALDERE	148	264
26. BEOWULF	150	266
27. JUDITH	164	270
28. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD	170	272
29. THE PHOENIX	173	273
30. JULIANA	175	274
31. ST GUTHLAC	177	275
32. THE LATER GENESIS	180	275
33. THE BATTLE OF BRUNNANBURH	185	277
34. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	188	278
35. SOLOMON AND SATURN	198	283
GLOSSARY	284	

ERRATA

There are numerous small errors in the texts, chiefly in quantities and punctuation, due in the main to the necessity of printing off the texts before work on the Notes and the Glossary could be commenced. The majority of these are corrected in the Notes and the Glossary, and are not included in the list given below. Whenever therefore a slight discrepancy is noticed between the texts and the notes, or between the texts and the glossary, it is to be presumed that the notes and the glossary are correct. The following corrections should be made:

PAGE	LINE	
59	395	delete "tō"
107	74	delete "on"
110	182	for "þēodscip" read "þēodscipe"
113	281	for "forspāce, ond ryht race" read "forspāce ond ryhtrace"
118	438-9	put full stop after "Cleran" and comma after "lānelendum"
121	544	delete semi-colon and put full stop after "hundredum"
	545	delete full stop after "land"
129	57-8	for "þēere" read "þēera," and read "berewāestma" and "hwātewāestma"
134	50-135. 64	for "ȝ" read "g"
175	703, 709	put full stops after "iūdādum" and "sorglearig"

I. THE CHRONICLE

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rices ond Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dādum, būton Hāmtūnscire, ond hē hāfde þā oþ hē ofslōg þone aldormon þe him lengest wunode. Ond hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred ādrēfde, ond hē þār wunade oþþat hiene ān swān ofstāng æt Pryfetes 5 flōdan; ond hē wræc þone aldormon Cumbran. Ond se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht wiþ Bretwālum. Ond ymb xxxi wiñt þasþe hē rīce hāfde, hē wolde ādrēfan ānne æþeling sē wæs Cyneheard hāten; ond se Cyneheard wæs þas Sigebryhtes brōþur. Ond þā geāscode hē þone cyning 10 lȳtle werode on wifcȳþþe on Merautūne, ond hine þār berād ond þone būr ûtan beþode, ār hine þā men onfunden þe mid þām cyninge wārun. Ond þā ongeat se cyning þæt, ond hē on þā duru ēode, ond þā unhēanlice hine werede, oþ hē on þone æþeling lōcude, ond þā ût rāsde on hine ond hine 15 miclum gewundode; ond hie ealle on þone cyning wārun feohtende, oþþat hie hine ofslægenne hāfdon. Ond þā on þas wifes gebārum onfundon þas cyninges þegnas þā unstillnesse, ond þā þider urning swāhwelcswā þonne gearo wearþ ond radost. Ond hiera se æþeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh 20 gebēad; ond hiera nānig hit geþicgean nolde; ac hie simle feohtende wāran oþ hie alle lāgon būtan ānum Bryttisēum gisle, ond sē swīþe gewundad wæs.

Dā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þas cyninges þegnas þe him beaftan wārun, þæt se cyning ofslægen wæs, þā ridon 25 hie þider ond his aldorman Osric ond Wiferþ his þegn ond þā men þe hē beaftan him lāfde ār, ond þone æþeling on þāre byrig mētton þār se cyning ofslægen læg (ond þā gatu him tō belocen hāfdon), ond þā þārtō ēodon. Ond þā gebēad hē

him hēra āgenne dōm fēos ond londes, gif hē him þæs rīces
 ūþon; ond him cȳþdon þæt hēra māgas him mid wāron,
 þāþe him from noldon. Ond þā cuādon hē þæt him nānig
 māg lēofra nāre þonne hēra hlāford, ond hē nāfre his
 35 banan folgian noldon; ond þā budon hē hēra māgum þæt
 hē gesunde from ēodon. Ond hē cuādon þæt tæt ilce hēra
 gefērum geboden wāre þe ēr mid þām cyninge wārun; þā
 cuādon hē þæt hē hē þæs ne onmunden 'þon mā þe ēowre
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wārun.' Ond hē þā
 40 ymb þā gatu feohtende wāron oþþæt hē þærinne fulgon, ond
 þone æþeling ofslōgon ond þā men þe him mid wārun alle
 būtan ānum, sē wās þæs aldormonnes godsunu, ond hē his
 feorh generede, ond þēah hē wās oft gewundad.

855. Hēr hāþne men ārest on Scēapige ofer winter
 45 sātun. Ond þā ilcan gēare gebōcude Æþelwulf cyning
 tēoþan dāl his londes ofer al his rīce Gode tō lōfe ond him
 selfum to ēcere hālo; ond þā ilcan gēare fērde tō Rōme mid
 micelre weorþnesse, ond þār wās xii mōnaþ wuniende, ond
 þā him hāmweard fōr. Ond him þā Carl Francna cyning his
 50 dohtor geaf him tō cuēne; ond æfter þām tō his leodum
 cuōm, ond hē þæs gefægēne wārun. Ond ymb ii gēar þæsðe
 he of Francum cōm he gefōr, ond his līc līþ æt Wintanceastre;
 ond hē rīcōde nigontēoþe healf gēar. Ond se Æþelwulf wās
 Ecgbrehting, Ecgþryht Ealhmunding, Ealhmund Ēafing,
 Ēafa Eopping, Eoppa Ingilding; Ingild wās īnes brōþur
 55 Westseaxna cyninges, þæsþe eft fērde to Sē Pētre ond þār
 eft his feorh gesealde; ond hē wāron Cēnredes suna; Cēnred
 wās Cēolwalding, Cēolwald Cūþaing, Cūþa Cūþwining,
 Cūþwine Cēaulining, Cēawlin Cynricing, Cynric Cerdicing,
 Cerdic Elesīng, Elesa Ēslīng, Ēsla Giwising, Giwis Wiging,
 60 Wig Frēawining, Frēawine Friþogāring, Friþogār Bronding,
 Brond Bældæging, Bældæg Wōdēning, Wōden Frēalafing,
 Frēalaf Finning, Fin Godwulfing, Godwulf Gēating, Gēat
 Tāetwaing, Tāetwa Bēawing, Bēaw Sceldwaing, Sceldwea
 Heremōding, Heremōd Itermoning, Itermon Hrāþraing, sē
 65 wās geboren in þāre earce; Noe, Lamach, Matusalem, Enoh,
 Iaered, Maleel, Camon, Enos, Sed, Adam; primus homo et
 pater noster est Xps. Amen.

871. Hēr cuōm se here tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, ond þas ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. þā gemētte hie Æþelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, ond him þār wiþ gefeaht 70 ond sige nām. þas ymb iiiii niht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur þār micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelāddon, ond wiþ þone here gefuhton; ond þār wās micel wāl geslāgen on gehwāþre hond, ond Æþelwulf aldormon wearþ ofslāgen; ond þā Deniscan āhton wālstōwe gewald. Ond 75 þas ymb iiiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ alne þone here on Æscsesdūne; ond hie wārun on twām gefylcum: on ȫþrum wās Bachsecg ond Halfdene þā hāþnan cyningas, ond on ȫþrum wāron þā eorlas. Ond þā gefeaht se cyning Æþerēd wiþ þāra cyninga getruman, 80 ond þār wearþ se cyning Bagsecg ofslāgen; ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ond þār wearþ Sidroc eorl ofslāgen se alda, ond Sidroc eorl se gioncga, ond ȫsbearn eorl, ond Frāna eorl, ond Hareld eorl; ond þā hergas bēgen gefliemde, ond fela þūsenda ofslāgenra; ond on feohtende 85 wāron oþ niht. Ond þas ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þone here æt Basengum, ond þār þā Deniscan sige nāmon. Ond þas ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þone here æt Meretūne; ond hie wārun on tuām gefylcium; ond hie 90 būtu gefliemdon, ond longe on dæg sige āhton; ond þār wearþ micel wālslīht on gehwāþere hond; ond þā Deniscan āhton wālstōwe gewald; ond þār wearþ Hēahmund bisc ofslāgen, ond fela gōdra monna. Ond æfter þisum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida. 95

Ond þas ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; ond hē rīcscode v gēar; ond his līþ æt Winburnan. þā fēng Ælfrēd Æþelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna rice. Ond þas ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wiþ alne þone here lītles werede æt Wiltūne, ond hine longe on dæg gefliemde; 100 ond þā Deniscan āhton wālstōwe gewald.

Ond þas gēares wurdon viii folgefeoht gefohten wiþ þone here on þā cynerice besūþan Temese, būtan þām þe him Ælfrēd þas cyninges brōþur ond ānlipig aldormon ond cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon, þe mon nā ne rīmde; ond 105

þæs gēares wārun ofslægene viii eorlas ond ān cyning.
Ond þy gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone here.

891. Hēr fōr se here ēast; ond Earnulf cyning gefeaht
wið ðām ~~rādehere~~, ār þā scipu cuōmon, mid Ēastfrancum
110 ond Seaxum ond Bāgerum, ond hine gefliemde.

Ond þrīe Scottas cuōmon to Āelfrēde cyninge on ānum
bāte būtan ælcum gerēþrum of Hibernia, þonon hī hī bestālon
forþonþe hī woldon for Godes lufan on elþiodignesse bēon, hī
115 hȳde þe hī on fōron, ond hī nāmon mid him þæt hī hæfdun
tō sefon nihtum mete; ond þā cōmon hīe ymb vii niht tō
londe on Cornwālum, ond fōron þā sōna tō Āelfrēde cyninge.
þus hīe wāron genemnde: Dubslane ond Macbethu ond
Maelinmun. Ond Swifneh, se betsta lāreow þe on Scottum
120 wāes, gefōr.

Ond þy ilcan gēare ofer Ēastron, ymbe gangdagas oþþe
ār, ætēowde se steorra þe mon on bōclæden hæt comēta; same
men cweþaþ on Englisc þæt hit sie feaxede steorra, forþām
þār stent lang lēoma of, hwīlum on āne healfe, hwīlum on
125 ælce healfe.

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr se micla here, þe we gefyrn
ymbe sprācon, eft of þām ēastrice westweard tō Bunnan;
ond þār wurdon gescipode, swā þæt hīe āsettān him on ænne
sīþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ond þā cōmon ūp on Limene
130 mūþan mid eel hunde scipa. Se mūþa is on ēasteweardre
Cent æt þæs mielan wuda ēastende þe wē Andred hātað. Se
wudu is ēastlang ond westlāng hundtwelftiges mila lang oþþe
lengra, ond þrītiges mila brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ār ymbe
sprācon, lið ūt of þām wealda. On þā eā hī tugon ūp hiora
135 scipu oþ þone weald iiii mila fram þām mūþan ūteweardum,
ond þār ābrācon ān geweorc; inne on þām fæstenne sāton
fēawa cirlisce men on, ond wās sāmworht.

þā sōna æfter þām cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa ūp on
Temese mūþan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne, ond
140 se ðōþer here æt Apuldre.

894. On þys gēare, þæt wās ymb twelf mōnað þæsþe hīe
on þām ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norþhymbre ond

Eastengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āþas geseald, ond Eastengle foregislā vi; ond þēh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft swā þā 145
 öþre hergas mid ealle herige ût fōron, þonne fōron hie, oþþe mid, oþþe on heora healfe. Ond þā gegaderade Ælfred
 cyning his fierd, ond fōr þæt hē gewicode betwuh þām twām
 hergum, þārþār hē niehst rȳmet hæfde for wudufæstenne
 ond for wæterfæstenne, swā þæt hē mehte āgþerne gerācan
 gif hie ēnigne feld sēcan wolden. þā fōron hie síþan æfter 150
 þām wealda hlōþum ond flocrādum, bi swāhwaþerre efes swā
 hit þonne fierdlēas wæs; ond hie mon ēac mid öþrum floccum
 sōhte māestra daga ālcē, oþþe on dæg oþþe on niht, ge of
 þāre fierde, ge ēac of þām burgum. Hæfde se cyning his
 fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hie wāron simle healfe æt 155
 hām, healfe ûte, būtan þām monnum þe þā burga healdan
 scolden. Ne cōm se here oftor eall ûte of þām setum þonne
 tuwwa: öþre síþe þā hie ārest tō londe cōmon, ār sio fierd
 gesamnod wāre; öþre síþe þā hie of þām setum faran woldon. 160
 þā hie gefēngon micle herehȳð, ond þā woldon ferian
 norþweardes ofer Temeſe in on Eastseaxe ongēān þā scipu.
 þā forrād sio fierd hie foran, ond him wið gefeaht æt Fearn-
 hamme, ond þone here gefliemde; ond þā herehȳða āhreddon; 165
 ond hie flūgon ofer Temese būton ālcum forda, þā ûp be
 Colne on ānne īggað. þā besæt sio fierd hie þār ûtan þā
 hwile þe hie þār lengest mete hæfdon; ac hie hæfdon þā
 heora stemn gesejennē, ond hiora mete genotudne, ond wæs
 se cyng þā þiderweardes on fære mid þāre scīre þe mid him
 fierdedon. þā he þā wæs þiderweardes, ond sio öþeru fierd
 wæs hāmweardes; ond ðā Deniscan sæton þār behindan, 170
 forþām hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þām gefeohte, þæt
 hī hine ne mehton ferian.

þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþymbrum būgeað ond on
 Eastenglum sum hund scipa, ond fōron sūð ymbūtan; ond 175
 sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ond ymbsæton ān geweore
 on Defnascīre be þāre norþsā; ond þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron
 ymbsæton Exanceſter. Ðā se cyng þæt hīrde, þā wende hē
 hīne west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þāre fierde, būton
 swīþe gewaldenum dæle ēasteweardes þæs folces.

þā fōron forð oþþe hie cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ond þā mid 180

þām burgwarum ond þām fultume, þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þār cumen mid his herge, þe ēr aet Middeltūne sæt; ond ēac se micla here wæs þā þārtō cumen, þe ēr on Limene mūhan sæt aet Apuldre. 185 Hæfde Hæsten ēr geworht þæt geweorc aet Bēamflēote, ond wæs þā út āfare on hergaþ, ond wæs se micla here aet hām. Þā fōron hie tō ond gefliemdon þone here, ond þæt geweorc ābrācon, ond genāmon eal þæt þārbinnan wæs, ge on fēo, ge on wifum, ge ēac on bearnum, ond brōhton eall intō 190 Lundenbyrig; ond þā scipu eall oþþe tōbrācon, oþþe forbærndon, oþþe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton oþþe tō Hrōfesceastre. Ond Hæstenes wif ond his suna twēgen mon brōhte tō þām cyninge; ond hē hī him eft āgeaf, forþāmþe hiora wæs ȏþer his godsunu, ȏþer Æðerēdes ealdormonnes. Hæfdon hī hiora ^{planed} ^{spouse} ^{seldan} onfangen ēr Hæsten tō Bēamflēote cōme; ond hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ond āðas; ond se cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde; ond ēacswā þā hē þone cniht āgef ond þæt wif. Ac sōna swā hie tō Bēamflēote cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hergode hē his rīce, þone ilcan ende þe Æþerēd his 200 cumpæder healdan sceolde; ond eft ȏþre sīþe hē wæs on hergað gelend on þæt ilce rīce, þā þā mon his geweorc ābræc.

þā se cyning hine þā west wende mid þāre fierde wið Exancestres, swā ic ēr sāðe, ond se here þā burg beseten 205 hæfde; þā he þārtō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hie tō hiora scipum.

þā hē þā wið þone here þār west ābisgod wæs, ond þā hergas wāron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Scēobyrig on Ēast-seaxum ond þār geweorc worhtun, fōron bēgen aetgædere 210 ȏp be Temese; ond him cōm micel ēaca tō, āgþerge of Ēastenglum; ge of Nōrþymbrum; fōron þā ȏp be Temese oþþæt hie gedydon aet Sāferne, þā ȏp be Sāferne. þā gegaderode Æþerēd ealdormon ond Æþelm ealdorman ond Æþelnōþ ealdorman ond þā cinges þegnas, þe þā aet hām aet 215 þām geweorcum wāron, of ālcree byrig beāstan Pedredan, ge bewestan Sēlwuda ge beāstan, ge ēac benorþan Temese ond bewestan Sāfern, ge ēac sum dāl þæs Norðwēalcynnes. þā hie þā ealle gegaderode wāron, þā offōron hie þone here

hindan æt Buttingtūne on Sēferne staþe, ond hine þær utan besæton on ælce healfe on ānum fæstenne. þā hie ðā fela 220 wucena sæton on twā healfe þære ēa, ond se cyng wæs west on Defnum wiþ þone sciphære, þā wæron hie mid metelieste gewægde, ond hæfdon miclne dæl þara horsa freten, ond þā ȳpre wæron hungre ācwolen. þā ēodon hie út tō ðæm monnum, þe on ēasthealfe þære ēa wicodon, ond him wiþ 225 gefuhton; ond þā Cristnan hæfdon sige.²²⁹ Ond þær wearð Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond ēac monige ȳpre cyninges þegnas; ond þara Denisera þær wearð swiþe mycel wæl geslegen; ond se dæl þe þær aweg cōm wurdon on flēame generede. þā hie on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora 230 geweorce ond to hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastenglum ond of Norþybrum miclne here onforan winter; ond befæston hira wif ond hira scipu ond hira fēoh on Ēastenglum, ond fōron ānstreces dæges ond nihtes, þæt hie gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wirkhēalum, sēo is 235 Lēgaceaster gehāten. þā ne mehte sēo fird hie nā hindan offaran, ēr hie wæron inne on þām geweorce; besæton þeah þæt geweorc utan sume twēgen dagas, ond genāmon cēapes eall þæt þārbütōn wæs, ond þā men ofslōgon þe hie foran forridan mehton būtan geweorce, ond þæt corn eall for- 240 bærndon ond mid hira horsum fretton on ælcra efenehðe. Ond þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæsþe hie ēr hider ofer sā cōmon.

895. Ond þā sōna æfter þām on ȳs gēre fōr se here of Wirkhēale in on Norðwēlas, forþām hie ðār sittan ne mehton; 245 þæt wæs forðyþe hie wæron benumene ægðerge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ȳe hie gehergod hæfdon. þā hie ðā eft út of Norðwēlam wendon mid þære herehȳðe þe hie ðār genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hie ofer Norðybra lond ond Ēastengla, swāswā sīo fird hie gerēcan ne mehte, oþþæt hie cōmon on 250 Ēastseaxna lond ēastewارد on ān īglānd þæt is ûte on þære sā, þæt is Meresig hāten.

Ond þā se here eft hāmweard wende þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hie úp on Sūðseaxum nēah

255 Cisseceastre; ond þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, ond hira monig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þī ylcan gēre onforan winter þā Deniscan, þe on Meresige sāton, tugon hira scipu ūp on Temese ond þā ūp on Līgan. þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæsþe hīe hider ofer sā 260 cōmon.

→ 896. On þī ylcan gēre worhte se foresprecena here geweorc be Līgan xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. þā þæs on sumera fōron micel dāl þāra burgwara ond ēacswā ūpres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Deniscana geworce, ond 265 þær wurdon gefliemde, ond sume fēower cyninges þegnas ofslægene. þā þæs on hærfæste þā wicode se cyng on nēaweste þāre byrig, þā hwile þe hīe hira corn gerypon, þæt þā Deniscan him ne mehton þæs rīpes forwiernan. þā sume dæge rād se cyng ūp be þāre ēa, ond gehāwade hwār mon 270 mehte þā ēa forwyrca, þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu ūt brengan; ond hīe þā swā dydon, worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þāre ēas. Ðā hīe ðā þæt geweorc furþum ongunnen hæfdon ond þārtō gewicod hæfdon, þā onget se here þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu ūt brengan; þā forlēton hīe hīe, ond 275 ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbrycge be Sāfern, ond þær geweorc worhton. Ðā rād sēo fird west æfter þām herige; ond þā men of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā scipu, ond þā ealle þe hīe ālādan ne mehton tōbrācon, ond þā þe þār staelwyrðe wāron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Ond þā 280 Deniscan hæfdon hira wīf befæst innan Ēastngle ēr hīe ūt of þām geworce fōron. þā sāton hīe þone winter æt Cwātbrycge. þæt wæs ymb þrēo gēr þæsþe hīe on Limene mūdan cōmon hider ofer sā.

→ 897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ȳsum gēre tofōr se here, 285 sum on Ēastngle, sum on Norōhymbre; ond þā þe feohlēase wāron him þār scipu begēton, ond sūð ofer sā fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde se here, Godes þoncēs, Angelcyn ealles for swīðe gebrocōd; ac hīe wāron micle swīþor gebrocōde on þām þrim 290 gēarum mid cēapes cwilde ond monna, ealles swīþost midþām- þæt manige þāra sēlestena cynges þēna, þe þār on londe

wāeron, forfērdon on þām þrym gēarum. þāra wās sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, ond Cēolmund ealdormon on Cent, ond Beorhtulf ealdormon on Ēastseaxum, ond Wulfrēd ealdormon on Hāmtūnscīre, ond Ealhheard biscop 295 æt Dorceceastre, ond Ēadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, ond Beornulf wicgerēfa on Winteceastre, ond Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, ond manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan nemde.

þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Ēastenglum ond on 300 Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þām sūðstæðe mid staelhergum, ealra swiðust mid ðām æscum þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. þā hēt Ælfred̄ cynḡ timbrań lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wāeron ful nēah tū swā lange swā þā 0ðru; sume hāfdon lx āra, sume mā; þā wāeron ǣgðerge 305 swiftran ge unwealtran ȝe ēac hieran þonne þā 0ðru; nāeron nāwðerne on Frēsisc gescāpene ne on Denisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahten. þā æt sumum cirre þās ilcan gēares cōmon þār vi scipu tō Wiht, ond þār mycel yfel gedydon, ǣgðerge on Defenum ge welhwār 310 be ðām sārīman. þā hēt se cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra nīwena scipa; ond forfōron him þone mūðan foran on ȳtermere. þā fōron hīe mid þrim scipum ȳt ongēn hīe; ond þrēo stōdon æt ufēweardum þām mūðan on drȳgum; wāeron þā men uppe on londe of āgāne. þā gefēngon hīe þāra þrēora 315 scipa tū æt ðām mūðan ȳteweardum, ond þā men ofslōgon; ond þæt ān oðwand; on þām wāeron ēac þā men ofslægēne būton fīfum; þā cōmon forðy onweg ȝe ðāra 0þerra scipu ȳsēton. þā wurdon ēac swiðe unēādelice ȳseten: þrēo ȳsēton on ðā healfe þās dēopes ȝe ðā Deniscā scipu ȳseten wāron, 320 ond þā 0ðru eall on 0þre healfe, þæt hīra ne mehte nān to 0ðrum. Ac ðā þæt wāter wās ȳebbad fela furlanga from þām scipum, þā ȳodan ðā Deniscā from þām þrim scipum tō þām 0ðrum þrim þe on hīra healfe beeabbade wāron, ond hīe þā þār gefuhton. þār wearð ofslægēn Lucumon cynges 325 gerēfa, ond Wulfheard Friesa ond Ȣbbe Friesa ond Ȣðelhere Friesa, ond Ȣðelferð cynges genēat, ond ealra monna, Frēsiscra ond Engliscra lxii, ond þāra Deniscena cxx. þā cōm

þām Deniscum scipum þēh ēr flōd tō, ēr þā Cr̄stnan mehton
 330 hira ūt āscūfan, ond hie forðy ūt oðrēowon. þā wāron hie
 tōþām gesārgode, þæt hie ne mehton Sūðseaxna lond ūtan
 berōwan; ac hira þār tū sāe on lond wearp; ond þā men mon
 lādde tō Winteceastre tō þām cyng, ond hē hie ðār āhōn
 hēt. Ond þā men cōmon on Ēastngle, þe on þām ānum
 335 scipe wāron, swiðe forwundode.

Ðy ilcan sumera forwearð nō lās þonne xx scipa, mid
 monnum mid ealle, be þām sūðriman.

Ðy ilcan gēre forðfērde Wulfric cynges horsðegn, sē wæs
 ēac Wealhgerēfa.

II. ALFRED'S *OROSIUS*

1. CENTRAL EUROPE

Nū hæbbe wē scortlice gesēd ymbe Asia londgemāro ; nū wille wē ymbe Eurōpe londgemāro āreccean swā micel swā wē hit fyrnest witon. From þārē ie Danais west of Rīn þārē ea, sēo wilð of þām beorge þe mon Alpis hætt ond irnð þonne norðryhte on þās gārsecges earm þe þæt lond 5 ûton ymbliað þe mon Bryttania hætt, ond eft sūþ oð Dōnua þārē ea, þārē āwielme is nēah Rīnes ofre þārē ie ond is siþian āeast irnende wiþnorþan Crēca lond ȳt on þone Wendelsā, ond norþ of þone gārsecg þe mon Cwēnsā hæt : binnan þām sindon monega þēoda, ac hit mon hæt eall Germania. 10

Þonne wiþnorþan Dōnua āwielme ond beāastan Rīne sindon Āeastfrancan ; ond besūþan him sindon Swāfas, on ȳþre healfe þārē ie Dōnua ; ond besūþan him ond beāastan sindon Bāgware, se dāl þe mon Regnesburg hætt ; ond ryhte beāastan him sindon Bāeme, ond āeastnorþ sindon 15 þyringas ; ond benorþan him sindon Ealdseaxan, ond be-norþanwestan him sindon Frisan. Bewestan Ealdseaxum is Āelfe mūþa þārē ie, ond Frisland ; ond þonan westnorþ is þæt lond þe mon Ongle hæt, ond Sillende, ond, sumne dāl, Dene ; ond benorþan him is Afdrede, ond āeastnorþ Wilte, þe 20 mon Hæfeldan hætt ; ond beāastan him is Wineda lond, þe mon hætt Sysyle, ond āestsūþ, ofer sum dāl, Maroara. Ond hie, Maroara, habbaþ bewestan him þyringas, ond Bēhēmas, ond Bāgware healfe ; ond besūþan him, on ȳþre healfe Dōnua þārē ie, is þæt land Carendre sūþ of þārē beorgas þe 25 mon Alpis hæt. To þām ilcan beorgan licgaþ Bāgware landgemāro ond Swāfa. Þonne beāastan Carendran londe, begeondan þām wēstenne, is Pulgara land ; ond beāastan

þām is Crēca land; ond beāastan Maroara londe is Wisle
 30 lond; ond beāastan þām sind Datia, þāþe iū wāron Gotan.
 Benorþanēastan Maroara sindon Dalamentsan; ond beāastan
 Dalamentsan sindon Horithi; ond benorþan Dalamentsan
 sindon Surpe, ond bewestan him Sysyle. Benorþan Horithi
 is Mægþa land, ond benorþan Mægþa londe Sermende oþ þā
 35 beorgas Riffen. Bewestan Sūþ-Denum is þās gārsecges
 earm þe liþ ymbūtan þāt land Brettania; ond benorþan him
 is þās sās earm þe mon hāt Ōstsā; ond beāastan him ond
 benorþan sindon Norþ-Dene, āgþerge on þām māran landum
 ge on þām īglandum; ond beāastan him sindon Afdrede;
 40 ond besūþan him is Ælfre mūþa þāre ie, ond Ealdseaxna
 sum dāl. Norþ-Dene habbaþ benorþan him þone ilcan sās
 earm þe mon hāt Ōstsā; ond beāastan him sindon Ōsti þā
 lēode, ond Afdrede besūþan. Ōsti habbaþ benorþan him
 45 þone ilcan sās earm ond Winedas ond Būrgendan, ond
 besūþan him sindon Hæfeldan. Burgendan habbaþ þone
 ylcan sās earm bewestan him, ond Swēon benorþan; ond
 beāastan him sint Sermende, ond besūþan him Surfe. Swēon
 habbaþ besūþan him þone sās earm Ōsti, ond beāastan him
 50 Sermende; ond benorþan him ofer þā wēstenne is Cwēnland;
 ond bewestannorþan him sindon Scride-Finnas, ond bewestan
 Norþmenn.

(2.) OH THERE'S VOYAGES

Ohthere sāde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þāt hē ealra
 Norþmonna norþmest būde. Hē cwað þāt hē būde on þām
 lande norþweardum wiþ þā Westsā. He sāde þāh þāt þāt
 55 land sīe swīþe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is eal wēste, būton
 on fēawum stōwum stycce-mālum wiciað Finnas on huntoðe
 on wintra ond on sumera on fiscaþe be þāre sā.

He sāde þāt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū longe
 þāt land norþryhte lāge, oþþe hwāðer ānig mon benorðan
 60 þām wēstenpe būde. þā for hē norþryhte be þām lande; lēt
 him ealne weg þāt wēste land on ðāt stēorbord, ond þā

widsē on ðæt bæcbord, þrīe dagas; þā wæs hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest faraþ. þā fōr hē þāgiet norþryhte swā feor swā hē meahte on þām ðōrum þrim dagum gesiglan. þā bēag þæt land þār ēastryhte, oþþe sēo sā in on ðæt lond, 65 hē nysse hwæðer; būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðār bād westanwindes ond hwōn norþan, ond siglde ðā ēast be lande swāswā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan. þā sceolde hē ðār bidan ryhtnorþanwindes, forðām þæt land bēag þār sūþryhte, oþþe sēo sā in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæðer. þā 70 siglde hē þonan sūþryhte be lande swāswā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan. **Dā** læg þār ān micel ēa úp in on þæt land. þā cirdon hīe úp in on ðā ēa, forþām hīe ne dorston forþ bi þāre ēa siglan for unfriþe, forþām ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ðōre healfe þāre ēas. Ne mētte hē ār nān gebūn land, 75 siþjan hē from his āgnum hām fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wāron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā widsē on ðæt bæcbord. þā Beormas hæfdon swiþe wel gebūd hira land; ac hīe ne dorston þāron cuman. Ac þāra 80 Ter-Finna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðār huntan gewicodon oþþe fisceras oþþe fugelaras.

Fela spella him sādon þā Beormas āgþerge of hiera āgnum lande ge of þām landum þe ymb hīe ûtan wāeron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, forþām hē hit self ne 85 geseah. þā Finnas, him þūhte, ond þā Beormas sprācon nēah ān geþeode. Swiþost hē fōr ðider, tōeacan þæs landes scēawunge, forþām horshwælum, forðām hīe habbað swiþe æþele bān on hiora tōþum (þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þām cyninge), ond hiora hýd bið swiþe gōd tō sciprāpum. Se 90 hwæl bið micle lāssa þonne ðōre hwalas; ne bið hē lengra ðonne syfan elna lang. Ac on his āgnum lande is se betsta hwælhuntað; þā bēoð eahta ond fēowertiges elna lange, ond þā mēstan fīftiges elna lange; þāra hē sāde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swyðe spēdig man on þām āhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wildrum; hē hæfde þāgýt, ðā hē þone cyning sōhte, tāmra dēora unbebohtra syx hund (þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas'); þāra wāron syx stælhrānas; 95

100 bēoð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, forðāem hý fōð þā wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þām fyrstum mannum on þām lande; næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twēntig hrýðera ond twēntig scēapa ond twēntig swýna; ond þæt lýtle þæt hē erede hē erede mid horsan. Ac hyra ār is māest on þām gafole þe ðā 105 Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið on dēora fellum ond on fugela feðerum ond hwales bāne, ond on þām sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht ond of sēoles. Āghwile gylt be hys gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall gyldan fiftyne mearðes fell ond fíf hrānes ond ān beran fel, ond týn ambra feðra, 110 ond berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, ond twēgen sciprāpas: ægþer sý syxtig elna lang; ðóher sý of hwæles hýde geworht, 115 ðóher of sioles.

Hē sāde ðæt Norðmanna land wāre swýþe lang ond swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man Ȑþeroððe ettan oððe erian 115 mæg, þæt lið wið ðā sā; ond þæt is þeah on sumum stōwum swýðe clūdig; ond licgað wilde mōras wiðēastan ond wiðuppon emnlange þām býnum lande. On þām mōrum eardiað Finnas. Ond þæt býne land is ēasteweard brādost, ond 120 symle swā norðor swā smælre. Ēastewerd hit mæg bīon syxtig mila brād oþþe hwēne brādare; ond middeweard Ȑritig oððe brādare; ond norðeweard, hē cwæð, þār hit smalost wāre, þæt hit mihte bēon Ȑrēora mīla brād tō þām mōre; ond 125 se mōr syðþan on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum oferfēran, ond on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

Donne is tōemnes þām lande sūðeweardum, on oðre healfe þās mōres, Swēoland oþ þæt land norðeweard, ond tōemnes þām lande norðeweardum Cwēna land. Þā Cwēnas hergiað hwilum on ðā Norðmen ofer ðone mōr, hwilum þā 130 Norðmen on hý. Ond þār sint swiðe micle meras fersce geond þā mōras; ond berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu ofer land on ðā meras, ond þān on hergiað on ðā Norðmen; hý habbað swýðe lýtle scypa ond swýðe lēohte.

Ȑhthere sāde þæt sio scir hātte Hālgoland þe hē on 135 būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde benorðan him. Ȑonne is ān port on sūðeweardum þām lande, Ȑone man hāt

Sciringeshēal; þyder hē cwað þæt man^{ne} mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wicode ond ǣlce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; ond ealle ðā hwile he sceal seglian be lande. Ond on þæt stēorbord him bið ǣrest Īraland, ond þonne ðā 140 īgland þe synd betux Īralande ond þissum lande; þonne is þis land oð hē cymð tō Sciringeshēale; ond ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wiðsūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel sā īp in on ðæt lond; sēo is brādre þonne ǣnig man ofer sēon mæge. Ond is Gotland on ȳðre healfe ongēan, ond 145 siððan Sillende. Sēo sā līð mænig hund mila īp in on þæt land.

Ond of Sciringeshēale hē cwað þæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō þām porte þe mon hāt aet Hāþum; sē stent betuh Winedum ond Seaxum ond Angle, ond hȳrð in on Dene. 150 Ðā hē þidēweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denemearc, ond on þæt stēorbord widsā, þrȳ dagas. Ond þā, twēgen dagas ǣr hē tō Hāþum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland ond Sillende ond īglanda fela (on þām landum eardodon Engle ǣr hī hider on land cōman); 155 ond hym wæs ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in Denemearce hȳrað.

50 56

3. WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE
seasay

Wulfstān sāede þæt hē gefōre of Hāðum, þæt hē wāre on Trūsō on syfan dagum ond nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne weg yrнende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on stēor- 160 bord, ond on bæcbord him wæs Langaland ond Lālānd ond Falster ond Scōnēg; ond þās land eall hȳrað tō Denemearcan. “Ond þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, ond þā habbað him sylfe cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande wāeron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene ǣrest Blēcīngāēg ond Mēore ond 165 Ālowland ond Gotland, on bæcbord; ond þās land hȳrað tō Swēon. Ond Weonodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wislemūðan. Sēo Wīle is swȳðe mycel ēa, ond hio tōlið Witland ond Weonodland; ond þæt Witland belimpeð tō

170 Estum; ond seo Wisle lið ӯt of Weonodlande, ond lið in Estmere; ond se Estmere is hūru fiftēne mila brād. Ȥonne cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmere of ðām mere Ȥe Trūsō standeð in staðe; ond cumað ӯt samod in Estmere Ilfing ēastan of Estlande ond Wisle sūðan of Winodlande. Ond Ȥonne benimð 175 Wisle Ilfing hire naman, ond ligeð of þām mere west ond norð on sē; forðy hit man hæt Wislemūða.

þæt Estland is swýðe mycel; ond þær bið swýðe manig burh, ond on Ȣlcere byrig bið cyning; ond þær bið swýðe mycel hunig ond fiscað. Ond se cyning ond þā rīcostan 180 men drincað myran meolc, ond þā unspēdigan ond þā þeowan drincað medo. þær bið swýðe mycel gewinn betwēonan him. Ond ne bið ðær nānig ealo gebrownen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. Ond þær is mid Estum Ȣēaw, Ȥonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē lið inne unforbaerned mid his māgum ond 185 frēondum mōnað, ge hwilum twēgen; ond þā kyningas ond þā Ȣore hēahðungene men swā micle leng swā hī māran spēda habbað, hwīlum healf gēar, þæt hī bēoð unforbaerned ond licgað busan eorðan on hyra hūsum. Ond ealle þā hwile þe þær lic bið inne þær sceal bēon gedrync ond plega, oð Ȣone 190 dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Ȥonne þy ylcan dæge þe hī hine tō þām āde beran wyllað, Ȥonne tōdālað hī his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þām gedrynce ond þām plegan, on fif oððe syx, hwýlum on mā, swāswā þæs fēos andefn bið. Ȣlecgað hit Ȣonne, forhwega on ānre mile þone māestan dāel fram 195 þām tūne, Ȥonne Ȣerne, Ȣonne þone þriddan, oþþe hyt eall Ȣalēd bið on þāre ānre mile; ond sceall bēon se lāesta dāel nȢhst þām tūne Ȥe se dēada man on lið. Ȣonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle Ȣā menn, Ȥe swyftoste hors habbað on þām lande, forhwega on fif milum oððe on syx mīlum fram 200 þām fēo. Ȥonne aernað hȢ ealle tōweard þām fēo; Ȣonne cymeð se man se þæt swiftoste hors hafað tō þām Ȣerestan dāle ond tō þām māestan, ond swā Ȣlc æfter Ȣorum oþ hit bið eall genumen; ond sē nimð þone lāstan dāel sē nȢhst þām tūne þæt feoh geærneð. Ond Ȥonne rideð Ȣlc hys 205 wegēs mid Ȣan fēo, ond hyt mōtan habban eall; ond forðy þær bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dȢre. Ond Ȥonne hys

gestrēon bēoð þus eall āspended, þonne byrð man hine ūt ond forbærneð mid his wēpnum ond hrægle. Ond swiðost ealle hys spēda hȳ forspendað mid þan langan légere þæs dēadan mannes inne, ond þæs þe hȳ be þām wegum ālecgað, 210 þe ðā frēmdan tō ærnað ond nimað. Ond þæt is mid Ēstum þēaw, þæt þær sceal ēlces geðēodes man bēon forbærned; ond gyf þār man ān bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan mielum gebētan. Ond þær is mid Ēstum ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcan; ond þȳ þær licgað þā dēadan men swā lange 215 ond ne fūliað, þæt hȳ wyrcað þone cyle him on. Ond þeah man āsette twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wæteres, hȳ gedōð þæt ægþer bið oferfroren, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.”

4. CYRUS

Cīrus, Persa cyning, þe wē ēr beforan sægdon, þā hwile 220 ðe Sabini ond Rōmāne wunnon on þām westdæle, þā hwile wonn hē ægþerge on Sciþþie ge on Indie, of hē hæfde māest ealne þone ēastdæl āwēst; ond æfter ðām fird gelædde tō Babylonia, þe þā welegre wæs þonne ēnigu ðjēru burg. Ac hiene Gandes sēo ēa þæs oferfæreldes longe gelette, forþāmþe 225 þær scipa nāeron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera māest būton Ēufrāte. þā gebētode ān his ðegna þæt hē mid sunde þā ēa oferfaran wolde mid twām tynceenum; ac hiene se strēam fordrāf. Ðā gebētode Cīrus ðæt hē his ðegn on hire swā gewrecan woldē, þā hē swā grom wearð on his mōde ond wiþ 230 þā ēa gebolgen, þæt hie mehte wifmon be hiere cnēowe oferwadan, þær hēo ēr wæs nigon mīla brād þonne hē flēdu wæs. Hē þæt mid dādum gelæste, ond hie ūpp forlēt an fēower hund ēa ond on LX, ond siþþan mid his firde þārofer fōr. Ond æfter þām Ēufrāte þā ēa, sēo is māest eallra ferscra wætera ond is irnende þurh middewearde Babylonia burg, hē 235 hie ēac mid gedelfe on monige ēa ūpp forlēt; ond siþþan mid eallum his folce on ȝāre ēa gong on þā burg færende wæs, ond hie gerāhte.

Swā ungeliefedlic is ēnigum menn þæt tō gesecgenne,
 240 hū ēnig mon mehte swelce burg gewyrcan swelce sio wæs,
 oðþe eft ābrecan. Membrað se ent angan ārest timbran
 Babylonia, ond Ninus se cyning æfter him; ond Sameramis
 his cwēn hie geendade æfter him on middeweardum hie
 rīce. Sēo burg wæs getimbred an fildum lande ond on
 245 swiþe emnum, ond hēo wæs swiþe fæger an tō lōcianne; ond
 hēo is swiþe ryhte fēowerscȳte. Ond þæs wealles micelness
 ond fæstness is ungeliefedlic tō secgenne; þæt is, þæt hē
 is 250 elna brād ond 11 hund elna hēah, ond his ymbgong is
 hundseofontig mīla ond seofeða dāl ānre mīle; ond hē is
 geworht of tigelan ond of eorþtyrewan. Ond ymbūtan þone
 weall is se māesta dīc, on þām is iernende se ungefōglecesta
 strēam; ond wiðūtan þām dīce is geworht twēgea elna hēah
 weall; ond bufan ðām māran wealle, ofer ealne þone ymb-
 255 gong hē is mid stānenum wighūsum beworht. Sēo ilce burg
 Babylonia, sēoðe māest wæs ond ārest ealra burga, sēo is nū
 lāest ond wēstast. Nū sēo burg swelc is, þe ār wæs ealra
 weorca fæstast ond wunderlecast ond mārast, gelice ond hēo
 wāre tō bisene āsteald eallum middangarde, ond ēac swelce
 hēo self sprecende sie tō eallum moncynne ond cweþe: “Nū
 260 ic þuss gehroren eam ond aweg gewiten, hwæt! gē magan on
 mē ongietan ond oncnāwan þæt gē nānuht mid ēow nabbað
 fæstes ne stronges þætte þurhwunigean mæge.”

On ðām dagum þe Cīrus, Persa cyning, Babylonia ābræc,
 265 ðā wæs Croesus, se liþa cyning, mid firde gefaren Babyloniam
 tō fultume; ac þā hē wiste þæt hē him on nānum fultome
 bēon ne mæhte, ond þæt sēo burg ābrocen wæs, hē him
 hāmweard fērde tō his āgnūm rīce. Ond him Cīrus wæs
 æfter fylgende, oð hē hiene gefēng ond ofslōg. Ond nū ūre
 Crīstne Rōma bespricð þæt hiere weallas for ealdunge
 270 brosnien, nales nā forþāmþe hīo mid forheriunge swā ge-
 bismrad wāre swā Babylonia wæs; ac hēo for hiere cristen-
 dōme nūgiet is gescild, ðæt āgþerge hīo self ge hiere anweald
 is mā hrēosende for ealddōme ðonne of ēniges cyninges
 niede.

275 *Æfter þām Cīrus gelādde fird on Scip̄ie, ond him ðār*

ān giong cyning mid firde ongēan fōr ond his mōdor mid him, Damaris. þā Cīrus fōr ofer þæt londgemēre, ofer þā ēa þe hātte Araxis, him þær se gionga cyning þæs oferfæredes forwiernan mehte; ac hē forþām nolde þy hē mid his folce getrūwade ðæt hē hiene beswican mehte, siþan hē 280 binnan ðām gemēre wāre ond wicstōwa nāme. Ac þā Cīrus geāhsade þæt hiene se gionga cyning þær sēcean wolde, ond ēac þæt ðām folce seldsiene ond uncūðe wāron wīnes dryncas; hē forþām of ðāre wicstōwe āfōr on āne digle stōwe, ond þær beaftan forlēt eall þæt þær līðes wæs ond 285 swētes, þæt þā se gionga cyning swiðor micle wēnende wæs ðæt hie þonon flēonde wāren þonne hie ānigne swicdōm cīþan dorsten. þā hie hit þær swā āmenne mēton, hie ðār þā mid micelre bliðnesse būton gemetgunge þæt win drincende wāron, oð hī heora selfra lītel geweald hæfdon. 290 Hē þā, Cīrus, hie þær besyrede ond mid ealle ofslōg; ond siþan wæs farende þær ðæs cyninges mōdor mid þām twām dālum þæs folces wuniende wæs, þā hē þone ðriddan dāl mid ðām cyninge beswicen hæfde. Hio þā, sēo cwēn Dameris, mid micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slege hiere suna 295 þencende wæs, hū hēo hit gewrecan mehte, ond þæt ēac mid dādum gelāste; ond hiere folc on tū tōdālde āgþerge wīfmen ge wāpnedmen, forþonþe þær wīfmenn feohtað swāsameswā wāpnedmen. Hio mid þām healfan dāle beforan þām cyninge farende wæs swelce hēo flēonde wāre, 300 oð hio hiene gelādde on ān micel slæd, ond se healfa dāl wæs Cīruse āfter fylgende. Þær wearþ Cīrus ofslægen ond twā þūsend monna mid him. Sēo cwēn hēt þā ðām cyninge þæt hēafod of āceorfan ond beweorpan on ānne cylle, sē wæs āfyllled monnes blōdes, ond þus cwæð: “ þū, þe þyrstende 305 wāre monnes blōdes xxx wintra, drync nū þine fylle.”

5. CLEOPATRA

Æfterþāmþe Rōmeburg getimbred wæs vii hunde wintra ond x, fēng Octauianus tō Rōmāna onwealde, hiora unþonces, āfter Iuliuses slege his māges, forþonþe hiene hæfde Iulius

310 him ær mid gewritum gefæstnod, þæt hē æfter him tō eallum his gestrēnum fēnge, forþonþe hē hiene for māgrēdenne gelāerde ond getyde. Ond hē siþjan v gefeoht ungefērlīce þurhtēah, swā Iulius dyde ær: ān wiþ Pompeius; öðer wæs wið Antonius þone consul; þridde wið Cassus ond wið Brutus; 315 feorðe wið Lepidus, þēhþe he raþe þæs his frēond wurde. Ond hē ēac gedyde þæt Antonius his frēond wearð ond þæt hē his dohtor sealde Octauiane tō wīfe, ond ēac þæt Octauianus sealde his swostor Antoniuse.

Siþjan him getēah Antonius tō gewealdon ealle Asiam. 320 Æfter þām hē forlēt Octauianuses swostor, ond him selfum onbēad gewin ond openne fēondscipe; ond hē him hēt tō wīfe gefeccan Cleopatron þā cwēne, þā hæfde Iulius ær ond hiere forþām hæfde geseald ealle Ēgypti. Raðe þæs Octauianus gelādde fird wiþ Antonius, ond hiene raðe gefliemde 325 þæsþe hie togædere cōmon. þæs ymb III niht hie gefuhton ût on sā. Octauianus hæfde xxx scipa ond cc þāra miclena þrierēðrena, on þām wāron farende eahta legian. Ond Antonius hæfde eahtatig scipa, on þām wāron farende x legian; forþon swā micle swā hē lās hæfde, swā micle hīe 330 wāron beteran ond māran, forþon hie wāron swā geworht þæt hie mon ne mehte mid monnum oferhlæstan þæt hie nāren x fōta hēa bufan wætere. þæt gefeoht wearð swiþe māre, þēhþe Octauianus sige hæfde. þær wæs Antoniuses folces ofslagen XII M; ond Cleopatra his cwēn wearð 335 gefliemed, swā hie togædere cōman, mid hiere here. Æfter þām Octauianus gefeaht wið Antonius ond wið Cleopatron ond hie gefliemde. þæt wæs on þāre tide cālendas Āgustus, ond on þām dæge þe wē hātað “hlāfmæsse”; siþjan wæs Octauianus Āgustus hāten, forþonþe hē on þāre tide sige 340 hæfde.

Æfter þām Antonius ond Cleopatros hæfdon gegaderod sciphore on þām Rēadan Sā. Ac þā him mon sāde þæt Octauianus þiderweard wæs, þā gecierde eall þæt folc tō Octauianuse, ond hie selfe oþflugon tō ānum tūne lȳtle 345 werode. Hīo þā, Cleopatra, hēt ādelfan hiere byrgenne, ond þāroninnan ēode. þā hēo þāron gelegen wæs, þā hēt hīo

niman ipnalis þā nādran ond dōn tō hiere earme, þæt hio hie ābite, forþonþe hiere þūhte þæt hit on þām lime unsārast wāre; forþonþe þāre nādran gecynd is þæt ālc uht þæsþe hio ābitt scæl his lif on slāpe geendian; ond hio þæt forþām 350 dyde þe hio nolde þæt hie mon drife beforan þām triumphan wiþ Rōme weard. þā Antonius geseah þæt hio hie tō dēaþe gerede, þā ofsticade hē hiene selfne, ond bebēad þæt hiene mon on þā ilcan byrgenne tō hiere swā sōmcucre ālegde. þā Octauianus þider cōm, þā hēt hē niman ōþres cynnes nādran, 355 uissillus is hāten, sio mæg ātēon ālcēs cynnes ātor ūt of men, gif hio mon tīdlīcē tō bringð; ac hio wæs gefaren ār hē þider cōme. Siþan Octauianus begeat Alexandriam, Ēgypta hēafedburg, ond mid hiere gestrēone hē gewelgade Rōmeburg swā swīþe þæt mon ālcne cēap mehte be twie- 360 fealdan bet gecēapian þonne mon ār mehte.

III. CURA PASTORALIS

1. ALFRED'S PREFACE

Ælfred kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his wordum
luflice ond frēondlice. Ond ðe cȳðan hāte, þæt mē cōm swiðe
oft on gemynd hƿelce wiutan iū wāron geond Angelcynn
ægðerge godcundra hāda ge woruldeundra; ond hū gesæ-
5 liglica tīda þā wāron geond Angelcynn; ond hū þā kyningas
þe ȝone anwāld hæfdon ȝæs folces Gode ond his ærendwrecum
hīrsumedon; ond hū hī ægðerge hiora sibbe ge hiora sido ge
hiora anwāld innanbordes gehioldon, ond ēac ȳt hiora ȳsel
rīydon; ond hū him ȝā speow ægðerge mid wīge ge mid
10 wīsdōme; ond ēac ȝā godcundan hādas, hū georne hie wāron
ægðerge ymb lāre ge ymb leornunga, ge ymb ealle þā
ȝēowutdōmas þe hie Gode dōn sceoldon; ond hū mon
ūtanbordes wīsdōm ond lāre hider on lond sōhte; ond hū
wē hī nū sceoldon ȳte begietan gif wē hīe habban sceoldon.
15 Swā clāne hio wæs oðfeallenu on Angelcynne ȝætte swiðe
fēawe wāron behionan Humber þe hiora ȝēnunga cūðen under-
standan on Englisc oððe furðum ān ærendgewrit of Lædene
on Englisc ȝareccan, ond ic wēne ȝætte nāuht monige be-
geondan Humber nāren, swā fēawe hiora wāron ȝætte ic
20 furðum ānne ānlēpne ne mæg geðencean besūðan Temese
ȝāðā ic tō rice fēng. Gode ælmiehtegum sī ȝonc ȝætte wē
nū ȝenigne onstāl habbað lārēowa. Forðām ic ȝe bebēode
ȝæt ȝū dō swā ic gelife ȝæt ȝū wille, ȝæt ȝū ȝe þissa woruld-
ȝinga tōþām geðemettige, swā ȝū oftost mæge, ȝæt ȝū ȝone
25 wīsdōm þe ȝe God sealde, ȝærðær ȝū hine befæstan mæge,
befæste. Geðenc hwelc wītu ūs þā becōmon for ȝis

worulde, þā þā wē hit nōhwæðer ne selfe ne lufedon ne ēac
ōðrum monnum ne lifdon; ðone naman ānne wē lufedon
ðætte wē Crīstene wāren, ond swiðe fēawe þā ðēawas.

Ðā ic þā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic 30
geseah, ærþāmþe hit eall forhergod wāre ond forbærned, hū
þā cirican geond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma, ond bōca
gefylde, ond ēac micel menigu Godes ðēowa, ond þā swiðe
lýtle feorme ðāra bōca wiston, forþāmþe hie heora nān wuht
ongietan ne meahton, forþāmþe hie nāron on hiora āgen 35
geðēode āwritene. Swelce hie cwāden: "Üre ieldran, ðāþe
ðās stōwa ær hīldon, hie lufedon wīsdōm ond ðurh ðone hī
begēaton welan ond ūs lāfdon. Hēr mon mæg gīet gesiōn
hiora swæð; ac wē him ne cunnon æfterspyrigan; forðām
wē habbað nū āgðer forlāeten ge þone welan ge þone wīsdōm, 40
forðāmþe wē noldon tō ðām spore mid ūre mōde onlūtan."

Ðā ic þā ðis eall gemunde, þā wundrode ic swiðe swiðe þāra
gōdena witena, þe giū wāron geond Angelcynn ond þā bēc
ealla befullan geleornod hæfdon, þæt hī hiora þā nānne
dæl noldon on hiora āgen geðiode wendan. Ac ic þā sōna 45
eft mē selfum andwyrde ond cwæð: "Hie ne wēndon þætte
æfre men sceoldon swā reccelēase weorðan ond sīo lār swā
oðfeallan; for ðāre wilnunga hī hit forlēton, ond woldon
ðæt hēr þī māra wīsdōm on londe wāre ðī wē mā geðioda
cūðon." 50

Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wās ærest on Ebrēisc geðiode
fundēn, ond eft, þā hī hie Crēcas geleornodon, þā wendon hī
hie on hiora āgen geðiode ealle, ond ēac ealle ōðre bēc.
And eft Lædenware swāsame, siððan hī hie geleornodon, hī
hie wendon ealla ðurh wise wealhstōdas on hiora āgen 55
geðēode. Ond ēac ealla ōðra Crīstena ðīoda sumne dæl
hiora on hiora āgen geðiode wendon. Forðī mē ðyneð
betre, gif iow swā ðyncð, þæt wē ēac suma bēc, ðā þe
niedbeðearfosta sien eallum monnum tō witanne, þæt wē þā
on ðæt geðēode wenden þe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ond 60
gedōn, swā wē swiðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume gif wē
þā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eal sīo gīggūð þe nū is on Angel-
cynne friora monna, þāra þe þā spēda hæbbēn þæt hie ðām
befolān mægen, sien tō leornunga oðfæste þā hwile þe

65 hī tō nānre ūðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first þe hīe wel cunnen Englisc gewrit ārādan; lāre mon siððan furður on Lædengēðēode þā þe mon furðor lāran wille ond tō hierran hāde dōn wille.

Ðā ic þā gemunde hū sīo lār Lædengēðēodes ār ðysum 70 oðfeallen wæs geond Angelcynn ond ðeah monege cūðon Englisc gewrit ārādan, þā ongan ic, ongemang ūðrum mislicum ond monigfaldum bisgum ðisses kynerices, þā bōc wendan on Englisc þe is genemned on Læden Pastoralis ond on Englisc Hirdebōc, hwilum word be worde, hwilum ondgit 75 of andgite, swāeswā ic hīe geleornode æt Plegmunde mīnum ærcebiskepe ond æt Assere mīnum biscepe ond æt Grimboldē mīnum mæsseprēoste ond æt Iohanne mīnum mæsseprēoste. Siððan ic hīe þā geleornod hæfde, swāeswā ic hīe forstōd ond swā ic hīe andgitfullīcost āreccean mæhte ic hīe on 80 Englisc āwende; ond tō ðēlcum biscepstōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; ond on ðēlcre bið ān æstel, sē bið on fiftegum moncessa. Ond ic bibiode on Godes noman þæt nān mon ðone æstel from þāre bēc ne dō, ne þā bōc from þām mynstre; uncūð hū longe þār swā gelārede biscopas 85 sien, swāeswā nū, Gode ðonc, welhwār sindon; forðy ic wolde ðætte hīe ealneg æt ðāre stōwe wāren, būton se biscop hīe mid him habban wille, oððe hīo hwār tō lāne sīe, oððe hwā ūðre biwrite. ✓

2. HŪ SE LĀRĒOW SCEAL BĒON ON HIS WEORCUM FYREST

Se lārēow sceal bēon on his weorcum hēalīc, ðæt hē on his 90 life gecyðe lifes weg his hieremonnum, ðætte sīo heord, sēþe folgað ðām wordum ond ðām ðēawum ðæs hirdes, mæge bet gān æfter his ðēawum ðonne æfter his wordum....Forðām bebiet sīo hālige ē ðæt se sacerd scyle onfōn ðone swiðran bōg æt ðāre offrunge, ond sē sceolde bēon āsyndred from 95 ðām ūðrum flāsce. Ðæt ðonne tācnað ðæt ðæs sacerdes weorc sculon bion āsyndred from ūðerra monna weorcum; nalles nāðætan ðæt hē gōd dō gemong ūðrum monnum, ac

ēac synderlice, swāswā hē on geðyncdum bið furðor ðonne
 ðōre, ðæt hē ēac sīe on his weorcum ond ðēawum swā micle
 furður. Ēac him mon sceolde sellan ðā brēost ðæs nēates 100
 tōēacan ðām bōge : ðæt is, ðæt hē geleornige ðæt he selle
 Gode his āgne brēost, ðæt is his ingeðanc; nalles nāðætān
 ðæt hē on his brēostum ðence ðætte ryht sīe, ac ēac ðā
 spane, þe his ðēawa gīemað, tō ðām ilcan mid his gōdum
 bisenum. Ne wilnige hē nānes eorðrīces ofer ðæt, ne hē him 105
 ne ondrāðe nānne eorðlicne ege ðisses onweardan lifes;
 ac geðence hē ðone incundan ege Godes, ond forsiō ǣlce
 Ȑliccunge ðisses middangeardes ond ēac his ege for ðāre
 wynsuman swētnesse Godes. Forðon ðurh ðā Ȑplīcan stefne
 wæs beboden on ðāre ǣ ðæt se sācerd sceolde bēon fæste 110
 bewāfed on bām sculdrum mid ðām mæssehrægle....Ðæt
 hrægl wæs beboden ðæt sceolde bīon geworht of purpuran
 ond of twiblēom derodine ond of twispunnenum twīne
 linenum, ond gerēnod mid golde ond mid ðām stāne
 iācincta, forðāmðæt wāre getācnod on hū mislecum ond 115
 on hū monigfealdum mægenum se sācerd sceolde scīnan
 beforan Gode monnum tō bisene. Ȑrest ealra glengea ond
 fyrmest sceolde scīnan gold on his hrægle : ðæt is, ðætte on
 his mōde scīne ealra ȝīnga fyrmest ondgit wīsdōmes. Tōēacan
 ðām golde, ealra glengea fyrmest on his hrægle wæs beboden 120
 ðæt sceolde bīon se gim iācinctus, sē is lyfte onlicost on
 hiwe. Sē ðonne tācnað ðætte eal, ðætte ðæs sācerdes ondgit
 Ȑurhfaran mæge, sīe ymb ðā hefonlīcan lufan, næs ymbe
 īdelne gilp, ȝylās him losige ðæt hefenlīce ondgit forðāmþe
 hē sie gehæfted mid ðām luste his selfes heringe. Ēac ðām 125
 golde ond ðām line wæs ongemong purpura, ðæt is kynelīc
 hrægl, forðām hit tācnað kynelīcne onwald. Be ðām
 geðence se sācerd, ðonne he ðōre men hēalīce lārð, ðæt hē
 ēac on him selfum hēalīce ofþryscē ðā lustas his unðēawa ;
 forðāmþe hē kynelīc hrægl hæfð, ðæt hē ēac sīe kyning 130
 ofer his āgne unðēawas ond ðā kynelīce oferswiðe....On
 ðæs sācerdes hrægle wæs, tōēacan golde ond iācincte ond
 purpuran, dyrodine twēgra blēo. Ðæt tācnað ðætte eal ðā
 gōd ond ðā mægenu þe hē dō bīon gewlitegode mid ðāre lufan
 Godes ond monna beforan ðām ēagum ðæs ēcean Dēman, 135

ðætte se spearca ðāra gōdra weorca, þe hēr twinclað beforan monnum, birne hēlice ligge on ðære incundan lufan beforan ðæm dīglan Dēman. Sio lufu ðonne, hīo lufað aetsomne 140 Ægðerge God ge his nīhstan, hīo scīnð swīðe smicere on twām blēom swāswā twēgea blēo godweb. Sē ðonne sēþe swā hīgað ealneweg tō andweardnesse his Scippendes ond ȏgīmelēasað þā giemenne his nīhstena, oððe eft swā singallice folgað 145 ðære giemenne his nīhstena ðæt hē ȏgīmelēasað ðā godcundan lufe, ðonne hæfð hē ȏnforlæten ðæt twēgea blēo godweb, ðæt hē habban sceolde on ðæm hālgan hrægle, gif hē ȏuðer ðissa forlæt. Ac ðonne ðæt mōd bið ȏðened on þā lufan ȏgðerge Godes ge his nīhstena, ne bið hit ðonne nōhtes wan būton forhæfdnesse ȏnre, ðæt hē his lichoman swence ond hlānige; forðon is beboden, tōēacan 150 ðæm twiblēon godwebbe, ðæt scyle bēon twiðrāwen twīn on ðæm mæsse-gierelan. Of ðære eorðan cymeð ðæt fleax, ðæt bið hwītes hīwes. Hwæt mæg ðonne elles bēon getācnod ȏurh 155 ðæt fleax būton lichoman clānnes, sio sceal scīnan of clānre heortan? Forðæm bið gefæstnod ðæt geðrāwene twīn tō 160 ðæm wlite ðæs mæssehrægles, forðæm sio clānnes bið ðonne tō fulbeorhtum wlite becumen, ðonne ðæt flāesc bið geswenced ȏurh forhæfdnesse; ond ðonne betweox ȏðrum mægenum bið ðeonde sio earnung ðæs geswenctan flāescs, swāswā on ðæm mæssehrægle scīnð ongemang ȏðrum blēom ðæt twyðrā-wene twīn.

3. ALFRED'S CONCLUSION

Dis is nū se wæterscipe Ȧe ūs wereda God tō frōfre gehēt foldbūendum. Hē cwæð ðæt hē wolde ðæt on worulde forð of 165 ðæm innoðum ȏ libbendu wætru flēowen, Ȧe wel on hine gelifden under lyfte. Is hit lȏtel twēo ðæt Ȧæs wæterscipes welspryngi is on hefonrīce, ðæt is Hālig Gāest; Ȧonan hine hlōdan hālge ond gecorene, siððan hine gieredon Ȧā Ȧe Gode hierdon ȏurh hālgan bēc, hider on eorðan geond manna mōd missenlice. Sume hine weriað on gewitlocan, wīsdōmes strēam,

welerum gehæftað, ðæt hē on unnyt ūt ne tōflōweð; ac se wæl wunað on weres brēostum ðurh Dryhtnes giefe diop 170 ond stille. Sume hine lætað ofer landscare rīðum tōrinnan; nis ðæt rædlic ȝing, gif swā hlūtor wæter hlūd ond undiop tōflōweð æfter feldum, oð hit tō fenne wierð. Ac hladað iow nū drincan, nū iow Dryhten geaf ðæt iow Gregorius gegiered hafað tō durum iowrum Dryhtnes welle. Fylle nū his fætels 175 se ȝe fæstne hider kylle brōhte; cume eft hræðe. Gif hēr ȝegna hwelc ȝyrelne kylle brōhte tō ȝys burnan, bēte hine georne, ȝylæs he forscēade scīrost wætra, oððe him līfes drync forloren weorðe.

IV. APOLLONIUS OF TYRE

Apollonius cwæd : “ Ic gehirde secgan, þæt ic wære fordēmed.” Stranguilio cwæd : “ Hwā fordēmde þē ? ” Apollonius cwæd : “ Antiochus se cyngc....Forðām, gif hit gewurðan mæg, ic wille mē bedihlian on ēowrum ēðle.” 5 Ðā cwæd Stranguilio : “ Hlāford Apolloni, ūre ceaster is þearfende ond ne mæg þīne æðelborennesse ācuman, forðonðe wē þoliað þone heardestan hungor ond þone rēdestan, ond mīnre ceasterwaru nis nān hālo hiht, ac se wælreowesta dēað stent ætforan ūrum ēagum.” 10 Ðā cwæd Apollonius : “ Mīn se lēofesta frēond Stranguilio, þanca Gode þæt hē mē fliman hider tō ēowrum gemēran gelædde. Ic sille ēowrum ge-15 ceasterwarum hundtēontig þūsenda mittan hwætes, gif gē minne flēam bedigliað.” Midþiþe Stranguilio þæt gehirde, hē hine āstrehte tō his fōtum ond cwæd : “ Hlāford Apolloni, 15 gif þū þissere hungrigan ceasterware gehelpest, nāþætānþæt wē willað þinne flēam bediglian, ac ēac, swilce þē nēod gebirað, wē willað campian for ðīnre hālo.”

Ðā āstāh Apollonius on þæt dōmsetl on ðāre strāte ond cwæd tō ðām andweardan ceasterwarum : “ Gē Tharsysce 20 ceasterwaran, ic Apollonius, se Tīrisca ealdorman, ēow cīðe, þæt ic gelife þæt gē willan bēon gemindige þissere frem-fulnesse ond mīnne flēam bediglian. Wite gē ēac þæt Antiochus se cyngc mē āflimed hæfð of mīnum earde; ac for ēowre gesælðe, gefultumigendum Gode, ic eom hider 25 cumen. Ic sille ēow sōðlice hundtēontig þūsenda mittan hwætes tō ðām wurðe þe ic hit gebohte on mīnum lande.” 30 Ðāðā þæt folc þæt gehirde, hī wāron bliðe gewordene ond him

8 Not in MS.
ceasterwaran.

12 mitta.
20 -men.

14 Apollini.

22 Not in MS.

15 hungrige
gefultumigend.

georne þancodon, ond tō geflites þone hwāte ūp bāron. Hwæt! ðā Apollonius forlēt his þone wurðfullan cynedōm, ond mangeres naman þār genam mā þonne gifendes; ond 30 þæt wyrð, þe hē mid þām hwāte genam, hē āgeaf sōna āgēan tō ðāre ceastre bōte. þæt folc wearð ðā swā fagen his cystignessa ond swā þancful, þæt hig worhton him āne ānlīnesse of āre; ond on ðāre strāte stōd, ond mid þāre swiðran hand þone hwāte hlōd, ond mid þām winstrān fēt 35 þā mittan træd; ond þāron þus āwriten: “Dās gife sealde seo ceasterwaru on Tharsum Apollonio þām Tīriscan, forðāmþe hē þæt folc of hungre ālēsde ond heora ceastre gestaðolode.”

Æfter þisum hit gelamp binnon fēawum mōnðum þæt 40 Stranguilio ond Dionisiade, his wif, gelārdon Apollonium ðæt hē ferde on scipe tō Pentapolim, þāre Cīriniscan birig, ond cwādon þæt hē mihte þār bediglad bēon ond þār wunian. Ond þæt folc hine þā mid unāsecgendlīcre wurð-mynte tō scipe gelāddon; ond Apollonius hī bæd ealle 45 grēton, ond on scip āstāh. Midþīþe hig ongunnon þā rōwan ond hī forðwerd wāron on heora weg, þā wearð ðāre sāe smiltnes āwānd fēringa betwux twām tīdum, ond wearð micel rēownes āweht, swā þæt sēo sāe cnyste þā heofonlican tungla ond þæt gewealc þāra yða hwaðerode mid windum. 50 þārtōeacan cōman ēastnorðerne windas, ond se angrīslīca sūðwesterna wind him ongēan stōd, ond þæt scip eal tōbærst. On ðisere egēslican rēownesse Apollonius gefēran ealle forwurdon tō dēaðe, ond Apollonius āna becōm mid sunde tō Pentapolim, þām Cīriniscan lande, ond þār ūp ēode on 55 ðām strande. þā stōd hē nacod on þām strande, ond behēold þā sāe ond cwāð: “Ēalā! þū sāe Neptune, manna berēafingend ond unscæððigra beswicend, þū eart wælrēowra þonne Antiochus se cyngc. For mīnum þingum þū gehēolde þās wælrēownesse, þæt ic þurh ðē gewurde wādla ond þearfa, ond þæt se 60 wælrēowesta cyngc mē þy ēað fördōn mihte. Hwider mæg ic nū faran? hwās mæg ic biddan? oððe hwā gifð þām un-cūðan lifes fultum?”

30 nama.

36 gifu.

38 Not in MS.

48 smiltnesse.

55 pentopolim.

60 gewurðe.

61 wælrēownessa; eaðe.

62 gif.

Midþiþe hē þās þincg wæs sprecende tō him silfum, þā
 65 færinga geseah hē sumne fiscre gān; tō þām hē beseah,
 ond þus sārlice cwæð: "Gemiltsa mē, þū ealda man, sū
 þæt þū sū. Gemiltsa mē nacodum, forlidenum, næs nā
 of earmlicum birdum geborenū. Ond, ðæsðe ðū gearo
 forwite hwām ðū gemiltsige, ic eom Apollonius, se Tirisca
 70 ealdorman."

Ðā, sōna swā se fiscre geseah þæt se iunga man aet
 his fōtum læg, hē mid mildheortnesse hine ūp āhōf, ond
 lædde hine mid him tō his hūse, ond ðā estas him beforan
 legde þe hē him tō bēodenne hæfde. Þāgīet he wolde be his
 75 mihte māran ārfæstnesse him gecyðan; tōslāt þā his wāfels
 on twā, ond sealde Apollonige þone healfan dāl þus cwe-
 ðende: "Nim þæt ic þē tō sullenne habbe, ond gā intō ðāre
 ceastre. Wēn is þæt þū gemēte sumne þe þē gemiltsige.
 Gif ðū ne finde nænne þe þē gemiltsian wille, wānd þonne
 80 hider ongēan, ond genihtsumige unc bām mīne lītlan ǣhta,
 ond far ðē on fischnoð mid mē. Þēahhwæðre ic mynegie
 þē, gif ðū, fultumiendum *Gode*, becymst tō ðīnum ǣrran
 wurðmynte, þæt þū ne forgite minne þearfendican ge-
 girlan."

85 Ðā cwæð Apollonius: "Gif ic þē ne geþence þonne mē
 bet bið, ic wiſce þæt ic eft forlidennesse gefare ond þinne
 gelīcan eft ne gemēte."

Æfter þisum wordum hē ēode on ðone weg þe him
 getæht wæs, oððæt hē becōm tō þāre ceastre geate ond
 90 ðārin ēode. Midþiþe hē þōhte hwāne he byddan mihte
 lifes fultum, þā geseah hē nænne nacodne cnapan geond þā
 stræte yrnan, sē wæs mid ele gesmerod ond mid scītan
 begird ond bær iungra manna plegan on handa, tō ðām
 bæðstede belimpende, ond cliopode micelre stæfne ond cwæð:
 95 "Gehȳre gē, ceasterwaran; gehȳre gē, ælðēodige; frīge ond
 þēowe, æðele ond unæðele: se bæðstede is open."

Ðā ðā Apollonius þæt gehirde, hē hine unscriddē þām
 healfan scicelse ðe hē on hæfde ond ēode intō ðām þwēale;
 ond, midþiþe hē behēold heora ānra gehwilcne on heora

67 gemildsa.

75 fæstnesse.

78 þæt.

82 Not in MS.

83 mine.

85 apollinius, and elsewhere.

95 gehyran.

weorce, hē sōhte his gelican, ac hē ne mihte hine þār findan 100 on ðām flocce. **Dā** fāringa cōm Arcestrates, ealre þāre þeode cyningc, mid micelre mānio his manna ond in ēode on þāt bæð. **Dā** āgan se cyngc plegan wið his gefēran mid þoðere; ond Apollonius hine gemængde, swāswā God wolde, on ðās cyninges plegan ond yrnende þone ðoðor gelāhete ond, 105 mid swiftre rædnesse geslegene, ongēan gesænde tō ðām plegandan cyngc. Eft hē āgēan āsænde; hē rædlīce slōh, swā hē hine nāfre feallan ne lēt. Se cyngc ðā oncnēow þās iungan snelnesse, þāt hē wiste þāt hē næfde his gelican on þām plegan. **Pā** cwāð hē tō his gefēran: “Gāð ēow 110 heonon; þes cniht, þāsþe mē þincð, is mīn gelica.” **Dā** ðā Apollonius gehyrde þāt se cyning hyne herede, hē arn rædlīce ond genealāhete tō ðām cyngc, ond mid gelāredre handa hē swang þone top mid swā micelre swiftnesse þāt 115 ðām cyngc wās geþūht swilce hē of ylde tō iuguðe gewānd wāre. Ond æfter þām on his cynesetle hē him gecwēmlīce ðēnode; ond, þāðā hē ût ēode of ðām bæðe, hē hine lādde be þāre handa, ond him þā siððan þanon gewānde þās weges þe hē ǣr cōm.

Dā cwāð se cyningc tō his mannum, siððan Apollonius 120 āgān wās: “Ic swērige þurh ðā gemānan hālo þāt ic mē nāfre bet ne baðode þonne ic dide tōdæg, nāt ic þurh hwilces iunges maunes þēnunge.” **Dā** beseah hē hine tō 125 ānum his manna ond cwāð: “Gā ond gewite hwāt se iunga man sȳ þe mē tōdæg swā wel gehirsumode.” Se man ðā 130 ēode æfter Apollonio. Midþiþe hē geseah þāt hē wās mid horhgum scicelse bewāfed, þā wānde hē ongēan tō ðām cyngc ond cwāð: “Se iunga man þe þū æfter ǣxsodest is forliden man.” **Dā** cwāð se cyng: “Durh hwāt wāst ðū þāt?” Se man him andswerode ond cwāð: “þēah hē hit 135 silf forswige, his gegirla hine geswutelað.” **Dā** cwāð se cyngc: “Gā rædlīce ond sege him þāt ‘se cyngc bit ðē þāt ðū cume tō his gereorde.’” **Dā** Apollonius þāt gehyrde, hē þām gehyrsumode ond ēode forð mid þām men, oðþāt hē becōm tō ðās cynges healle. **Dā** ēode se man in beforan tō 140

ðām cynge ond cwæð: "Se forlidena man is cumen þe ðū æfter sædest, ac hē ne mæg for scame in gān būton scrūde." **Ðā** hēt se cyngc hine sōna gescrīdan mid wurðfullan scrūde, ond hēt hine in gān to ðām gereorde.

140 **Ðā** ēode Apollonius in ond gesæt þār him getāht wæs, ongēan ðone cyngc. **Ðār** wearð ðā sēo þēnung in geboren, ond æfter þām cynelic gebēorscipe; ond Apollonius nān ðingc ne ēt, ðēahðe ealle ðōre men ēton ond bliðe wāeron; ac hē behēold þæt gold ond þæt seolfor ond ðā dēorwurðan 145 rēaf ond þā bēodas ond þā cynelican þēnunga. **Ðāðā** hē þis eal mid sārnesse behēold, ðā sæt sum eald ond sum æfestig ealdorman be þām cynge. Midþiþe hē geseah þæt Apollonius swā sārlīce sæt ond ealle þingc behēold ond nān ðingc ne ēt, ðā cwæð hē tō ðām cynge: "Ðū gōda cyngc, efne þes man, 150 þe þū swā wel wið gedēst, hē is swiðe æfestful for ðinum gōde." **Ðā** cwæð se cyngc: "Þē misþincð; sōðlice þes iunga man ne æfestigað on nānum ðingum ðe hē hēr gesihð, ac hē cȳð þæt hē hæfð fela forloren." **Ðā** beseah Arcestrates se cyngc bliðum andwlitan tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Ðū iunga 155 man, bēo bliðe mid ūs, ond gehiht on God þæt þū mōte silf tō ðām sēlran becuman."

Midþiðe se cyning þās word gecwæð, ðā fāringa þār ēode in ðæs cynges iunge dohtor ond cyste hyre fæder ond ðā ymbsittendan. Þā hēo becōm tō Apollonio, þā ge-160 wānde hēo ongēan tō hire fæder ond cwæð: "Ðū gōda cyningc ond mīn se lēofesta fæder, hwæt is þes iunga man þe ongēan ðē on swā wurðlicum setle sit mid sārlicum andwlitan? Nāt ic hwæt hē besorgað." **Ðā** cwæð se cyningc: "Lēofe dohtor, þes iunga man is forlid; ond hē 165 gecwēmde mē manna betst on ðām plegan, forðām ic hine gelaðode tō ðysum ūrum gebēorscipe. Nāt ic hwæt hē is ne hwanon hē is; ac gif ðū wille witan hwæt hē sȳ, āxsa hine, forðām þē gedafenað ðæt þū wite." **Ðā** ēode þæt māden tō Apollonio ond mid forwandigendre sprāce cwæð: "Ðēah ðū 170 stille sȳ ond unrōt, þēah ic þīne æðelborennesse on ðē gesēo. Nū þonne, gif ðē tō hefig ne þīnce, sege mē þīnne naman ond þīn gelymp ārece mē." **Ðā** cwæð Apollonius: "Gif ðū for 175 forlidene. 151 misþingð. 153 Not in MS. 164 leofa. 170 stilli.

nēode āxsast æfter mīnum namon, ic secge þē ic hine forlēas on sāe; gif ðū wilt mine æðelborennesse witan, wite ðū þæt ic hig forlēt on Tharsum." 175 Ðæt mæden cwæð: "Sege mē gewislicor, þæt ic hit mæge understandan." Apollonius þā sōðlice hyre ārehte ealle his gelymp, ond æt þāre spræce ende him fēollon tēaras of ðām ēagum. Midþyþe se cyngc þæt geseah, hē bewænde hine ðā tō ðāre dohtor ond cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, þū gesingodest midþyþe þū woldest witan 180 his naman ond his gelimp; þū hafast nū geedniwod his ealde sār. Ac ic bidde þē þæt þū gife him swāhwætswā ðū wille." 185 Ðāðā þæt mæden gehirde þæt hire wæs ālyfed fram hire fæder þæt hēo ǣr hyre silf gedōn wolde, ðā cwæð hēo tō Apollonio: "Apolloni, sōðlice þū eart ūre; forlæt þīne murenunge; ond, nū ic mīnes fæder lēafe habbe, ic gedō 190 ðē weligne."

Apollonius hire þæs þancode; ond se cyngc blissode on his dohtor welwillendnesse, ond hyre tō cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, hāt feccan þīne hearpan, ond gecig ðē tō þīne frȳnd, 195 ond āfirsa fram þām iungan his sārnesse." 190 Ðā ēode hēo ȳt ond hēt feccan hire hearpan; ond sōna swā hēo hearpian ongan, hēo mid winsumum sange gemængde þāre hearpan swēg. 195 Ðā ongunnon ealle þā men hī herian on hyre swēgcræft, ond Apollonius āna swigode. 200 Ðā cwæð se cyningc: "Apolloni, nū ðū dēst yfele, forðāmþe ealle men heriað mīne dohtor on hyre swēgcræfte, ond þū āna hī swigende tālst." Apollonius cwæð: "Ēalā! 205 ðū gōda cyngc, gif ðū mē gelifst, ic secge þæt ic ongite þæt sōðlice þīn dohtor gefēol on swēgcræft, ac hēo næfð hine nā wel geleornod. Ac hāt mē nū sillan þā hearpan; þonne wāst þū nū þæt þū gīt nāst." 210 Arcestrates se cyning cwæð: "Apolloni, ic oncnāwe sōðlice þæt þū eart on eallum þīngum wel gelāred." 215 Ðā hēt se cyng sillan Apollonige þā hearpan. Apollonius þā ȳt ēode, ond hine scriddē ond sette ænne cynehelm uppon his hēafod 220 ond nam þā hearpan on his hand, ond in ēode, ond swā stōd þæt se cyngc ond ealle þā ymbsittendan wēndon þæt hē nāre Apollonius, ac þæt hē wāre Apollines, 225 ðāra hæðenra

god. **Dā** wearð stilnes ond swige geworden innon þāre
 210 healle; ond Apollonius his hearpenægl genam, ond hē þā
 hearpestrengas mid cræfte āstirian ongan ond þāre hearpan
 swēg mid winsumum sange gemængde. Ond se cyngc silf
 ond ealle þe þār andwearde wāeron micelre stefne cliopodon
 ond hine herodon. **Æ**fter þisum forlēt Apollonius þā
 215 hearpan, ond plegode, ond fela fægera þinga þār forð tēah,
 þe þām folce ungecnāwen wæs ond ungewunelic; ond heom
 eallum þearle licode ælc þāra þinga ðe hē forð tēah.

Sōðlice, midþyþe þæs cynges dohtor geseah þæt Apollonius on eallum gōdum cræftum swā wel wæs getogen, þā
 220 gefēol hyre mōd on his lufe. **Dā** æfter þæs bēorscipes
 geendunge cwæð þæt mæden tō ðām cyngē: “Lēofa fæder,
 þū lȳfdest mē litle ār þæt ic mōste gifan Apollonio swā-
 hwætswā ic wolde of þinum goldhorde.” Arcestrates se cyng
 cwæð tō hyre: “Gif him swāhwætswā ðū wille.” Hēo ðā
 225 swiðe bliðe ūt ēode ond cwæð: “Lārēow Apolloni, ic gife þē
 be mīnes fæder lēafe twā hund pund a goldes ond fēower
 hund pund a gewihte seolfres, ond þone mēstan dāel dēor-
 wurðan rēafes, ond twēntig ðēowa manna.” Ond hēo þā
 þus cwæð tō ðām þēowum mannum: “Berað þās þingc mid
 230 ēow, þe ic behēt Apollonio mīnum lārēowe, ond lecgāð innon
 būre beforan mīnum frēondum.” Þis wearð þā þus gedōn
 æfter þāre cwēne hāse, ond ealle þā men hire gife heredon ðe
 hig gesāwon. **Dā** sōðlice geendode se gebēorscipe; ond þā
 men ealle ārison, ond grētton þone cyngc ond ðā cwēne ond
 235 bādon hig gesunde bēon, ond hām gewændon. Ēac swilce
 Apollonius cwæð: “Ðū gōda cyngc ond earmra gemiltsigend,
 ond þū cwēn lāre lufigend, bēon gē gesunde.” Hē beseah ēac
 tō ðām þēowum mannum, þe þæt mæden him forgifen hæfde,
 ond heom cwæð tō: “Nimað þās þing mid ēow, þe mē sēo
 240 cwēn forgeaf, ond gān wē sēcan ūre gesthūs þæt wē magon ūs
 gerestan.”

Dā ādrēd þæt mæden þæt hēo nāfre eft Apollonium
 ne gesāwe, swā raðe swā hēo wolde, ond ēode þā tō hire
 fæder ond cwæð: “Ðū gōda cyningc, licað ðē wel þæt

Apollonius, þe þurh ūs tōdæg gegōdod is, þus heonon fare, 245
 ond cuman yfele men ond berēafian hine?" Se cyngc
 cwæð: "Wel þū cwæde. Hāt him findan hwār hē hine
 mæge wurðlicost gerestan." Ðā dide þæt māden swā hyre
 beboden wæs; ond Apollonius onfēng þāre wununge 250
 ðe him ne forwyrnde cynelices wurðscipes ond frōfres. Ac þæt māden
 hæfde unstile niht mid þāre lufe onāled þāra worda ond
 sanga þe hēo gehyrde æt Apollonige; ond nā leng hēo ne
 gebād ðonne hit dæg wæs, ac ẽode sōna swā hit lēoht wæs
 ond gesæt beforan hire fæder bedde. Ðā cwæð se cyngc: 255
 "Lēofe dohtor, for hwī eart ðū þus ārwacol?" Ðæt māden
 cwæð: "Mē āwehton þā gecneordnessa þe ic girstandæg
 gehyrde. Nū bidde ic ðē forðām, þæt þū befæste mē ūrum
 cuman Apollonige tō lāre." Ðā wearð se cyningc þearle
 geblißod, ond hēt feccan Apollonium ond him tō cwæð: 260
 "Min dohtor girnð þæt hēo mōte leornian æt ðē ðā gesæligan
 lāre 265 ðe þū canst; ond, gif ðū wilt þisum þingum gehyrsum
 bēon, ic swerige ðē þurh mīnes rīces mægna þæt,
 swāhwætswā ðū on sāe forlure, ic ðē þæt on lande ge-
 staðelige." Ðāðā Apollonius þæt gehyrde, hē onfēngc þām 270
 mādenne tō lāre, ond hire tāhþe swā wel swā hē silf
 geleornode.

Hyt gelamp ðā æfter þisum binnon fēawum tīdum þæt
 Arcestrates se cyngc hēold Apollonius hand on handa, ond
 ēodon swā ūt on ðāre ceastrē stræte. Þā æt nýhstan cōmon 275
 ðār gān ongēan hȳ þrȳ gelærede weras ond æfelborene,
 þā lange ār girndon þæs cyninges dohtor. Hī ðā ealle þrȳ
 tōgædere ānre stefne grētton þone cyngc. Ðā smercode se
 cyng, ond heom tō beseah ond þus cwæð: "Hwæt is þæt,
 þæt gē mē ānre stefne grētton?" Ðā andswerode heora 280
 ān ond cwæð: "Wē bædon gefirn þynre dohtor, ond þū ūs
 oftrædlice mid elcunge geswæntest; forðām wē cōmon
 hidēr tōdæg þus tōgædere. Wē syndon þyne ceastergewaran
 of æðelum gebyrðum geborene. Nū bidde wē þē þæt þū
 gecēose þē ænne of ūs þrym, hwilcne þū wille þē tō aðume 285
 habban." Ðā cwæð se cyngc: "Nabbe gē nā gōdne tīman

ārēdne; min duktur is nū swiile biay ymbe hyre learenza. Ac, hēlēnje ic hōw ā long slæce, ārritad ēowra namen on gewrīta ond hīre mōrgengið; þonne āssende 265 ic jā gewrīta minre duktur, þet hēo sylf geōhuse hūlone ēowre hēo wille." Dā dūtan tā enītias swā, ond se cyngnam tā gewrīta ond geīnseglaðe hi mid his ringe, ond sealde Apollonius þus cwestende: "Nū nū, lārēow Apolloni, swā hit jē ne māllyge, ond bryng þīnam hēringmālīdene." 290 Dā nam Apollonius jā gewrīta ond ēode tō hāre cyselican healle.

Midpāmje þet māden geseah Apollonius, jā cwest hēo: "Lārēow, hwi gāst tā āna?" Apollonius cwest: "Hlādīge... nām tās gewrīta, te jīn feder jē sānde, ond 295 rēdi." Dat māden nam, ond mēðde þāra hēringa cyselican namen; ac hēo ne funde nā þīne namen jāron je hēo walde. Dā hēo jā gewrīta oferrēd hēdile, tā beseah hēo tō Apollonius ond cwest: "Lārēow, te ofyndi hit tā gif ic þas wer geōhuse?" Apollonius cwest: "Nā; ac ic blāsige swiiler 300 þāt jā māht, þurh tā lāre je jā et mā underlēnge, jē sylf on gewrīta geītjan hūlone heora jā wille. Min wille is, þet jā tā wer geōhuse þār tā sylf wille." Þet māden cwest: "Ealā! lārēow, gif tā mā lāfdest, jā hit besorgodes." Æther þīnam wārdum hēo mid mādes ārēdneſſe āwrat. Æter 305 gewrīt ond þet geīnseglaðe, ond sealde Apollonius; Apollonius hit jā tāt her on tā strēte ond sealde þām cyng. Dat gewrīt was þus gewrīten: "Jā gida cyng ond min se lādesta feder, nā jīn mālþortas mā lāfde sealde, þet ic sylf māste cōsan hūlone wer ic walde, ic seorge tā tā sōtan, 310 þīne forlidenan man ic wille. Ond gif tā wundrige þet swā scāmest fēmne swā unforwāndigendlice tās wāl āwrat, þīne wīte jā þet ic habbe þurh weax āboden, te nāne scāme ne can, þet ic sylf tā for scāme seorgan ne māhte."

315 Dātā se cyngið hēdile þet gewrīt oferrēd, jā nāste hē hūlone forlidenne hēo zemde; beseah tā tā sām þīnam enītiam ond cwest: "Hwile ēowre is forliden?" Dā cwest

heora ān sē hātte Ardalius: "Ic eom forliden." Se ȫer him andwirde ond cwæð: "Swiga ȳū. Ādl þe fornime, þæt þū ne bēo hāl ne gesund. Mid mē þū bōccraeft leornodest, 320 ond ȳū nēfre būton þāre ceastrē geate fram mē ne cōme; hwār gefōre ȳū forlidennesse?" Midſiþe se cyngc ne mihte findan hwilc heora forliden wāre, hē beseah tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Nim ȳū, Apolloni, þis gewrit ond rāel hit. Ēaðe mæg gewurðan þæt þū wite þæt ic nāt, ȳū Ȥe þār 325 andweard wāre." Dā nam Apollonius þæt gewrit ond rādde; ond, sōna swā hē ongeat þæt hē gelufod wæs fram ȳām mālēne, his andwlita eal ārēdode. Dā se cyngc þæt geseah, þā nam hē Apollonies hand; ond hine hwōn fram þām enihtum gewānde, ond cwæð: "Wāst þū þone for- 330 lidenan man?" Apollonius cwæð: "Dū gōda cyning, gif þin willa bið, ic hine wāt." Dā geseah se cyngc þæt Apollonius mid rōsan rude wæs eal oferbrāded. þā ongeat hē þone cwyde, ond þus cwæð tō him: "Blissa, blissa, Apolloni, forēāmþe mīn dohtor gewilnað þæs, Ȥe mīn willa is. Ne 335 mæg sōðlice on þillicon þingon nān þīne gewurðan būton Godes willan." Arcestrates beseah tō ȳām þrym enihtum ond cwæð: "Sōð is þæt ic ēow ār sāde, þæt gē ne cōmon on gedafenlicre tīde mānre dohtor tō biddanne; ac þonne hēo mæg hī fram hyre lāre geāmtigan, þonne sānde ic ēow 340 word."

Dā gewāndon hī hām mid þīssere andsware. And Arcestrates se cyngc hēold forð on Apollonius hand, ond hine lādde hām mid him, nā swilce hē cuma wāre, ac swilce hē his aðum wāre. Dā Ȥat nāxstan forlēt se cyng 345 Apollonius hand ond ēode āna intō ȳām būre, þār his dohtor inne wæs, ond þus cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, hwāne hafast þū Ȥē gecoren tō gemæccan?" Dæt mæden þā fēol tō hyre fæder fōtum ond cwæð: "Dū ārfæsta fæder, gehyr þīne dohtor willan: ic lufige þone forlidenan man Ȥe wæs þurh 350 ungelymp beswicen. Ac, þilēsþe þe twēonige þāre sprāce, Apollonium ic wille, mīnne lārēow; ond, gif þū mē him ne silst, þū forlētst Ȥīne dohtor." Se cyng ȳā sōðlice ne mihte ārēsnian his dohtor tēaras, ac ārērde hī úp ond hire tō

355 cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, ne ondræt þū ðe ēniges þinges; þū hafast gecoren þone wer þe mē wel licað." Ēode ðā ût, ond beseah tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Lārēow Apolloni, ic smēade mīnre dohtor mōdes willan; ðā ārehte hēo mē mid wōpe betweox ðōre spræce þās þinge, þus cweðende: 'þū geswōre 360 Apollonio, gif hē wolde gehirsumian minum willan on lāre, þæt þū woldest him geinnian swāhwætswā sēo sē him ætbræd. Nū, forðāmþe hē gehȳrsum wæs þīre hāse ond minum willan, ic fōr æfter him....'"

V. AELFRIC'S COLLOQUY

Discipulus. Wē cildra biddaþ þē, ēalā lārēow, þæt þū tāce ūs sprecan rihte, forþām ungelārede wē syndon ond gewāemmodlice wē sprecāþ.

Magister. Hwæt wille gē sprecan?

D. Hwæt rēce wē hwæt wē sprecan, būton hit riht 5 sprāc sȳ ond behēfe, næs īdel oþþe fracod?

M. Wille gē bēon beswungen on leornunge?

D. Lēofre ys ūs bēon beswungen for läre þænne hit ne cunnan; ac wē witan þē bilewitne wesan, ond nellan onbelāden swingla ūs būton þū bi tōgenydd fram ūs. 10

M. Ic āxie þē: hwæt sprycst þū? hwæt hæfst þū weorkes?

D. Ic eom gēanwyrde munuc, ond ic sincge ēlce dæg sefon tida mid gebrōþrum, ond ic eom bysgod on rādinga ond on sange; ac þeahhwæþere ic wolde betwēnan leornian 15 sprecan on Ledengereorde.

M. Hwæt cunnon þās þīne gefēran?

D. Sume sint yrþlincgas, sume scēphyrdas, sume ox-anhyrdas, sume ēac swylce huntan, sume fisceras, sume fugeleras, sume cȳpmenn, sume scēowyrhtan, sealteras, 20 bæceras.

M. Hwæt sāgest þū, yrþlincg? hū begāest þū weorc þīn?

Arator. Ēalā lēof hlāford, þearle ic deorfe. Ic gā ūt on dægræd þȳwende oxon tō felda, ond iucie hig tō syl. 25

8 beswugen. 10 onbelāden. 13 monuc. 20 scēowyrhtan.
25 iugie.

Nys hyt swā stearc winter þæt ic durre lütian æt hām for ege hlāfordes mīnes; ac, geiukodan oxan, ond gefæstnodon sceare ond cultre mid þāre syl, ǣlce dæg ic sceal erian fulne æcer oþþe māre.

30 *M.* Hæfst þū ǣnigne gefēran?

A. Ic hæbbe sumne cnapan þywende oxan mid gādisene, þe ēac swilce nū hās ys for cylde ond hrēame.

M. Hwæt māre dēst þū on dæg?

A. Gewyslice þænne māre ic dō: ic sceal fyllan binna 35 oxan mid hig, ond wæterian hig, ond scearn heora beran ȳt.

M. Hig! hig! micel gedeorf ys hyt.

A. Gēa, lēof, micel gedeorf hit ys forþām ic neom frēoh....

M. Ys þes of þīnum gefērum?

40 *D.* Gēa, he ys.

M. Canst þū ǣnig þing?

Venator. ǣnne cræft ic cann.

M. Hwylcne?

V. Hunta ic eom.

45 *M.* Hwæs?

V. Cīcges.

M. Hū begæst þū cræft þinne?

V. Ic brēdē mē max ond sette hig on stōwe gehæppre, ond getihte hundas mīne þæt wildēor hig ehton, oþþæt hig 50 þe cuman tō þām nettan unforscēawodlīce, ond þæt hig swā bēon begrynodō ond ic ofslēa hig on þām maxum.

M. Ne canst þū huntian būton mid nettum?

V. Gēa, būtan nettum huntian ic mæg.

M. Hū?

55 *V.* Mid swiftum hundum ic betāce wildēor.

M. Hwilcc wildēor ^{swīf} ~~wīf~~ post gefēhst þū?

V. Ic gefō heortas ond bāras ond ~~rān~~ ^{þēfēas} rāgan ond hwilōn haran.

M. Wāre þū tōdæg on huntnoþe?

29 æfer.

34 binnan.

35 wæteterian, sceasn.

37 ge.

39 þæs.

43 hwylcne ys.

55 betācc.

56 gefeht.

57 gefeo, rann.

59 huntnolde

V. Ic næs, forþām sunnandæg ys; ac gyrlæstæg ic wæs 60 on huntunge.

M. Hwæt gelæhtest þū?

V. Twēgen heortas ond ænne bār.

M. Hū gefēnige þū hig?

V. Heortas ic gefēng on nettum ond bār ic ofslōh. 65

M. Hū wære þū dyrstig ofstikian bār?

V. Hundas bedrifon hyne tō mē, ond ic þær tōgēanes standende fārlīce ofstikode hyne.

M. Swýþe þrýste þū wære þā.

V. Ne sceal huntanta forhtfull wesan forþām mislice wildēor 70 wuniað on wudum.

M. Hwæt dēst þū be þinre huntunge?

V. Ic sylle cynge swāhwætswā ic gefō, forþām ic eom huntanta hys.

M. Hwæt sylþ hē þē?

V. Hē scrýt me wel ond fētt, ond hwilon sylþ mē hors 75 *fyras*
oþþe bēah þæt þē lustlicor cræft minne ic beganege. *begange*

M. Hwylcne cræft canst þū?

Piscator. Ic eom fiscere.

M. Hwæt begytst þū of þinum cræfte?

80

P. Bigleofan ond scrūd ond feoh.

M. Hū gefēhst þū fixas?

P. Ic āstige mīn scyp, ond wyrpe max mīne on ēa, ond 85
ancgil—*vel* ǣs—ic wyrpe ond spyrtan, ond swāhwætswā hig
gehæftað ic genime.

M. Hwæt gif hit unclāne bēoþ fixas?

P. Ic ȳtwyrpe þā unclānan ȳt ond genime mē clāne tō mete.

M. Hwār cýpst þū fixas þīne?

90

P. On ceastrē.

M. Hwā bigþ hi?

P. Ceasterwara. Ic ne mæg *swā* fela gefōn *swā* ic mæg gesyllan.

M. Hwylce fixas gefēhst þū?

95 *P.* *Æ*las ond hacodas mynas ond æleputan, scéotan ond lampredan, ond swāhwylceswā on wætere swymmaþ sprote.

M. For hwī ne fixast þū on sāe?

P. Hwilon ic dō, ac seldom, forþām micel rēwyt mē ys tō sāe.

100 *M.* Hwæt fēhst þū on sāe?

P. Hærincgas ond lēaxas, mereswīn ond stirian, ostrar ond crabban, muslan, pinewinclan, sāecoccaþ, fage ond flōc ond lopystran, ond fela swylces.

M. Wilt þū fōn sumne hwæl?

105 *P.* Nic.

M. For hwī?

P. Forþām plyhtlic þinge hit ys gefōn hwæl. Gebeorhtlicre ys mē faran tō ēa mid scype mānan, þænne faran mid manegum scypum on huntunge hrane.

110 *M.* For hwī swā?

P. Forþām lēofre ys mē gefōn fisc þæne ic mæg ofslēan, [þonne fisc] þe nāþetān mē, ac ēac swylce mīne gefēran, mid ānum slege mæg besencean oþþe gecwylman.

115 *M.* Ond þeah mānige gefōþ hwælas, ond ætberstaþ frēnysse, ond micelne sceat þanon begytaþ.

P. Sōþ þū segst; ac ic ne geþrīstige for mōdes mīnes nytenysse....

M. Hwæt sægst þū, mancgere?

Mercator. Ic secge þæt behēfe ic eom ge cingē ond 120 ealdormannum, ond weligum, ond eallum folce.

M. Ond hū?

Mer. Ic āstige mīn scyp mid hlæstum mīnum ond rōwe ofer sālice dāelas, ond cýpe mīne þinge, ond bicge þineg dýrwyrdē þā on þisum lande ne bēoþ ācennede, ond ic hit 125 tōgelæde ēow hider mid miclan plihte ofer sāe, ond hwylon forlidenesse ic þolie mid lyre ealra þinga mīnra, unēaþe cwic ætberstende.

M. Hwylce þinc gelædst þū ūs?

Mer. Pællas ond sīdan, dēorwyrþe gymmas ond gold,

selcūþe rēaf ond wyrтgemangc, wīn ond ele, ylpesbān ond 130
maestlingc, āer ond tin, swefel ond glæs, ond þylces fela.

M. Wilt þū syllan þingc þīne hēr eal swā þū hi
gebohtest þār.

Mer. Ic nelle. Hwæt þænne mē fremode gedeorf mīn ?
Ac ic wille heora cýpan hēr lufficor þonne ic gebicge þār, 135
þæt sum gestrēon mē ic begyte, þanon ic mē āfēde ond mīn
wīf ond mīnne sunu....

M. þū, cnapa, hwæt dydest tōdæg ?

Discipulus. Manega þingc ic dyde. On þissem niht, þā þā
cnyll ic gehyrde, ic ārās of mīnon bedde ond ēode tō cyrcean, 140
ond sang ūhtsang mid gebrōþrum ; æfter þā wē sungon be
eallum halgum ond dægredlice lofsangas ; æfter þisum prīm
ond seofon seolmas mid lētanian, ond capitolmæssan ; syþjan
underntide, ond -dydon mæssan be dæge ; æfter þisum wē
sungan middæg, ond æton ond druncon ond slēpon, ond eft 145
wē ārison ond sungon nōn ; ond nū wē synd hēr ætforan þē
gearuwe gehyran hwæt þū ūs secge.

M. Hwænne wylle gē syngan ēfen oþþe nihtsangc ?

? *D.* þonne hyt tīma byþ.

M. Wāre þū tōdæg beswuncen ?

150

D. Ic næs, forþām wærlice ic mē hēold.

M. Ond hū þīne gefēran ?

D. Hwæt mē āhsast be þām ? Ic ne dear yppan þē
digla ūre. Ānra gehwylc wāt gif hē beswuncen wæs
oþþe nā.

155

M. Hwæt ytst þū on dæg ?

D. Gȳt flæscmettum ic brūce, forðām cild ic eom under
gyrda drohniende.

M. Hwæt māre ytst þū ?

D. Wyrta ond āgra, fisc ond cýse, buteran ond bēana 160
ond ealle clāne þingc ic ete mid micelre þancunge.

M. Swȳþe waxgeorn eart þū, þonne þū ealle þingc etst
þē þē tōforan gesette synd.

D. Ic ne eom swā micel swelgere þæt ic ealle cynn
metta on ānre gereordinge etan mæge.

165

135 wielle, cypen. 140 on, cycean. 142 lofsanges. 144 undertid,
mæssa. 145 drucon. 153 deor.

M. Ac hū?

D. Ic brūce hwīlon þisum mettum, *hwīlon* ōþrum, mid sȳfernesse, swāswā dafnað munuce, næs mid oferhropse, forþām ic eom nān 'gluto.'

170 *M.* Ond hwæt drinkest þū?

D. Ealu, gif ic hæbbe, oþþe wæter, gif ic næbbe ealu.

M. Ne drinkest þū wīn?

D. Ic ne eom swā spēdig þæt ic mæge bicgean mē wīn; ond wīn nys drenc cilda ne dysgra, ac ealdra ond wīsra.

175 *M.* Hwār slēpst?

D. On slēperne mid gebrōþrum.

M. Hwā āwecþ þē tō ūhtsange?

D. Hwīlon ic gehȳre cnyll ond ic ȳrise; hwīlon lārēow mīn āwecþ mē stīþlice mid gyrde.

167 Not in MS.

171 eala.

176 slēpern.

178 ȳrise.

VI. *SOLOMON AND SATURN*

1. DIALOGUE

Hēr kið hū Saturnus ond Saloman fettodon ymbe heora wīsdōm. þā cwað Saturnus tō Salomane :

Saga mē hwēr God sēte þā hē geworhte heofonas ond eorðan.

Ic þē secge : hē sātt ofer *winda* feðerum.

5

Saga mē : hwile word ǣrust forð ēode of Godes mūðe ?

Ic þē secge : "Fiat lux et facta lux."

Saga mē for hwilcum ȝingum heofon sȳ gehāten heofon.

Ic þē secge : forþon hē behelað eall þæt hym beufan byð.

Saga mē : hwaet is God ?

10

Ic þē secge : þæt ys God þe ealle ȝing on hys gewealdum hafað.

Saga mē on hū fela dagum God geworhte ealle gesceafta.

Ic þē secge : on VI dægum God gescēop ealle gesceafta : on þām ǣrostan dæge hē gescēop lēoht ; on þām æfteran 15 dæge hē gescēop þā gesceapu ȝe þisne heofon healdað ; on þām þriddan dæge hē gescēop sāe ond eorðan ; on þām fēorðan dæge hē gescēop heofonæs tunglon ; ond on ȝām VI dæge hē gescēop fixas ond fugelas ; ond on ȝām VI dæge hē gescēop dēor ond nȳtenu, ond Adām, ȝone ǣrostan man.

20

Saga mē : hwanon wæs Adāmes nama gesceapen ?

Ic þē secge : fram IIII steorrum.

Saga mē : hwaet hātton þāge ?

Ic þē secge : Arthox, Dux, Arōtholem, Minsymbrie.

Saga mē þæt andworc þe Adām wæs of geworht, se 25 ǣrusta man.

1 fettode.

2 cwað.

3 sage.

5 MS. illegible.

6 sage.

13 fala.

23 hwa.

26 ǣrustan.

IC ȢĒ SECGE: OF VIII PUNDA GEWIHTE.

SAGA MĒ: HWÆT HÄTTON ȢĀGE?

IC ȢĒ SECGE: ȢÆT ȢEROSTE WÆS FOLDAN PUND, OF ȢĀM HIM
 30 WÆS FLĒSC GEWORHT; ȢÖÐER WÆS FÝRES PUND, ȢANON HYM WÆS
 ȢÆT BLÖÐ RĒAD OND HÄT; ȢRIDDE WÆS WINDES PUND, ȢANON HYM
 WÆS SĒO ȢEÐUNG GESEALD; FĒORÐE WÆS WOLCNES PUND, ȢANON
 HYM WÆS HIS MÖDES UNSTAÐELFÄSTNES GESEALD; FIFTE WÆS GYFE
 PUND, ȢANON HYM WÆS GESEALD SEFA OND GEÐANG; SYXSTE WÆS
 35 BLÖSTMENA PUND, ȢANON HYM WÆS ĒAGENA MYSSENLICHES GESEALD;
 SEOFÐE WÆS DĒAWES PUND, ȢANON HIM BECÖM SWÄT; EAHTOÐE
 WÆS SEALTES PUND, ȢANON HIM WÄRON ȢĀ TĒARAS SEALTE.

SAGA MĒ: ON HWILCERE YLDE WÆS ADĀM, ȢĀ HĒ GESECAPEN
 WÆS?

40 IC ȢĒ SECGE: HĒ WÆS ON XXX WINTRA YLDO.

SAGA MĒ: HŪ LANG WÆS ADĀM ON LÆNGE GESECAPEN?

IC ȢĒ SECGE: HE WÆS VI OND CX YNCA LANG.

SAGA MĒ: HŪ FELA WINTRA LEOFODE ADĀM ON ȢISSERE
 WORULDE?

45 IC ȢĒ SECGE: HĒ LEOFODE IX HUND WINTRA OND XXX WINTRA
 ON GEWINCE OND ON YRMÐE, OND SYÐÐAN TÖ HELLE FĒRDE, OND
 ȢÄR GRIMME WITU ȢOLODE V ȢÜSEND WINTRA OND TWÄ HUND
 WINTRA OND VIII OND XX WINTRA.

2. APOTHEGMS

NE BĒO ȢŪ TÖ SLÄPORA NE TÖ IDELGEORN, FORÐÄMþE SE SLÄP
 50 OND ȢÆT IDEL FĒT UNÐEAWAS OND UNHÄLO ȢÆS LICHOMAN.

NE HOPA ȢŪ TÖ SWIÐE TÖ ȢÄM ȢE ȢĒ MON GEHÄTE. ȢÄR
 LYTEL GEHÄTEN BIÐ, ȢÄR BIÐ LYTEL ÄLOGEN.

DONNE ȢŪ EALD SIE OND MANEGRÄ EALDRA CWDYDAS OND LÄRA
 GEÄXOD HÄBBE, GEDÖ HÍ ȢONNE ȢÄ GIONGAN TÖ WITANNE.

55 NE HOPA ȢŪ TÖ ÖÐRES MONNES DĒAÐE; UNCÜÐ HWÄ LENGEST
 LIBBE.

GIF ȢŪ BEARN HÄBBE, LÄR ȢÄ CRÆFTAS ȢÆT HIE MÆGEN BE
 ȢÄM LIBBAN; UNCÜÐ HŪ HIM ÄT ȢEHTUM GESEÄLE. CRÆFT BIÐ
 BETERE ȢONNE ȢÄHTA.

Bēo gehealden on ðām þe ðū hæbbe; unplēolīcre hit bið 60 on lȳtlum scipe ond lȳtlum wætre þonne on miclum scipe ond miclum wætre.

Bisga þe be sumum menn, forþāmþe ȳelces monnes lif bið sumes monnes lār.

Leorna ā hwæthugu; ðēah ðē þīne gesēlða forlātan, ne 65 forlāett þe nō þīn cræft.

Gif ðū hwylcne cræft cunne, begā þone georne. Swāswā sorg ond embhogan geȳcað monnes mōd, swā geȳcð se cræft his āre.

Ne trūwa þū nō smyltum wætre, ne bilwitne monn ne 70 forsioh. Oft stille wæter staðu breceð.

Liorna manega bēc ond gehȳr monig spell; wite ðēah hwylcum þū gelȳfan scyle. Feola wrītað menn ungelyfedlices.

Gif ðū nylle nānum ȳlēcan, forlāt þonne eal ðæt þū āge būton wiste ond wāda ond tō swylcum weorcum tōl swylce 75 ðū cunne. Ȏlēce þonne Gode ānum, ond ne wilna nānes monnes ȳlēcunga.

63 Bis na.

68 sorga, geycan

VII. THE ALFREDIAN BEDE

1. THE PREFACE

Ic, Bēda, Cr̄istes þēow ond mæsseprēost, sende grētan
ðone lēofestan cyning Cēolwulf. Ond ic ðē sende þæt spell
þæt ic nīwan āwrāt be Angelþēode ond Seaxum, ðē sylfum
tō rādanne ond on ēmtan tō smēageanne, ond ēac on mā
5 stōwa tō w̄ritanne ond tō lāranne; ond ic getrēowige on
ðīne geornfulnysse, forþon ðū eart swyðe gȳmende ond
smēagende ealdra manna cwidas ond dāda ond ealra swyþost
þāra mārena wera ūre þēode. Forþon þis gewrit, 6ðe hit
gōd sagað be gōdum mannum, ond sē ðe hit gehȳreð hē
10 onhȳrep þām; 6ðe hit yfel sagaþ be yfelum mannum, ond
sē ðe hit gehȳreð hē flyhð þæt ond onscunaþ. Forþon hit
is gōd gōdne tō herianne ond yfelne tō lēanne, þæt sē geðeo
sēþe hit gehȳre; gif se 6ðer nolde, hū wurð hē elles gelāred?
For þinre 6ðearfe ond for þinre 6ðeode ic þis āwrāt; forþon 6ðe
15 God tō cyninge gecēas, þē gedafenað þīne þēode tō lāranne.

2. EDWIN AND CEFI

þā se cyning þā þās word gehȳrde, þā ondswarode hē
him ond cwæð, þæt hē 6ðghwæþerge woldē ge sceolde þām
gelēafan onfōn þe hē lārde; cwæð hwæþere, þæt hē wolde
mid his frēondum ond mid his wytum gesprec ond geþeaht
20 habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt geþafian woldan, þæt hī
ealle 6ðtsomne on lifes willan, Cr̄iste, gehālgade wāran. þā
dyde se cyning swāswā hē cwæð, ond se bisceop þæt geþafade.

þā hæfde hē gesprec ond geþeaht mid his witum ond
syndriglice wæs fram him eallum frignende, hwylc him

þūhte ond gesawen wāre þeos niwe lār, ond þāre godcund- 25
 nesse bigong þe þār lāred wās. Him þā ondswarode his
 ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wās hāten: "Geseoh þū, cyning, hwelc
 þeos lār sie þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē sōðlice andette þæt
 ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwiht mægenes
 ne nytnesse hafað sio æfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon ond 30
 beēodon. Forþon nānig þinra þegna nēodlīcōr nē gelust-
 fullicor hine sylfne underþeodde tō ūra goda bigange þonne
 ic; ond nōhtþonlās monige syndon, þāþe māran gyfe ond
 fremsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic ond on eallum þingum
 māran gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt! ic wāt, gif ūre godo ænige 35
 mihte hæfdon, þonne woldon hie mē mā fultumian, forþon
 ic him geornlicor þeodde ond hýrde. Forþon mē þynceð
 wiðlic, gif þū gesēo þā þing beteran ond strangran þe ūs
 niwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām onfōn."

þæs wordum ȿper cyninges wita ond ealdormann ge- 40
 þafunge sealde, ond tō þāre sprāce fēng ond þus cwæð:
 "þyslic mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif manna
 on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þāre tide þe ūs uncūð is, swylce
 þū æt swāsendum sitte mid þinum ealdormannum ond
 þegnum on wintertide, ond sie fyr onāled ond þin heall 45
 gewyrmed, ond hit rīne ond snīwe ond styrme ūte; cume
 ān spearwa ond hrædlice þæt hūs þurhflēo, cume þurh ȿpre
 duru in, þurh ȿpre ūt gewite. Hwæt! hē on þā tīd þe hē
 inne bið ne bið ȝrinen mid þy storme þæs wintres; ac þæt
 bið ān ēagan bryhtm ond þæt lāste fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra 50
 on þone winter eft cymeð. Swā þonne þis monna lif tō
 medmiclum fæce ætýweð; hwæt þār foregange, oððe hwæt
 þār æfterfylige, wē ne cunnun. Forðon, gif þeos niwe lār
 ȿwiht cūðlicre ond gerisenlicre brenge; hēo þæs wyrþe is, þæt
 wē þāre fylgen." ȝeo sum wordum gelicūm ȿðre aldormen 55
 ond ȿðæs cyninges geþeahteras sprācan.

þāgēn tōætýhte Cēfi ond cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulinus
 þone bisceop geornlicor gehýran be þām Gode sprecende,
 þām þe hē bodade. þā hēt se cyning swā dōn. þā hē þā
 his word gehýrde, þā clypode hē ond þus cwæð: "Geare 60
 ic þæt ongeat, þæt ȿðæt nōwiht wās þæt wē beēodan; forþon

43 B. swylc, Ca. swa gelic swa.

swā micle swā ic geornlicor on þām bigange þæt sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit lās mētte. Nū þonne ic openlice ondette, þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scineð þæt ūs mæg þā gyfe 65 syllan ēcre ēadignesse ond ēces līfes hāllo. Forþon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ ond þā wīgbedo, þāðe wē būton wāstmum ēnigre nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hraþe forlēosen ond 'fȳre forbærne.' Ono hwæt! hē þā wæs, sē cyning, openlice ondettende þām biscope ond him eallum, 70 þæt hē wolde fæstlīce þām dēofolgildum wiðsacan ond Crīstes gelēafan onfōn.

Midþyþe hē þā, sē cyning, from þām foresprenan biscope sōhte ond āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ār biēdon, hwā ðā ~~ælfred~~ ^{temples} wīgbed ^{ond} þā hergas þāra dēofolgilda 75 mid heora hegum, þe hēo ymbsette wāron, hēo ārest āidlīgan ond tōweorpan scolde, þā ondsworede hē: "Efne ic. Hwā mæg þā nū ēað, þe ic longe mid dysignesse beēode, tō bȳsene ōðerra monna gerisenlecor tōweorpan þonne ic seolfa þurh þā snytro þe ic from þām sōðan Gode onfēng?" 80 Ond hē ðā sōna from him āwearp þā īdlan dysignesse þe hē ār beēode, ond þone cyning bæd þæt hē him wāpen sealde ond stodhors, þæt hē meahte on cumān ond dēofolgyld tōweorpan; forþon þām biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālýfed þæt hē mōste wāpen wegan ne elcor būton on myran 85 ridan. Þā sealde se cyning him sweord þæt hē hine mid gyrde; ond nōm his spere on hond ond hlēop on þās cyninges stēdan ond tō þām dēofulgildum fērde. ^{þā} ðæt folc hine þā geseah swā gescyrypedne, þā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste, ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna þāsþe hē nēalēhte tō þām herige, 90 þā scēat hē mid þy spere þæt hit sticode fæste on þām herige, ond wās swiðe gefēonde þāre ongytenesse þās sōðan Godes bigonges. Ond hē ðā hēht his gefēran tōweorpan ealne þone herig ond þā getimbro ond forbærnan. ^{Is} sēo stōw gȳt ætēawed, gū ðāra dēofulgilda, nōht feor ēast from 95 Eoforwicceastrē begeondan Deorwentan þāre ēa, ond gēn tōdæge is nemned Godmundingahām, þār se biscof þurh þās sōðan Godes inbryrdnesse tōwearp ond fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ār gehālgode.

3. THE PASSING OF CHAD

þā férde Theodor biscop geond ealle Ongolcynnes māgðe, ond biscopas hālgode in gelimplecum stōwum. Ond þā þing, 100 þe hē unfulfremed gemētte, mid heora fultume hē ðā rihte ond bētte. Betweoh þon, þā hē Ceddan biscop mid wordum þrēade þæt hē rihtlice gehālgad ne wāre, þā ondsworede hē ēaðmōdre stefne: "Gif þū þæt wāst, þæt ic unrihtlice biscophāde onfēng, ic lustlice from þāre þegnunge gewīte, 105 forþon ic þy hāde mec sylfne nāfre wyrōne dēmde; ac for intingan hýrsumnesse ic hāten geþafode þæt ic þone hād underhnāh, þeahðe ic unwyrōe wāre." Þā hē ðā gehýrde þā ēaðmōdnesse his ondsware, cwæð hē þæt hē þone biscophād forlātan ne scolde. Ac he eft his hādunge mid ciriclice rihte 110 gefylde....

In ðā tīd wæs in Myrcna māgðe Wulfhere cyning. Ðā, forfērdum Gearomonne biskepe, bæd hē Theodor biscop þæt hē him ond his lēodum biscop funde ond sealde. Þā ne wolde hē him nēowne biscop hālgian, ac bæd Osweo, Norðanhymbra 115 cyning, þæt hē him Ceaddan, gehālgodne biskep, sealde, sē ðā in his mynstre, þæt is in Læstinge, in stilnesse liifde.... Ðā onfēng Ceadda biskopdōm Myrcna þeode aetgædre ond Lindesfearena; ond hē sōna æfter bisene hāligra fædra in micelre fulfremednesse lifes þone biscophād hēold ond þegnade. 120 Sealde him ond geaf Wulfhere se cyning fiftig hida in Lindisse him mynster on tō getimbrenne in þāre stowe þe is nemned æt Bearwe. In þām mynstre nūgēn oð tōdæge þā swaðe āwuniað regollices lifes þe hē þār gesette.

Hæfde hē bisceopsetl in þāre stōwe þe nemned is 125 Liccedfeld, þār hē forfērded ond bebyrged is. Þār gēn tōdæge setl is Myrcna māgðe þāra aefterfylgendra biskopa. Getimbredre hē ēac sundorwic nōht feor from þāre cirican, bi ðām hē dēagolice mid fēaum brōðrum, þæt is seofonum oððo eahtum, hē gewunade, þæt hē him gebæd ond his bēc 130 rādde swā oft swā hē from þām gewinne. Þāre þegnunge godcundre lāre āmetig wæs.

þā hē ðā in þāre māgðe tū gēr ond þridda healf þā cirican wulðrlīce hēold ond rihte, ðā cwōm sēo tīd, ðy

135 ūplican dōme stihtigende, bī þāre spriceð Eclesiastes sēo bōc: *Tempus mittendi lapides et tempus colligendi*: “þatte tīd wāre stānas tō sendenne ond tīd tō somnienne.” þā cwōm micel wāl ond monewild godecundlice sended, þāt þurh lichoman dēað þā lifigendan stānas þāre cirican of 140 eorðlicum setlum tō þām heofonlican timbre gebær. Midþyð þā monige of þāre gesomnunge þās ilcan ārwyrdan biscopes of lichoman ālādde wāron, þā cwōm his tīd þāt hē scolde of middangearde tō Drihtne fēran. þā gelomp sume dāge þāt hē wās in þām foresprenan wīcum mid āne brēder wuniende, 145 þās noma wās Ówine. His ūre gefēran fore gelimplicum intingum hwurfon tō cirican in þāt mynster. Wās hē, se ilca Oowine munuc, micelre geearnunge mon, ond mid hlūtre ingehygde þās ūplecan edlēanes wās iū middangeard forlāttende; ond hē wās þurh all medeme ond Gode gecoren; ond 150 him Drihten synderlīce his dēagolnisse onwrāh. Cwōm hē mid Æselþrȳþe of Ēastenglum; ond hē wās hire þegna ond hūses ond hire gefērscipes ofer all aldormon. Ðā Godes gelēafa þā wēox ond haat wās, þā þōhte hē þāt hē sceolde worulde wiðsacan, ond þāt unāswundenlīce swā gedyde; ond 155 hine middangeardes þingum tōþon ongyrede ond genacodade þāt hē eal forlēt þāðe hē hāfde, nemne his ānfealdne gegyrelan, ond cwōm tō Læstingāēa tō þām mynster þās aarwyrdan biscopes. Bær him æxe ond adesan on honda; tācnodes in þon, þāt hē nales tō īdelnesse, swā sume ūre, 160 ac tō gewinne in þāt mynster ēode; ond þāt sylfe ēac swylce mid dēdum gecyðde. Ond forþonþe hē lȳt genihtsumade in smēaungē ond in leornunge hāligrā gewrita, hē þy mā mid his hondum wonn, ond worhte þā þing þe nýðearfleco wāron. þās is tō tācne, þāt hē mid þone bispoc in þām foresprenan wīcum for his ārwyrdnesse ond for his geornfullnesse betweoh þā brōðor wās hāfd. Ðonne hēo inne heora leornunge ond heora bēcrādon beēodon, þonne wās hē ūte wyrconde swāhwætswā þearf gesewen wās.

Ðā hē þā sume dāge hwāthwugu swelces ūte dyde, 170 ond his gefēran tō byrig tō cirican ēodon swā hēo gelōmlīce dydon, ond se bispoc āna in þāre cirican oðþe in bēcrādinge oððe in gebedum geornful wās, þā gehyrde hē semninga,

swāswā hē eft æfter þon sægde, þā swētestan stefne ond þā fægrestan singendra ond blissiendra of heofonum oð eorðan āstigan. Ðā stefne ond þone song hē cwað þæt hē ārest 175 gehyrde from ēastsūðdæle heofones, þæt is from hēanisse þære winterlecan sunnan ūpgonge; ond þonon tō him sticcemælum nēalēcton, oð þæt hē bicwōm tō þeacan þære cirican þe se biscop in wæs, ond in gongende ealle gefylde ond in ymbhwyrfe ymbsealde. Ond hē þā geornlice his mōd āðenede 180 in þā þing ðe hē gehyrde. Þā gehyrde hē eft, swāswā healfre tide fæce, of hrōfe þære ilcan cirican ūp āstigan þone ilcan blissesong, ond þy ylcan wege þe hē ār cwōm ūp oð heofonas mid unāsecgendre swētnesse eft hweorfan. Ðā wunade hē 185 ðær sum fæc tide wundriende ond wafiende, ond mid behygдige mōde þohte ond smēade hwæt þā þing bēon sceolden. Ðā ontýnde se biscop þæt ēaghþyrel þære cirican ond mid his honda slōg tācen, swāswā his gewuna wæs gif hwylc mon ūte wārē, þæt hē in tō him ēode. Ðā ēode hē sōna in tō him. Cwað hē, se biscop, him tō : “Gong hræðe 190 tō cirican ond hāt ūre seofon brōðor hider tō mē cuman, ond þū ēac swelce mid wæs.” Þā hēo þā tō him cwōmon, þā monade hē hēo ārest þæt hēo betwēonan him þæt mægen lufan ond sibbe, ond betweohn eallum Godes monnum, geornlice hēolde; ond ēac swelce þā gesetenesse þæs regollican 195 þeodscipes, þe hȳ from him geleornodon ond on him gesawon, oðþe in þāra forðgelēoredra fædra dædum oðþe godcundum gemete, þæt hēo þā ungewērgedre geornfulnisse fylgden ond lāsten. Æfter þon hē underþēodde ond him sægde þæt se dæg swiðe nēah stōde his forðfōre, ond þus cwað : “Se lēofa 200 cuma ond se lufiendleca, sēðe gewunade ūre brōðor nēosian, sē cwōm swelce tōdæge tō mē ond mec of worulde cīgde ond laðode. Forðon gē þonne nū eft hweorfað tō cirican ond biddað ūre brōðor, þæt hēo mine forðfōre mid heora gebedum ond bēnum Drihtne bebēoden, ond swelce ēac heora seolfra 205 forðfōre, þære tid is uncūð, þæt hēo gemynen mid wæccenum ond gebedum ond mid gōdum weorcum forecuman.”

Midþy hē ðā þās word ond þyses gemetes monig tō him sprecende wæs, ond hēo, onfongenre his blētsunge, swiðe

210 unrōte ūt from him ēodon, þā hwearf se āna in tō him sēðe
 þone heofonlīcan song gehyrde, ond hine ēaðmōdlice on eorðan
 āstreahte fore þone bispoc, ond þus cwæð: "Min fæder, mōt
 ic þe ūhtes āhsian?" Cwæð hē: "Āhsa þas þū wille." þā
 cwæð hē: "Ic þe lā! halsie ond bidde fore Godes lufan, þæt
 215 þū mē gesecge hwæt se song wāre blissiendra, þe ic gehyrde,
 of heofenum cumendra ofer þās cirican ond æfter tide eft
 hweorfendra tō heofenum." Ondswaredē hē, se bispoc: "Gif
 þū songes stefne gehyrde ond þū heofonlīc weorod ongēate
 ofer ūs ēac cuman, ic ðē bebēode on Drihtnes noman þæt
 220 þū þæt nānegum men cȳðe ne secge ār minre forðfōre.
 Ic þe sōðlice secge þætte þæt wāron engla gāstas þe þār
 cwōmon, þā mē tō þām heofonlecan mēdum cīgdon ond
 laðodon, þā ic symle lufade ond wilnade. Ond æfter seofon
 dagum hēo eft hweorfende ond cumende mē gehēhton þæt
 225 hī mē þonne mid him lādan woldon." Þæt wæs swā sōðlice
 mid dād gefyllēd swā him tō cweden wæs. Þā wæs hē sōna
 gehrinēn lichomlicre untrymnesse, ond sēo dæghwāmlice
 wēox ond hefigade. Ond þā ðy seofoþan dæge, swā him
 gehāten wæs, æfterþonþe hē his forðfōre getrymede mid
 230 onfongennesse þas drihtenlecan lichoman ond blōdes, þætte
 sēo hālige sāwl wæs onlýsed from þas lichoman hefignessum,
 ond mid engla lāttēowdōme ond gefērsceipe, swā riht is tō
 gelýfanne, þā ēcan gefēan ond þā heofonlecan ēadignesse
 gestāh ond gesōhete.

235 Is þæt hwelc wundor, þēahðe hē þone dæg his dēaðes,
 oðþe mā þone Drihtnes dæg, bliðe gesāwe, þone hē symle
 sorgende bād oðþæt hē cwōme? Forðon betweohn monige
 geearnunge his mægena, in forhæfednesse ond in ēaðmōdnesse
 ond in godcundre lāre ond in gebedum ond in wilsumlicre
 240 þearfednisse, ond ēac oðerra mægena, þæt hē wæs swā swiðe
 Drihtnes ege underþēoded ond swā swiðe his þāra nēhstena
 dōgra gemyndig in eallum his weorcum þætte (swāswā mē
 sum brōðor sægde of þām þe mē in gewritum tȳdon ond
 lārdon, ond sē wæs in his mynstre ond in his lārēowdome
 245 ȳfēded ond gelāred; wæs his noma Trumberht; sægde hē),
 gif hē æt leorninga sāte oððe elles hwæt dyde, gif semninga
 māre blād windes āstāh, þæt hē sōna instaepē Drihtnes

mildheortnesse gecigde ond þā miltse bæd monna cynne. Gif þonne swiðra wind ārās, þonne týnde hē his bēc, ond forþ lēat in his ondwilitan, ond geornlice in his gebede hlēoðrade; 250 ond þonne hē gēn, gif strengra storm ond genip swiðor þrēade, ond legete ond þunorrāde eorðan ond lyfte brēgdon ond fyrhton, þonne ēode hē tō cirican ond bighigdelice in gebedum ond on sealmsonge fæste moode āwunade, oððæt þāre lyfte smyltnis eft hwearf ond cwōm.

255

4. CÆDMON

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndriglice mid godcundre gife ^{þurh} gemæred ond geweorðad, forþon hē gewunade gerisēnlice lēoð wyrcan, þāðe tō ǣfestnisse ond tō ārfæstnisse belumpon; swā ðætte swahwætswā hē of godcundum stafum ^{þurh} bōceras geleornode, þæt hē æfter 260 medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mæstan swētnisse ond inbryrdnisse geglencde ond in Engliscgereorde wel geworht forþ brōhte. Ond for his lēoðsongum monigra monna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse ond tō geþeodnisse þās heofonlican lifes onbærnde wāron. Ond ēac swelce 265 monige ðore æfter him in Ongelþēode ongunnon ǣfeste lēoð wyrcan; ac nānig hwāðre him þæt gelice dōn meahte; forþon hē nalæs from monnum ne þurh mon gelæred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft leornade, ac hē wæs godcundlice gefultumod ond þurh Godes gife þone songcræft ^{rever} ^{þurh} 270 nāfre nōht lēasunge ne idles lēoðes wyrcan meahte, ac efne þā an þāðe tō ǣfestnesse belumpon ond his þā ǣfestan tungan gedafenode singan. ^{to sum} ^{selabundis}

Wæs hē, se mon, in weoruldhāde geseted oð þā tide þe hē wæs gelýfdre ylde, ond nāfre, nānig lēoð geleornade. 275 Ond hē forþon oft in gebēorsscipe þonne ^{þær} ^{þurh} wæs blisse ^{happ} intinga gedemēd, þæt hēo ealle sceolden ^{þurh} endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for scome from þām symble ond hām ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tide dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt 280 hūs þās gebēorscipes ond ūt wæs gongende tō nēata scipene,

þāra heord him wæs þāre neahte beboden; þā hē ðā þār in gelimplicre tīde his leomu on reste gesette ond onslēpte, þā stōd him sum mon æt þurh swefn, ond hine hālette ond grētte 285 ond hine be his noman nemnde: "Cedmon, sing mē hwæt-hwugu." þā ondswarede hē ond cwæð: "Ne con ic nōht singan; ond ic forþon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode ond hider gewāt, forþon ic nāht singan ne cūðe." Eft hē cwæð, sēðe mid him sprecende wæs: "Hwæðre þū meaht mē singan." 290 þā cwæð hē: "Hwæt sceal īe singan?" Cwæð hē: "Sing mē frumsceaft." þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongon hē sōna singan in herenesse Godes Scyppendes þā fers ond þā word þe hē nāfre gehyrde, þāra endebyrdnes þis is:

295 "Nū wē sculon herigean heofonrices Weard,
Meotodes meahte ond his mōdgejanc,
weorc Wuldfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Drihten, or onstalde,
Hē ērest scēop eorðan bearnum
heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend
þā middangeard mōnccynnes Weard,
ēce Drihten, æfter tēode,
firum foldan Frēa ælmihtig."

þā ārās hē from þām slāpe, ond eal þā þe hē slāpende 305 song fæste in gemynde hæfde; ond þām wordum sōna monig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes songes tōgeþēodde. þā cōm hē on morgenne tō þām tūngerēfan, þe his ealdormon wæs; sægde him hwylce gife hē onfēng; ond hē hine sōna tō þāre abbudissan gelædde, ond hire þæt cȳðde ond sægde. þā hēht hēo gesomnian ealle þā gelæredestan men ond þā 310 leorneras, ond him ondweardum hēt secgan þæt swefn ond þæt lēoð singan, þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wāre, hyæt oððe hwonon þæt cumen wāre. þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swāswā hit wæs, þæt him wāre from Drihtne sylfum heofonlic gifu forgifen. þā rehton hēo him ond sægdon sum hālig 315 spell ond godecundre lāre word; bebudon him þā, gif hē meahte, þæt hē in swinsunge lēoðsonges þæt gehwyrfdē. þā hē ðā hæfde þā wisan oñfongne, þā ēode hē hām tō his hūse, ond cwōm eft on morgenne, ond þā betstan lēoðe geglenged him āsong ond āgeaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan ond lufigean þā Godes 320
 gife in þām men, ond hē hine þā monade ond lāerde þāt
 hē woruldhād ānforlēte ond munuchād onfēnge; ond hē þāt
 wel þafode. Ond hē hine in þāt mynster onfēng mid his
 gōdum, ond hine geþēodde tō gesomnunge þāra Godes þēowa,
 ond hēht hine lāran þāt getael þās hālgan stāeres ond spelles. 325
 Ond hē eal, þā hē in gehyrnesse geleornian meahte, mid hine
 gemyndgade, ond swāswā clēne nēten eodorcende in þāt
 swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde. Ond his song ond his lēoð wāeron
 swā wynsumu tō gehyranne, þātte þā sylfan his lārēowas
 æt his müðe writon ond leornodon. Song hē 330
 dangeardes gesceape ond bi fruman moncynnes, ond eal þāt
 stār Genesis, þāt is sēo ǣreste Moyses booc; ond eft bi
 ȳtonge Israhēla folces of Āgypta londe ond bi ingonge þās
 gehātlandes; ond bi ȳðrum monegum spellum þās hālgan
 gewrites canōnes bōca. Ond bi Cr̄istes mennisnesse ond 335
 bi his þrōwunge ond bi his ȳpāstignesse in heofonas, ond bi
 þās Hālgan Gāste cymē ond þāra apostola lāre, ond eft
 bi þām dæge þās tōweardan dōmes ond bi fyrhtu þās
 tintreglican wiites, ond bi swētnesse þās heofonlecan rīces
 hē monig lēoð geworhte. Ond swelce ēac ȳðer monig be 340
 þām godcundan fremsunnnessum ond dōmum hē geworhte.
 In eallum þām hē geornlice gȳmde, þāt hē men ȳtuge from
 synna lufan ond māndāda ond tō lufan ond tō geornfulnessse
 ȳwehte gōdra dāda; forþon hē wās, se mon, swiþe ǣfæst ond
 regollecum þēodscipum ȳaðmōdlīce underþēoded; ond wið 345
 þām þāðe in ȳðre wisan dōn woldon hē wās mid wylme
 micelrē ellenwōdnisse onbærned. Ond hē forðon fægre ende
 his līf betyndē ond geendade.

Forþon þā ȳðre tide nēalācte his gewitenesse ond forð-
 före, þā wās hē fēowertȳne dagum ȳr, þāt hē wās lichomlicre 350
 untrymnesse þrycced ond hefgad, hwāðre tōþon gēmetlice
 þāt hē ealle þā tīd meahte ge sprecan ge gongan. Wās þār
 in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in þām heora þēaw wās
 þāt hēo þā untruman ond þā ȳðe æt forðfōre wāeron in lādan
 sceoldon, ond him þār ātsomne þegnian. þā bæd hē his 355
 þegn on ȳfenne þārē neahte þe hē of worulde gongende
 wās, þāt hē in þām hūse him stōwe gegearwode þāt hē

gerestan meahte. þā wundrode se þegn for hwon hē ðæs bāðe, forþon him þūhte þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wāre; 360 dyde hwæðre swāswā hē cwæð ond bibēad. Ond midþy hē ðā þār on reste ēode, ond hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him sprecende ætgædere ond glēowiende wæs þe þār ēr inne wāron, þā wæs ofer middeneahþæt hē frægn, hwæðer hēo ēnig hūsl inne hæfdon. þā ondswarodon hēo ond cwædon: 365 "Hwylc þearf is ðē hūsles? Ne þinre forþfōre swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlice ond þus glædlice tō ūs sprecende eart." Cwæð hē eft: "Berað mē hūsl tō." þā hē hit þā on honda hæfde, þā frægn hē hwæðer hēo ealle smolt mōd ond būton eallum incan bliðe tō him hæfdon. þā ondswaredon hȳ ealle 370 ond cwædon, þæt hēo nānigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swiðe bliðemōde wāron; ond hēo wrixendlice hine bædon þæt hē him eallum bliðe wāre. þā ondswarade hē ond cwæð: "Mīne brōðor, mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swiðe bliðemōd tō ēow ond tō eallum Godes monnum." Ond hē 375 swā wæs hine getrymmende mid þy hefonlecan wegreste, ond him ðōres līfes ingong gegearewode. þāgȳt hē frægn, hū nēah þāre tīde wāre þætte þā brōðor ārisan scolden ond Godes lof rāran ond heora ūhtsong singan. : þā ondswaredon hēo: "Nis hit feor tō þon." Cwæð hē: "Tela; wuton wē 380 wel þāre tīde bidan." Ond þā him gebæd ond hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōde tācne, ond his hēafod onhylde tō þām bolstre ond medmicel fæc onslēpte, ond swā mid stilnesse his līf geendade. Ond swā wæs geworden, þætte swāswā hē hlūttre mōde ond bilwitre ond smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne þeode, 385 þæt hē ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middaŋgeard wæs forlātende, ond tō his gesihōe becwyōm. Ond sēo tunge, þe swā monig hālwende word in þās Scyppendes lof gesette, hē ðā swelce ēac þā ytemestan word in his herenisse, hine sylfne segniende ond his gāst in his honda bebēðdende, betȳnde. 390 Eāc swelce þæt is' gesegen, þæt hē wāre gewis his seolfes forðfōre of þām þe wē nū secgan hȳrdon.

5. BEDE'S CONCLUSION

þissa tida sibbe ond smyltnesse nū monige in Norþhymbra
 þeode, ge æþele ge unæþele, hī sylfe ond heora bearn gyrnað
 tō mynstre ond tō Godes þēowdōme swiðor tō syllanne þonne
 hī synd tō begongende woruldīcne camphād. Sēo wīse 395
 hwylcne ende hæbbende sȳ, sēo æftere yldo gesȳð ond scēawað.
 Þis is nū on ondweardnesse se steall eallre Brytene ymb twā
 hund wintra ond fīf ond hundeahatig Angelcynnes cymes on
 Brytene igland. Ond ymb sefon hund wintra ond ān ond
 þrittig þāre drihtenlīcan menniscnesse on þās Drihtnes ēcan 400
 rice gesēoð eall eorðe; ond, efenblissiendre Breotene on his
 gelēafan, monige ēalond blissiað ond ondettāð gemynde his
 halīgnesse.

þās þing be stāre Ongelþiode cirican on Brytene, swāswā
 gēo of manna gewritum oððe of ealdra gesegene oððe of mīnre 405
 sylfre cȳðe ic gewitan mihte, mid Dryhtnes fultume gedyde
 ic Bēda, Cr̄istes þīow, ond mæsseprēost þās minstres þāra
 ēadigra apostola Petrus ond Paulus þæt is at Wīramūþon ond
 on Gyrum. Wæs ic ācenned on sundurlonde þās ylcan
 mynstres. Midþy ic wæs seofanwintre, þā wæs ic mid gīmene 410
 minra māga sealд tō fēdanne ond tō lārenne þām ārwyrþan
 abbude Benedicte, ond Cēolferþe æfter þon. Ond siðþan ealle
 tīd mīnes līfes on þās ilcan mynstres eardunge ic wæs dōnde;
 ond ealle geornesse ic sealde tō leornienne ond tō smēagenne
 hālige gewritu. Ond, betwyh gehald regollices þēodscipes 415
 ond þā dæghwāmlīcan gīmene tō singanne on cyrcan, me
 symble swēte ond wynsum wæs ðæt ic oþþe leornode oþþe
 lārde oððe write. Ond þā þy nigantēoþan gēre mīnes līfes
 þæt ic diaconhāde onfēng ond þy ðritigoðan mæsseprēosthāde,
 ond æghwæðerne þurh þēnunge þās ārwyrþan bisceopes 420
 Iōhannes þurh hāse ond bebot Cēolferþes abbudes. Of
 þāre tīde þāsþe ic mæsseprēosthāde onfēng oð nigan ond
 fīftig wintra mīnre yldo ic þās bēc for mīnre nīdþearfe ond
 mīnra freonda of geweorcum ārwyrðra fædera wrāt ond sette,
 ge ēac swilce tō māgwīlīte ondgites ond gāstlīcre gerecenesse 425
 ic tōætȳcete. (Here follows a list of Bede's works.)

Ond nū ic þē bidde, duguþa Hēlend, þæt þū mē milde
forgife swētlīce drincan þā word þīnes wīsdōmes, ðæt þū ēac
fremsumlīce forgife þæt ic æt nīhstan to ðē, þām willan ealles
430 wīsdōmes, becuman mōte ond symle ætýwan beforan þīnum
ansýne.

Ēac þonne ic ēaðmōdlice bidde þæt tō eallum þe þis ylce
stār tō becyme ūres cynnes tō rāedenne oþþe tō gehȳrenne,
þæt hie for mīnum untrymnessum ge mōdes ge līchoman
435 gelōmlīce ond geornlīce þīngien mid þāre ūþīcan ārfæstnesse
Godes ælmihtiges, ond on gehwilcum hiora māegþum þās
mēde hiora edlēanes mē āgife, þæt ic, þe be syndrigum
māegþum oððe þām hȳrum stōwum þā, þe ic gemyndewyrðe
ond þām bīgengum þoncwyrdē gelyfde, geornlīce ic tilode tō
440 āwritenne, þæt ic mid eallum þone wæstm ārfæstre þīngunge
gemēte.

VIII. ALFRED'S *BOETHIUS*

1. PROEM

Ælfred kyning wæs wealhstōd ðissem bēc ond hīe of Bōclædene on Englisc wende, swā hīo nū is gedōn. Hwilum hē sette word be worde, hwilum andgit of andgite, swāswā hē hit þā sweotolost ond andgitfullīcast gereccan mihte for þām mistlicum ond manigfealdum weoruldbisgum þe hīne 5 oft ægðerge on mōde ge on lichoman bisgodan. Ðā bisgu ūs sint swīþe earfoþrime þe on his dagum on þā rīcu becōman þe hē underfangen hæfde; ond ðeah, ðā þās bōc hæfde geleornode ond of Lædene to Engliscum spelle gewende, þā geworhte hē hī eft tō lēoðe, swāswā hēo nū gedōn is. 10 Ond nū bit ond for Godes naman hē healsað ǣlcne þāra þe þās bōc rādan lyste, þæt hē for hīne gebidde, ond him ne wite gif hē hit rihtlicor ongite þonne hē mihte; for- þāmþe ǣlc mon sceal be his andgites māðe ond be his æmettan sprecan þæt hē sprecð ond dōn þæt hē dēþ. 15

2. THEODORIC AND BOETHIUS

On ðāre tīde ðe Gotan of Sciððiu māgðe wið Rōmāna rīce gewin ūp āhōfon, ond mid heora cyingum, Rædgota ond Eallerīca wāron hātne, Rōmāne burig ābrācon, ond eall Ītalia rice, þæt is betwux þām muntum ond Sicilia. þām ēalonde, in anwald gerehton, þā æfter þām foresprenan 20 cyingum Ȥēodrīc fēng tō þām ilcān rīce. Se Ȥēodrīc wæs Amulinga; hē wæs Crīsten, Ȥeah hē on þām Arriāniscan gedwolan þurhwunode. Hē gehēt Rōmānum hīs frēond-sceipe, swā þæt hī mōstan heora ealdrihta wyrðe bēon; ac

95 manna ne on lichoman ne on stefne, ond ǣlc wisste þeah his gewit swāswā hē ǣr wisste. Ȣet gewit was swiðe sorgiende for þām ermðum Ȣe hī drugan.

Hwæt! þā menn Ȣe Ȣisum lēasungum gelēfdon þeah wisston, Ȣet hīo mid þām drȢcræfte ne mihte þāra monna 100 mōd onwendan, þeah hīo þā lichoman onwende. Ēalā Ȣet hit is micel cræft Ȣes modes for þone lichoman! Be swilcum ond be swilcum þū miht ongitan, Ȣet se cræft Ȣes lichoman bið on þām mōde ond Ȣette ǣlcum men mā deriað his mōdes unþēawas. Ȣæs mōdes unþēawas tioð eallne þone 105 lichoman tō him, ond Ȣes lichoman mettrumnes ne mæg Ȣet mōd eallunga tō him getion."

4. ALFRED'S PRAYER

Drihten, ǣlmihtiga God, Wyrhta ond Wealdend ealra gesceafta, ic bidde þē, for þinre micelan mildheortnesse ond for þāre hālegan rōde tācne ond for Sancta Marian mægð- 110 hāde ond for Sancte Michaelis gehȢrsumnesse ond for ealra þinra hālgana lufan ond heora earnungum, Ȣet þū mē gewissige bet þonne ic Ȣawyrhte tō þē; ond gewissa mē tō þinum willan ond tō mīnre sāwle þearfe bet þonne ic sylf cunne; ond gestaþela mīn mōd tō þinum willan ond tō 115 mīnre sāwle þearfe. Ond gestranga mē wið Ȣes dēofles costnungum; ond Ȣafyrr fram mē þā fulan gālnysse ond ǣlce unrihtwīsnyssse; ond gescylde mē wið mīnum wiðerwinnum gesewenlicum ond ungesewenlicum. Ond tāc mē þinne willan tō wyrckenne, Ȣet ic mæge þē inweardlice lufian tō 120 foron eallum þingum mid clānum geþance ond mid clānum lichaman; forþonþe þū eart mīn Sceppend ond mīn Ālēsend, mīn fultum, mīn frōfer, mīn trēwnes ond mīn tōhopa. Si þē lof ond wylder nū ond Ȣā Ȣā tō worulde būton Ȣeghwilcum ende. Amen.

IX. GREGORY'S *DIALOGUES*

1. ALFRED'S PREFACE

Ic, *Ælfred*, geofendum Crīste mid cynehādes māernysse geweorðod, habbe gearlice ongyten ond þurh hāligra bōca gesægene oft gehȳred, þette ūs, þāmþe God swā micle hēanesse worldgeþingða forgifen hafað, is sēo māeste ȳearf þæt wē hwilōn ūre mōd betwix þās eorþlican ymbhigdo 5 gelīðian ond gebīgean tō ðām godcundan ond þām gāstlican rihte. Ond forþan ic sōhte ond wilnade tō minum getrēowum frēondum, þæt hī mē of Godes bōcum be hāligra manna þēawum ond wundrum āwriten þās æfterfylgandan lāre, þæt ic, þurh þā mýnegunge ond lufe gescyrped on minum mōde, 10 betwih þās eorðlican gedrēfednesse hwilum gehicge þā heofonlican.

2. PAULINUS OF NOLA

Hēr onginneð se þridda flōd of ðām neorxnawanglican wylle, þe þurh þone gyldenan mūþ forð arn þæs hālgan pāpan ond biscopes Sancte Grēgōries, þone Rōmāne for 15 þāra fægran worda gyfe “Os Aureum” nemniað. On þām flōde hē wæs sprecende be hāligra manna wundrum ond þēawum, swā hē ēr dyde on þām ārrum bōcum, ond þus wæs cweþende :

“Nū ic þus swiðe behealde þā nēahfædras, þe mid ūs 20 wāeron, māran ond geþungenran manna dēda ic forlēt; swā þæt mē þynceþ of gemynde bēon Paulines wundor, Nolane burge biscopes, sē manige men, þāra þe ic gemunde, ȳgþerge on tida gegange ge ēac on wundrum oferþēah. Þurh witena

95 manna ne on lichoman ne on stefne, ond ǣlc wisste þeah his gewit swāswā hē ǣr wisste. Ȣet gewit was swiðe sorgiende for þām ermðum Ȣe hī drugan.

Hwæt! þā menn Ȣe Ȣisum lēasungum gelēfdon þeah wisston, Ȣet hīo mid þām drȢcræfte ne mihte þāra monna 100 mōd onwendan, þeah hīo þā lichoman onwende. Ēalā Ȣet hit is micel cræft Ȣes modes for þone lichoman! Be swilcum ond be swilcum þū miht ongitan, Ȣet se cræft Ȣes lichoman bið on þām mōde ond Ȣette ǣlcum men mā deriað his mōdes unþēawas. Ȣæs mōdes unþēawas tīoð eallne þone 105 lichoman tō him, ond Ȣes lichoman mettrumnes ne mæg Ȣet mōd eallunga tō him getion."

4. ALFRED'S PRAYER

Drihten, ǣlmihtiga God, Wyrhta ond Wealdend ealra gesceafta, ic bidde þē, for þinre micelan mildheortnesse ond for þāre hālegan rōde tācne ond for Sancta Marian mægð- 110 hāde ond for Sancte Michaeles gehȢrsumnesse ond for ealra þinra hālgana lufan ond heora earnungum, Ȣet þū mē gewissige bet þonne ic Ȣawyrhte tō þē; ond gewissa mē tō þinum willan ond tō mīnre sāwle þearfe bet þonne ic sylf cunne; ond gestaþela mīn mōd tō þinum willan ond tō 115 mīnre sāwle þearfe. Ond gestrange mē wið Ȣes dēofles costnungum; ond Ȣafyrr fram mē þā fūlan gālnysse ond ǣlce unrihtwīsnyssse; ond gescylde mē wið mīnum wiðerwinnum gesewenlicum ond ungesewenlicum. Ond tāc mē þinne willan tō wyrckenne, Ȣet ic mæge þē inweardlice lufian tō- 120 foron eallum þingum mid clānum geþance ond mid clānum lichaman; forþonþe þū eart mīn Scēppend ond mīn Ālēsend, mīn fultum, mīn frōfer, mīn trēwnes ond mīn tōhopa. Si þē lof ond wylder nū ond Ȣā Ȣā tō worulde būton ǣghwilcum ende. Amen.

IX. GREGORY'S *DIALOGUES*

1. ALFRED'S PREFACE

Ic, Aelfrēd, geofendum Crīste mid cynehādes mārnysesse geweorðod, habbe gearolice ongyten ond þurh hāligra bōca gesægene oft gehȳred, þætte ūs, þāmþe God swā micle hēanesse worldgeþingða forgifen hafað, is sēo māste ȳearf þæt wē hwilōn ūre mōd betwix þās eorþlican ymbhigdo 5 geliðian ond gebigean tō ðām godcundan ond þām gāstlican rihte. Ond forþan ic sōhte ond wilnade tō mīnum getrēowum frēondum, þæt hī mē of Godes bōcum be hāligra manna þēawum ond wundrum āwriten þās æfterfylgandan lāre, þæt ic, þurh þā mānegunge ond lufe gescyryped on mīnum mōde, 10 betwih þās eorþlican gedrēfednesse hwilum gehicge þā heofonlican.

2. PAULINUS OF NOLA

Hēr onginneð se þridda flōd of ðām neorxnawanglican wylle, þe þurh þone gyldenan mūþ forð arn þæs hālgan pāpan ond biscopes Sancte Grēgōries, þone Rōmāne for 15 þāra fægran worda gyfe "Os Aureum" nemniað. On þām flōde hē wæs sprecende be hāligra manna wundrum ond þēawum, swā hē ȳer dyde on þām ȳerrum bōcum, ond þus wæs cweþende :

"Nū ic þus swiðe behealde þā nēahfædras, þe mid ūs 20 wāeron, māran ond geþungenran manna dāda ic forlēt; swā þæt mē þynceþ of gemynde bēon Paulines wundor, Nolane burge biscopes, sē manige men, þāra þe ic gemunde, ȳgþerge on tida gegange ge ēac on wundrum oferþēah. Þurh witena

25 sægena ūs gecyðde se māra nama ond þā wundorlican weorc þæs ārwyrðan weres Paulines; þāra witenā gesægene, þe be him sægdon, ic mæg gelýfan efne swā ic hit mid mīnum ēagum gesāwe.

Hit gelamp in þām dagum, þā þā Wandle swīþost 30 rīcsodon, þæt forhergod wæs Langbeardna rīce ond manige men wāron ǣlðde of þām lande in Affricaland; se Drihtnes wer, Paulinus, gesealde wādligendum mannum eall þæt ðe tō his biscoþices bryce belamp. Ond þā hē nāwiht næfde 35 þe hē mihte biddendum sellan, þā sume dæge cōm tō him ȝān wydewe, sēo sāde him þæt hire sunu wāre gelāded in hæftnýde fram Wendla cyngces ǣðume, ond bæd þone Godes wer þæt hē hire his wliteworþ gesealde, þæt hē mihte hire sunu mid alýsan gif þæt his hlāford onfōn wolde, ond hire geunnan þæt hē eft mid hire hām gecyrde. Ac se Godes 40 wer georne sōhte hwæt hē mihte syllan þām biddendum wife, ond nāwiht ne funde mid him būton hine sylfne. Þā ondswarode hē þām biddendum wife ond cwæð: 'Wif, nāt ic hwæt ic þē sylle elles būton me sylfne. Nim mē ond sege 45 þæt ic þīn rihtþēowa sȳ, ond syle mē on þēowdōme for hine, þæt þū þīnne sunu eft onfō.' Þā hē þis gehyrde of þām mūþe swā myccles weres, hē wēnde þæt hit mā wāre bysmrung þonne efensārgung. Ond hē þā, swāswā he wæs 50 se getingesta wer ond mid ȳtancumenum brocum oft gelāred, þæt twēogende wif hraðe oncnēow þæt hē him ne gelýfde, ond hē þā cwæð: 'Ne twēo þū nā þæt þū sylle þisne biscoþ on þēowdōme, tōþonþæt þū þīnne sunu eft onfō.' Hī þā fērdon būtū aetsomne tō Affricalande; ond, þā forðgangendum þæs cyninges ǣðume þe hire sunu hæfde, him ongāen gearn sēo wydewe, ond hine ȳrest bæd þæt hē hire sunu 55 hyre ȳlfde. Þæt þā se aelþeodiga wer, sēþe wæs ǣþunden mid oferhigde ond onblāwen mid þȳ gefēan þissere gewītandan gesālignysse, nalæsþætānþæt hē forseah tō dōnne þæt hē hine bæd, ac ēac forhogode hit tō gehyrinne. Hēo þā, þæt wif, hraðe cwæð ȳfter þan tō him: 'Geseoh þæt ic þe sylle 60 þysne man tō gehwearfe for hine. Gedō mē þæt ȳn tō ȳre: ȳgif mē mīnne, ȳgenne sunu.' Ond þā þā hē geseah þone biscoþ fægerne on ansȳne, þā ȳcsode man hine hwylcne

cræft hē cūðe. Him þā se Drihtnes wer Paulinus ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Ne can ic nāenigne ðōerne cræft būton þone, þæt ic mæg wyrta wel begangan.' 65 þæt þā se hāþena wer swiþe lustlice onfēng, þāþā hē gehyrde þæt hē gelæred wæs wyrta tō beganganne, ond onfēng hine him tō þēowan ond āgæf þāre wydewan hire sunu; ond sōna swā hēo hine hæfde, hēo hire hām gewāt fram Affricalande; ond Paulinus onfēng þā nytte þās wyrtegārdes. 70

Ond þāþā se ylca cyningces āðum gelōmlice ēode in þone wyrtegārd ond sumra worda ācocode þone his wyrteward, þā geecnēow hē þæt hē wæs swiþe wis man. Ond þā ongan hē his frēond ond his gefēran bebūgan ond gelōmlice sprecan wiþ þone his wyrteward, ond hine ongan wel his worda 75 lystan. 76 þām gewunode Paulinus dæghwāmlice bringan tō bēode grēne wyrta wel stincende, ond, onfangenum hlāfe, eft hweorfan tō þāre gýmingce his wyrtegārdes.

Ond þāþā hē þis wel lange gedyde, þā sume dæge hē spræc tō his hlāforde ond þus cwæð on dýgolnysse: 'Geseoh 80 hwæt þū dō, ond fela scēawa hū sceole geseted bēon Wāendla rice, forþonþe þes cyning under eallre hrædnesse swylteð.' 85 þā hē þis gehyrde, hē hit þām cyningce ne forhæl, forþonþe hē synderlice wæs gelufod fram him, ac hē him sāde hwæt hē gehyrde æt his þām wisan wyrteward. 86 þāþā se cyning þis gehyrde, hē sōna cwæð: 'Ic wolde gesēon þisne man þe þū mē big sægst.' 87 Him þā his āðum ond Paulinus hwilena hlāford ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Grēne wyrta hē is gewunod mē tō bringanne; 88 þonne gedō ic þæt hē þā tō ūre mýsan bringeð, þæt þū oncnāwest hwylc hē is sēhe mē þis sāde.' 90 89 þā wæs geworden þæt se cyning sæt æt his mete. 91 Pyder cōm Paulinus ond brōhte of his weorce gehwylce grēne ond wel stincende wyrta. 92 þā se cyning him fāringa on beseah, eall hē ācwacode, ond cwæð tō his hlāforde þe him wæs þurh his dohtor on māegrādenne: 'Sōþ þæt is þæt þū æt þysum 95 men gehyrdest; ond ic þe nū secge dēogollice þæt ic þe ēr ne gesāde: witodlice nū tōniht on swefne ic geseah rice dēman on hēahsetle sittan ongān mē, betwyh þām ic geseah þisne ylcan sittan, ond þæt anweald mīnes rīces, þe ic gefyrn onfēng, þurh heora dōm hit mē is of genumen. 96 Ac ācsa þū 100

hwæt hē sȳ; witodlice ne wēne ic þysne wer, swā mycelre geearnunge, swā swiþe bēon þissere worulde man swāswā we wēnað.' Hē þā, þæs cyngces āþum, cīgde Paulinum on sundor ond ācsode hwæt hē wāre. Him þā se Drihtnes wer 105 ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Ic eom þīn þēowa, þone þū tō gehwearfe nāme for þāre wydewan sunu.' Ond þā hine georne bæd þæt hē sāde hwæt hē on his cȳðþe wāre, nalæs hwæt hē þēr wāre, ond þis hē sōhte æt him mid gelōmlicre ācsunge ond halsunge. Hē þā, se Godes wer, genȳded mid 110 mycclum halsungum, ne mihte leng wiþsacan hwæt hē wās, ac sāde him ond cwæð: 'Ic eom biscop.' Þā þā his hlāford þæt gehyrde hē him swiðe ondrēd, ond him ēadmōdlice bēad ond cwæð: 'Bide swāhwætswā þū wille, þæt þū mage tō þīnum lande mid mycelre gife eft hweorfan fram mē.' 115 Þā cwæð se Drihtnes wer tō him: 'Ān lufu is þe þū miht mē gegearwian: þæt þū forlāte tō mē ealle þā men þe on mīnum biscoprice gehergode wāron.' Ond hī þā sōna ealle wāron geācsode in Affricalande ond wāron gelātene, for þāre ēadmōdnyssse þæs āwyrðan weres Paulines, in his 120 anweald. Ond hē þā hēt ealle heora scipu, þe hī on sceoldon fēran, mid hwāte gehlāstan. Ond þā æfter fēawum dagum Wāndla cyning forðfērde, swā him se Godes þēowa Paulinus āer beforan sāde. Ond þā wās þæt swā geworden, þæt se Godes wer, þe hine ænne in Crīstes bȳsene tō sumre hwile 125 in þēowdōm sealde, þæt æfter fæce mid manigum gefrēod eft hām gehwyrfe."

Pētrus þā se diacon him ondswarode: "Nū me gelamp þæt ic þæt gehyrde, þæt ic æfterhyrgan ne mæg; ond mā mē lysteþ wēpan þonne sācgan."

130 Grēgorius him ondswarode: "Be þæs ylcan Paulines forðfōre is āwriten þæt hē wās gehrinen mid sīdwāerce ond þurh þæt tō his ende gelāded; þæt eall his mynsterstede full fāste gestōd būton þām gebedhūse ānum in þām hē lāg sēoc; gewordenre eorðstyrene, eall hit ābifode ond ealle, 135 þe þāræt wāron, mid swyðlīcum brogan āstyrede. Ond þā wās ālysed sēo hālige sāwl of þām lichaman; ond þā wās geworden þæt mycclu fyrhtu geēode on ealle þā þe Paulines ende gesāwon."

X. THE CHRONICLE

1. EDWARD THE ELDER: THE DANES DEFEATED

921. Hēr on þysum gēre forantō Ēastron Ēadweard cyning hēt gefaran þā burg æt Tofeceastre ond hīe getimbran; ond þā eft æfter þām on þām ilcan gēare tō gangdagum hē hēt ātimbran þā burg æt Wīgingamere.

þy ilcan sumera betwix hlāfmæssan ond middum sumera 5 se here bræc þone friþ of Hāmtūne ond of Ligeraceastre ond þonan norþan, ond fōron tō Tofeceastre ond fuhton on þā burg ealne dæg, ond þōhton þæt hīe hīe sceolden ābrecan. Ac hīe þēah āwerede þæt folc, þe þāerbinnan wæs, oþ him māra fultum tō cōm; ond hīe forlēton þā þā burg ond fōron aweg. 10 Ond þā eft, swiðe raþe æfter þām, hīe fōron eft ût mid stælherge nihtes, ond cōmon on ungearwe men ond genōmon unlýtel, ǣgþerge on mannum ge on ierfe, betweox Byrnewuda ond Ȑeglesbyrig.

þy ilcan sīþe fōr se here of Huntandūne ond of Ēast- 15 englum, ond worhton þæt geweorc æt Tāmeseforda, ond hit būdon ond bytledon; ond forlēton þæt Ȑōþer æt Huntandūne, ond þōhton þæt hīe sceoldon þanon of mid gewinne ond mid unfriðe eft þæs landes māre gerācan; ond fōran þæt hīe gedydon æt Bedanforda. Ond þā fōran þā men ût ongēan 20 þe þāerbinnan wāron ond him wiþ gefuhton, ond hīe gefliemdon ond hira gōdne dāl ofslōgon.

þā eft æfter þām þāgiet gegadorode micel here hīe of Ēastenglum ond of Mercna lande, ond fōran tō þāre byrig æt Wīgingamere ond ymbsēton hīe ûtan, ond fuhton lange on 25 dæg on, ond nāmon þone cēap onbūtan. Ond þā men āweredon þēah þā burg, þe þāerbinnan wāron; ond þā forlēton hīe þā burg ond fōron aweg.

þā æfter þām þās ilcan sumeres gegadorode micel folc
 30 hit on Ēadweardes cynges anwalde of þām nīehstum bur-
 gum, þe hit ðā gefaran mehte; ond fōron tō Tāmeseforda
 ond besēton ðā burg, ond fuhton ðāeron oþ hī hie ábrēcon,
 ond ofslōgon þone cyning, ond Toglos eorl, ond Mannan eorl
 his sunu, ond his brōþor, ond ealle þā þe þāerbinnan wāron
 35 ond hie wergan woldon, ond nāmon þā oþre ond eal þāt þāerb-
 binnan wās.

þā æfter þām, þās for hraþe, gegadorode micel hit on
 hārfest ǣgþerge of Cent ge of Sūþriguim ge of Ēastseaxum
 ge ǣghwonan of þām nīhstum burgum, ond fōron tō Colne-
 40 ceastre ond ymbsēton þā burg, ond þāeron fuhton oþ hie
 þā geēodon, ond þāt folc eall ofslōgon, ond genāmon eal þāt
 þāerbinnan wās būton þām mannum þe þār oþflugon ofer
 þone weall.

þā æfter þām þāgiet þās ilcan hārfestes gegadorode
 45 micel here hine of Ēastenglum ǣgþerge þās landheres ge
 þāra wīcinga þe hie him tō fultume ǣspanen hæfdon, ond
 þōhton þāt hie sceoldon gewrecan hira tēonun; ond fōron tō
 Mældūne, ond ymbsēton þā burg ond fuhton þāeron, oþ þām
 burgwarum cōm māra fultum tō ûtan tō helpe; ond forlēt
 50 se here þā burg ond fōr fram. Ond þā fōron þā men æfter
 ût of þāre byrig ond ēac þā þe him ûtan cōmon tō fultume;
 ond gefliemdon þone here ond ofslōgon hira monig hund
 ǣgþerge æscmanna ge oþerra.

þā þās for hraþe þās ilcan hārfestes fōr Ēadweard cyning
 55 mid Westsexna fierde tō Passanhamme, ond sæt þār þā
 hwile þe mon worhte þā burg æt Tofeceastre mid stānwealle;
 ond him cirde tō þurferþ eorl ond þā holdas ond eal se here
 þe tō Hāmtūne hierde norþ oþ Weolud, ond sōhton hine him
 tō hlāforde ond tō mundboran.

60 Ond þā se firdstemn fōr hām, þā fōr oþer ût ond gefōr þā
 burg æt Huntandūne, ond hie gebētte ond geednēowade,
 þār hēo ǣr tōbrocen wās, be Ēadweardes cyninges hāse.
 Ond þāt folc eal, þāt þār tō lāfe wās þāra landlēoda, bēag
 tō Ēadwearde cyninge ond sōhton his friþ ond his mund-
 65 byrde.

þāgiet æfter þām þās ilcan gēres forantō Martines

mæssan för Ēadweard cyning mid Westsexna fierde tō Colneceastre, ond gebette þā burg ond geednēowade þær hēo āer tōbrocen wæs. Ond him cirde micel folc tō, āgþerge on Ēastenglum ge on Ēastseaxum, þe āer under Dena anwalde 70 wæs. Ond eal se here on Ēastenglum him swōr ānnesse, þæt hie eal þæt woldon þæt hē wolde, ond eall þæt friþian woldon þæt se cyng friþian wolde, āgþerge on sā ge on lande. Ond se here, þe tō Grantanbrycge hierde, hine gecēs synderlice him tō hlāforde ond tō mundboran; ond þæt 75 fæstnodon mid ālum, swāswā hē hit þā āred.

2. ETHELRED THE UNREADY: THE DANES SUCCESSFUL

979. On þys gēare wæs Æþelrēd tō cininge gehālgod on þone sunnandæig fēowertýne niht ofer Ēastron æt Cingestūne; ond þær wāron æt his hālgunge twēgen ercebisceopas ond tȳn lēodbisceopas. Þy ilcan gēare wæs gesewen blōdig 80 wolcen on oftsiðas on fȳres gelicnesse; ond þæt wæs swýðost on middeniht oþywed, ond swā on mistlīce bēamas wæs gehīwod; þonne hit dagian wolde, þonne tōglād hit.

991. Hēr wæs Gypeswīc gehergod; ond æfter þām swiðe raðe wæs Brihtnōð ealdorman ofslægen æt Mældūne. Ond on 85 þām gēare man gerādde þæt man geald ārest gafol Deniscan mannum for þām mycclan brōgan þe hī worhtan be þām sārīman; þæt wæs ārest x þūsend punda. Pæne rād gerādde Siric arcebiscop.

992. Hēr Ȏswald, se ēadīga arcebiscop, forlēt þis līf ond 90 gefērde þæt heofonlīce; ond Æðelwine ealdorman gefōr on þām ilcan gēare. Ðā gerādde se cyng ond ealle his witan þæt man gegaderode þā scipu þe āhtes wāron tō Lundabyrig. Ond se cyng þā betāhte þā fyrdē tō lādenne Ȏlfrice ealdorman ond Ȏrode eorl ond Ȏlfstāne biscop ond Ȏscwīge 95 biscop; ond sceoldan cunnian gif hī meahton þone here āhwār ūtene betræppan. Ðā sende se ealdorman Ȏlfrīc ond hēt warnian þone here; ond þā on þāre nihte, Ȧe hī on Ȏone dæg tōgædere cuman sceoldon, Ȧā scēoc hē on niht fram þāre fyrdē him sylfum tō mycclum bismore; ond se here þā 100

ætbærst, būton ān scip þār man ofslōh. Ond þā gemētte se here ðā scipu of Ēastenglum ond of Lundene; ond hī ðār ofslōgon mycel wæl, ond þæt scip genāmon eall gewēþpnod ond gewēðdod þe se ealdorman on wæs.

105 993. Hēr on ðissum gēare wæs Bæbbanburh tōbrocen, ond mycel herehūðe þār genumen; ond æfter þām cōm tō Humbranmūðe se here, ond þār mycel yfel worhte ǣgðerge on Lindesīge ge on Norðhymbran. þā gegaderode man swīðe mycele fyrde; ond þā hī tōgædere gān sceoldon, þā 110 onstealdon þā heretogan ǣrest þone flēam; þæt wæs Frāna ond Godwine ond Friðegist. On þysum ilcan gēare hēt se cyng ǣblendan Ȑelfgār, Ȑelfrīces sunu ealdormannes.

994. Hēr on þisum gēare cōm Anlāf ond Swegen tō Lundenbyrig on Nativitas Sancte Marie mid IIII ond hund-115 nigontigum scipum; ond hī ðā on ðā burh fæstlice feohtende wāron, ond ēac hī mid fȳre ontandan woldon. Ac hī þār gefērdon māran hearm ond yfel þonne hī ǣfre wēndon þæt heom ǣnig burhwaru gedōn sceolde; ac sēo hālige Godes mōdor on ðām dæge hire mildheortnisse þāre burhware 120 gecyðde, ond hi ǣhredde wið heora fēondum. Ond hī þanon fērdon, ond worhton þæt māste yfel þe ǣfre ǣnig here dōn mihte on bærnette ond hergunge ond on manslihtum, ǣgðer be ðām sārīman on Ēastseaxum ond on Centlande ond on Sūðseaxum ond on Hāmtūnscīre; ond æt nýxtan nāmon 125 heom hors, ond ridon swā wide swā hī woldon, ond un-āsecgendlice yfel wircende wāron. þā gerādde se cyng ond his witan, þæt him man tō sende ond him gafol behēte ond metsunge, wiðþonþe hī þāre hergunge geswicon; ond hī þā Ȑæt underfēngon. Ond cōm þā eall se here tō Hāmtūne, 130 ond þār wintersetl nāmon; ond hī man þār fēdde geond eall Westseaxna rīce, ond him man geald XVI þūsend pundā. þā sende se cyning æfter Anlāfe cyninge Ȑelfeah biscop ond Ȑæðelward ealdorman; ond man gislade þā hwile intō þām scipum; ond hī þā lēddon Anlāf mid mycclum wurðscipe tō 135 þām cynge tō Andeferan. Ond se cyng Ȑæðelrēd his onfēng æt biscopes handa, ond him cynelice gifode. Ond him þā Anlāf behēt, swā hē hit ēac gelāeste, þæt hē nāfre eft tō Angelcynne mid unfriðe cuman nolde.

997. Hēr on þisum gēare fērde se here ābūtan Defnanscīre intō Sæfernīðan, ond þēr gehergodon ǣgðer on 140 Cornwēlum ge on Norðwālum ond on Defenum; ond ēodon him þā ūp æt Wecedport, ond þēr mycel yfel worhton on bærnette ond on manslihtum. Ond æfter þām wendon eft ābūtan Penwihtsteort on ðā sūðhealfe, and wendon þā intō Tamerīðan, ond ēodon þā ūp oðþæt hī cōmon tō Hlida- 145 forda, ond ǣlc þing bærndon ond slōgon þæt hī gemētton; ond Ordulfes mynster æt Tæfingstōce forbærndon, ond unāsecgendlice herehūðe mid him tō scypon brōhton.

998. Hēr wende se here eft ēastweard intō Frommīðan, ond þēr ǣghwær ūp ēodon swā wide swā hī woldon intō 150 Dorsētan. Ond man oft fyrde ongēan hī gegaderode; ac sōna swā hī tōgædere gān sceoldan, þonne wearð þēr ǣfre þurh sum þing flēam āstiht, ond ǣfre hī æt ende sige āhton. Ond þonne ȫðre hwile lāgon heom on Wihtlande, ond ǣton heom þā hwile of Hāmtūnscīre ond of Sūðseaxum. 155

999. Hēr cōm se here eft ābūton intō Temese, ond wendon þā ūp andlang Medewægan tō Hrōfeceastre. Ond cōm þā seo Centisce fyrd þērongēan, ond hī þēr fæste tōgædere fēngon. Ac wālā þæt hī tō hrāðe bugon ond flugon, forþāmþe hī næfdon fultum þe hī habban sceoldan; 160 þā āhton þā Deniscan wælstōwe geweald; ond nāmon þā hors ond ridon swā wide swā hī woldon sylfe, ond fornēh ealle Westcentingas fordydon ond forhergodon. Ðā rādde se cyng wið his witan þæt man sceolde mid scipfyrde ond. ēac mid landfyrde him ongēan faran. Ac ðā þā scipu gearwe 165 wāron, þā elkede man fram dæge tō dæge, ond swencte þæt earme folc þe on ðām scipon lāgon; ond ā swā hit forðweardre bēon scolde, swā hit lātre wæs fram ānre tīde tō ȫðre. Ond ā hī lēton heora fēonda werod wexan; ond ā man rȫmde fram þēre sā, ond hī fēdon ǣfre forð æfter. Ond þonne 170 æt þām ende ne behēold hit nān þing, seo scipfyrding, būton folces geswinc ond fēos spilling ond heora fēonda forðbylding.

1000. Hēr on Ȣisum gēare se cyng fērde intō Cumelande, ond hit swiðe nēah eall forhergode. Ond his scipu

147 E. æt ætefingstōce; C. D. Tæfingstoc.

162 sylf.

167 E. forðwearde; D. forðwærdre.

175 wendon ut abuton Legceastre and sceoldon cuman ongēan hine, ac hi ne mihton; þā gehergodon hi Mænige. Ond sēo unfriðflota wæs þæs sumeres gewend tō Ricardes rīce.

1001. Hēr cōm se here tō Exanmūðan, ond ūp ðā ēodon tō ðære byrig ond þær fæstlice feohtende wāron; ac him man swyðe heardlice wiðstōd. Ðā wendon hi geond þæt land, ond dydon eall swā hi bewuna wāron: slōgon ond bærndon. þa gesomnode man þær ormāete fyrd Defenisces folces ond Sumorsætisces, ond hi ðā tōsomne cōmon aet Peonho. Ond sōna swā hi tōgædere fēngon, þā bēah sēo Engliscē fyrd; 185 ond hi þær mycel wæl ofslōgon; ond ridon þā ofer þæt land; ond wæs æfre heora æftra sīð wyrse þonne se ērra; ond mid him þā mycele herehūðe tō scipon brōhton. Ond þanon wendon in Wihtland, ond þær him fērdon onbūton swāswā hi sylfe woldon, ond him nān þing ne wiðstōd; ne him tō ne 190 dorste sciphere on sā; ne landfyrd, ne ēodon hi swā feor ūp. Wæs hit þā on ēlce wisan hefȝitȳme, forðāmþe hi nāfre heora yfeles geswicon.

1002. Hēr on þisum gēare se cyng gerādde ond his witan, þæt man sceolde gafol gyldan þām flotan ond frið wið 195 hi niman wiðþonþe hi heora yfeles geswican sceoldan. Ðā sende se cyng tō þām flotan Lēofsig ealdorman, ond hē þā, þæs cynges worde ond his witena, grið wið hi gesette, ond þæt hi tō metsunge fēngon ond tō gafole; ond hi þā þæt underfēngon; ond him man þā geald xxviii þūsend pundā. Ðā 200 ongemang þisum ofslōh Lēofsig ealdorman Æfic, þæs cynges hēahgerēfan; ond se cyng hine ðā geütode of earde. Ond þā on þām ilcan lengtene cōm sēo hlæfdige Ricardes dohtor hider tō lande. On ðām ilcan sumera Ealdulf arcebiscop forðērde. Ond on ðām gēare se cyng hēt ofslēan ealle ðā 205 Deniscan men þe on Angelcynne wāron on Bricius mæssedæg, forþon þām cyng wæs gecydd þæt hi woldon hine besyrewian aet his life ond syððan ealle his witan ond habban syððan his rīce.

1003. Hēr wæs Exacester ābrocen þurh þone Frenciscan 210 ceorl Hugon, þe sēo hlæfdige hæfde hire gesett tō gerēfan; ond se here þā burh mid ealle fordyde, ond mycele herehūðe

þær genāmon. Ond on þām ilcan gēare ēode se here ūp intō Wiltūnscire. Ðā gegaderode man swiðe mycele fyrdē of Wiltūnscire ond of Hāmtūnscire, ond swiðe ānrādlice wið þās heres weard wāeron. Ðā sceolde se ealdorman *Ælfrīc* 215 lādan þā fyrdē, ac hē tēah forð þā his ealdan wrenceas: sōna swā hī wāeron swā gehende þāt āgðer heora on oðer hāwede, þā gebrād hē hine sēocne ond ongan hine brecan tō spīwenne, ond cwæð þāt hē gesiclod wāre; ond swā þāt folc beswāc þāt hē lādan sceolde; swā hit gecweden is: “*Donne se 220 heretoga wācað þonne bið eall se here swiðe gehindred.*” Ðā Swegen geseah þāt hī ānrāde nāeron, ond ealle tō-hwurfon, þā lādde hē his here intō Wiltūne; ond hī ȝā burh gehergodon ond forbærndon; ond ēode þā tō *Searbyrig*, ond þānon eft tō sē fērde þār hē wiste his yðhengestas. 225

1004. Hēr cōm Swegen mid his flotan tō Norðwīc, ond þā burh ealle gehergade ond forbærnde. Þā gerādde Ulfcytel wið þā witan on Ēastenglum, þāt hit betere wāre, þāt man wið þāne here friðes cēapode, ār hī tō mycelne hearm on þām earde gedydon; forþāmþe hī unwāeres cōmon, ond hē 230 fyrst næfde þāt hē his *fyrdē* gegadrian mihte. Ðā under þām griðe þe heom betwēonan bēon sceolde, þā bestael se here ūp of scipon, ond wendon heora före tō *þēodforda*. Ðā Ulfcytel þāt undergeat, þā sende hē þāt man sceolde þā scipu tōhēawan; ac hī ābruðon, þā ȝe hē tō þōhte. Ond hē 235 þā gegaderode his fyrdē dīgolice swā hē swyðost mihte. Ond se here cōm þā tō *þēodforda* binnan III wucan þāsþe hī ār gehergodon Norðwīc; ond þāerbinnan āne niht wāeron, ond þā burh hergodon ond forbærndon. Þā on mergen, þā hī tō scipon woldon, þā cōm Ulfcytel mid his werode; ond hī þār 240 tōgædere fæstlice fēngon, ond mycel wael þār on āgðre hand gefēoll. Ðār wārð Ēastengla folces seo *yld* ofslagen. Ac *gæld*. gif þāt fulle mægen þār wāre, ne ēodon hī nāfre eft tō scipon; swā hī sylfe sādon, þāt hī nāfre *wyrsan* handplegan *wiessan* on Angelcynne ne gemētton þonne Ulfcytel him tō brōhte. 245

1005. Hēr on þāssum gēare wās se mycla hungor geond Angelcynn, swilce nān man ār ne gemunde swā grimne. Ond se flota þās gēares gewende of þāssum earde tō Dene-marce; and lītelne fyrst lēt, þāt hē eft ne cōm.

250 1006. Hēr forfērde Ælfric arcebiscop, ond Ælfēah bispop
 fēng æfter him tō ðām arcestōle. Ond on þām ilcan gēare
 wæs Wulfgeate eall his ār of genumen, ond Wulfēah ond
 Ufegeat wāron āblende, ond Ælfelm ealdorman wearð of-
 slagen, ond Kenulf bispop forfērde. Ond þā ofer þone
 255 midne sumor cōm se Denisca flota tō Sandwic, ond dydon
 eall swā hī ār gewuna wāron: hergodon ond bærndon ond
 slōgon swāswā hī fērdon. Þā hēt se cyng ābannan ūt ealne
 ðēodscipe of Westseaxum ond of Myrcum; ond hī lāgon ūte
 þā ealne þone hārfest on fyrdinge ongēan þone here. Ac hit
 260 nāht ne behēold þē mā þe hit oft ār dyde, ac for eallum
 þissum se here fērde swā hē sylf wolde. Ond sēo fyrding
 dyde þāre landlēode ālcne hearm; þæt him nāðer ne dohte,
 ne innhere ne ūthere.

Þā hit winterlāhte, þā fērde sēo fyrd hām; ond se here
 265 cōm þā ofer Martinus mæssan tō his fryðstōle tō Wihtlande,
 ond tilode him þār āeghwār þæsðe hī behōfedon. Ond þā tō
 ðānu middanwintra ēodon heom tō heora gearwan feorme ūt
 þurh Hāmtūnscire intō Bearruiscire tō Rēadingon. Ond hī
 dydon heora gewunan: ātendon heora herebēacen swāswā hī
 270 fērdon. Wendon þā tō Wēalingaforda ond þæt eall forswāldon,
 ond wāron him þā āne niht æt Cēolesige. Ond wendon
 him þā andlang Æscesdūne tō Cwichelmeshlāwe, ond þār
 onbidedon bēotra gylpa; forþon oft man cwæð, gif hī
 Cwichelmeshlāw gesōhton, þæt hī nāfre tō sāe gān ne
 275 sceoldan; wendon þā oðres wegēs hāmweard. Þā wæs þār
 fyrd gesomnod æt Cynetan, ond hī þār tōgædere fēngon;
 ond sōna þæt wered on flēame gebrōhton, ond syððan hyra
 herehūðe tō sāe feredon. Þār mihton gesēon Winceaster-
 lēode rancne here ond unearhne, ðā hī be hyra gate tō sāe
 280 ēodon, ond mete ond mādmas ofer L mila him fram sāe
 fetton.

Þā wæs se cyng gewend ofer Temese intō Scrobbesbyrig-
 scire, ond nam þār his feorme in þāre middewintres tīde.
 285 mihte geþencean ne āsmēagan hū man hī of earde ādrifan
 sceolde oððe þisne eard wið hī gehealdan, forþanþe hī hæfdon

ālce scīre on Westsexum stīðe gemearcod mid bryne ond mid hergunge. Āgan se cyng þā georne tō smēagenne wið his witan hwæt heom eallum rēdlīcost þūhte, þæt man þisum earde gebeorgan mihte ār hē mid ealle fordōn wurde. 290
 Ðā gerādde se cyng ond his witan eallum þēodscipe tō þearfe, þēah hit him eallum lāð wāre, þæt man nȳde mōste þām here gafol gyldan. Ðā sende se cyng tō þām here ond him cȳþan hēt, þæt hē wolde þæt heom grið betwēonan bēon sceolde, ond him man gafol and metsunge syllan sceolde. 295
 Ond hī ðā ealle þæt underfēngon; ond hī man metsode geond Angelcyn.

1007. Hēr on ȳssum gēare wæs þæt gafol gelāest þām unfriðhere; þæt wæs xxxvi þūsend punda. On ȳssum gēare ēac wæs Ēadric gesett tō ealdormen on Myrcena rīce. 300

1008. Hēr bebēad se cyng þæt man sceolde ofer eall Angelcynn scipu fæstlice wircean, þæt is þonne, of þrym hund hīdum ond of x ænne scegð ond of viii hidum helm ond byrnan.

1009. Hēr on þisum gēare wurdon þā scipu gearwe þe 305 wē ār ymbe sprēcon; ond heora wæs swā fela swā nāfre ār, þæsðe ūs bēc sēcgað, on Angelcynne ne gewurdon on nānes cynges dæge. Ond hī man þā ealle tōgādere ferode tō Sandwīc, ond þār sceoldan licgan ond þisne eard healdan wið ȳlcne ȳthere. Ac wē gȳt nāfdon þā gesālða ne þone 310 wurðscipe þæt sēo scipfyrd nytt wāre ȳsum earde þē mā þe hēo oft ār wæs.

Ðā gewearð hit on þisum ilcan tīman oððe lītle ār þæt Brihtric, Ēadrices brōðor ealdormannes, forwēgde Wulfnōð “cild” þone Sūðseaxiscan tō þām cyninge. Ond hē þā ȳt 315 gewende, ond him þā tō ȳspēon þæt hē hæfde xx scipa; ond hē þā hergode ȳghwār be ȳām sūðrīman, ond ȳlc yfel worhton. Þā cȳdde man intō þāre scipfyrd, þæt hī man ēaðe befaran mihte gif man ymbe bēon wolde. Ðā genam se Brihtric him tō hundeahtatig scipa, ond þōhte þæt hē him 320 myceles wordes wircean sceolde þæt hē Wulfnōð cuconne oððe dēadne begytan sceolde. Ac þā hī þyderweard wāron, þā cōm him swilc wind ongēan swilce nān mann ār ne

gemunde, ond þā scipo ðā ealle tōbēot ond tōþærse ond on
 325 land wearp; ond cōm se Wulfnōð sōna ond ðā scipo forbærnde. Ðā þis cūð wæs tō ðām ȫðrum scipum þær se cyng wæs, hū
 ȫðre gefērdon, wæs þā swilce hit eall rāndlēas wāre; ond
 fērde se cyng him hām ond þā ealdormenn ond þā hēahwitan,
 ond forlēton þā scipo þus lēohtlice; ond þæt folc þā, þe on
 330 ðām scipon wāron, fercodon ðā scipo eft tō Lundene; ond
 lēton ealles ȫðodscipes geswinc þus lēohtlice forwurðan.
 Ond nās se sige nā betera, þe eall Angelcynn tō hopode.

þā ȫðos scipfyrd ȫðus geendod wæs, þā cōm sōna æfter
 hlāmmessan se ungemetlica unfriðhere tō Sandwīc; ond
 335 sōna wendon heora fōre tō Cantwarebyrig; ond þā burh
 raðe geēodon gif hī þē raðor tō him friðes ne girndon.
 Ond ealle Ēastcentingas frið wið þone here genāmon ond
 him gesealdon III þūsend punda. Ond se here þā sōna æfter
 þām gewende ȫðūton oð hī cōmon tō Wihtlande; ond þær
 340 ȫðghwār on Sūðseaxum ond on Hāmtūnscīre ond ēac on
 Bearrucscīre hergodon ond bærndon, swā heora gewuna is.
 þā hēt se cyng ȫðannan ȫt ealne ȫðodscipe þæt man on ȫlce
 healfe wið hī healdan sceolde; ac ȫðahhwæðere hī fērdon
 lōcahū hī woldon. þā sume sīðe hæfde se cyng hī forne
 345 begān mid ealre fyrde þā hī tō scypon woldon, ond eall
 folc gearu wæs heom on tō fōnne; ac hit wæs ðā þurh
 Ēadric ealdorman gelet, swā hit gȫt ȫðfre wæs.

Ðā æfter Sanctus Martinus mæssan, þā fērdon hī eft
 ongēan tō Cent ond nāmon him wintersetl on Temese, ond
 350 lifdon of Ēastseaxum ond of ðām scīrum þe þārnyxt wāron
 on twām healfum Temese. Ond oft hī on þā burh Lundene
 gefuhton; ac sī Gode lof, þæt hēo gȫt gesund stent, ond hī
 þær ȫðfre yfel gefērdon. Ðā æfter middanwintra hī nāmon
 þā ænne ȫpgang ȫt þurh Ciltern ond swā tō Oxenaforda,
 355 ond þā burh forbærndon; ond nāmon hit þā on twā healfa
 Temese tō scype weard. þā gewarnode man hī þæt þær wæs
 fyrd æt Lundene ongēan; hī gewendon þā ofer æt Stāne.
 Ond þus fērdon ealne þone winter; ond ȫðone lencten wāron
 him on Cent, and bētton heora scyppu.

1010. Hēr on ðissum gēare cōm se foresp̄ecena here 360
 ofer Ēastron tō Ēastenglum, ond wendon ūp æt Gipeswīc,
 ond ēodon ānstreces þār hī geāxodon Ulfcytel mid his fyrde.
 Ðis wæs on þām dæge Prima Ascensio Domini. Ond þā
 sōna flugon Ēastengle; þā stōd Grantabrycgscir fæstlice
 ongēan. þār wæs ofslægen Āēdelstān, þās cynges ādum, 365
 ond Ȏswig ond his sunu, ond Wulfrīc, Lēofwines sunu, ond
 Ēadwig, Āēfices brōðor, ond feala ȏdra gōdra þegna, ond folces
 ungerim. þone flēam ȏrest āstealde þurcytel Myranhēafod.
 Ond þā Dāniscan āhton wälstōwe geweald; ond þār wurdon
 gehorsode. Ond syððan āhton Ēastengla geweald, ond þone 370
 eard III mōnþas hergodon ond bærndon. Ge furðon on þā
 wildan fennas hī fērdon, ond menn ond yrfe hī slōgon, ond
 bærndon geond þā fennas; ond þēodford forbærndon ond
 Grantabrycge. Ond syððan wendon eft sūðweard intō Temese; 375
 ond ridon þā gehorsedan menn ongēan þā scipo. Ond siððan
 hrædlice wendon westweard on Oxnafordscire, ond þanon tō
 Buccingahāmscire, ond swā andlang ȏsan oð hī cōmon tō
 Bedanforda, ond swā forð oð Temeseford; ond ā bærndon
 swā hī gefērdon. Wendon þā eft tō scipon mid heora
 herehūðe. 380

Ond þonne hī tō scipon fērdon, þonne sceolde fyrd ūt eft
 ongēan þæt hī ūp woldon; þonne fērde sēo fyrd hām. Ond
 þonne hī wāeron beāstan, þonne hēold man fyrde bewestan;
 ond þonne hī wāeron besūðan, þonne wæs ūre fyrd benorðan.
 Ðonne bēad man ealle witan tō cyng, ond man þonne rāðan 385
 scolde hū man þisne eard werian sceolde. Ac þēah man
 hwæt þonne rāðde, þæt ne stōd furðon ænne mōnað. Āēt
 nȏxtan næs nān hēafodman þæt fyrde gaderian wolde, ac
 ȏlc flēah swā hē māest mihte; ne furðon nān scir nolde
 ȏre gelēstan æt nȏxtan. 390

þā ætforan Sanctus Andreas mæssan, ȏā cōm se here tō
 Hāmtūne ond þone port sōna forbærndon; ond þār nāmon
 ȏbūtan swā mycel swā hī sylfe woldon. Ond þanon wendon
 ofer Temese intō Westsexum, ond swā wið Caningan
 mersces; ond þæt eall forbærndon. þā hī swā feor gegān 395

hæfdon swā hī þā woldon, þā cōmon hi tō ðām middanwintra tō scipon.

1011. Hēr on þisum gēare sende se cyng ond his witan tō ðām here, ond gyrndon friðes, ond him gafol ond metsunge 400 behēton wiðþāmþe hī heora hergunge geswicon.

Hī hæfdon þā ofergān I Ēastengle and II Ēastseaxe ond III Middelseaxe ond IIII Oxenafordscire ond V Grantabryegscire ond VI Heortfordscire ond VII Bucingahāmscire ond VIII Bedanfordscire ond IX healfe Huntadūnscire ond micel 405 X on Hāmtūnscire, ond besūðan Temese ealle Centingas ond Sūðseaxe ond Hæstingas ond Sūðrige ond Bearrucscire ond Hāmtūnscire ond micel on Wiltūnscire.

Ealle þās ungesælða ūs gelumpon þurh unrādas, þæt man nolde him tō tīman gafol bēdan oþþe wið gefeohtan; ac 410 þonne hī māest tō yfele gedōn hæfdon, þonne nam man grið ond frið wið hī. Ond nāðelās, for eallum þisum griðe ond friðe ond gafole, hī fērdon æghwider flocmælum ond hergodon ūre earme folc, ond hī rýpton ond slōgon....

1012. Hēr on þisum gēare cōm Ēadric ealdorman ond 415 ealle þā yldestan witan, gehādode ond lāwede, Angelcynnes tō Lundenbyrig tōforan þām Ēastron; wæs Ēasterdæg þā on ðām datarum Idus Aprilis; ond hī þār ðā swā lange wāeron oð þæt gafol wæs eall gelāst ofer ðā Ēastron: þæt wæs ehta ond fēowertig þūsend punda.

XI. AELFRIC'S HOMILIES

1. FROM THE PREFACE

Le Aelfric, munuc ond mæsseprēost, swāþēah wāccre þonne swilcum hādum gebyrige, wearð āsend on Aþelrēdes dæge cyninges fram Aelfeage biscope, Aðelwoldes æftergangan, tō sumum mynstre, þe is Cernel gehāten, þurh Aðelmāres bēne ðæs þegenes; his gebyrd ond goodnys sind gehwār cūþe. 5 þā bearn mē on mōde, ic trūwige þurh Godes gife, þæt ic ðās bōc of Ledenum gereorde tō Engliscere sprāce āwende, nā þurh gebylde micelre lāre, ac forþanþe ic geseah ond gehyrde mycel gedwyld on manegum Engliscum bōcum, þe ungelārede menn þurh heora bilewitnysse tō micclum wīs- 10 dōme tealdon; ond mē ofhrēow þæt hī ne cūþon ne næfdon þā godspellican lāre on heora gewritum, būton þām mannum ānum ðe þæt Leden cūðon, ond būton þām bōcum ðe Aelfred cyning snoterlice āwende of Ledene on Englisc, þā synd tō hæbbenne. For þisum antimbre ic gedyrstlāhte, on Gode 15 trūwiende, þæt ic ðās gesetnysse undergann, ond ēac forðāmþe menn behōfiað gōdre lāre swiðost on þisum tīman, þe is geendung þyssere worulde, ond bēoð fela frecednyssa on mancynne ærðanþe se ende becume.... *hist. preser.*

Nū bydde ic ond halsige on Godes naman, gif hwā þās 20 bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hī geornlice gerihte be þāre bȳsene, þylāsþe wē þurh gȳmelēase *epirus* wrīteras geleahtrode bēon. Mycel yfel dēð sē ðe lēas writ, būton hē hit gerihte, swylce hē gebringe þā sōðan lāre tō lēasum gedwylde; forþi sceal gehwā gerihtlācan þæt þæt hē ār tō wōge gebigde, gif 25 hē on Godes dōme unscyldig bēon wile.

2. ST CUTHBERT

þes foresēda hālga wer wæs gewunod þæt hē wolde gān
 on niht tō sāe ond standan on ðām sealstan brymme oð his
 swyran, syngende his gebedu. Þā on sumere nihte hlosnode
 30 ȿ̄ðer munuc his færeldes ond mid sleaccre stalcunge
 his fōtswaþum filigde, oð þæt hī bēgen tō sāe becōmon. Ðā
 dyde Cūðberhtus swā his gewuna wæs, sang his gebedu on
 sāelicere yðe standende oð þone swyran, ond syððan his
 cnēowa on ðām ceosle gebigde, āstrehtum handbredum tō
 35 heofenlicum rodore. Efne ðā cōmon twēgen sēolas of sāe-
 licum grunde, ond hī mid heora flȄse his fēt drȄgdon, ond
 mid heora blāde his leoma beðedon, ond siððan mid ge-
 bēacne his blētsunge bēdon, licgende æt his fōton on
 fealwun ceosle. Þā Cūðberhtus þā sāelicā nýtenu on sund
 40 ȿ̄ðende mid sōðre blētsunge, ond on merigenlicere tīde myn-
 ster gesōhte. Wearð þā se munuc micclum āfyrht, ond ādlig
 on ārnemerigen hine geāadmētte tō ðās hālgan cnēowum,
 biddende þæt hē his ādl eallunge āfligde ond his fyrwitnysse
 fæderlice miltsode. Se hālga ðā sōna andwyrde: "Ic ȿ̄ðinum
 45 gedwylde dearnunge miltsige, gif ðū ðā gesihē mid swigan
 bediglast oðþæt mīn sāwul heonon siðige of andwerdum
 life gelaðod tō heofonan." Cūðberhtus ðā mid gebede his
 scēaweres sēocnysse gehālde ond his fyrwites ganges gylt
 forgeaf.

50 Fela wundra wurdon geworhte ȿ̄ðurh ȿ̄ðone hālgan Cūð-
 berht, ac wē wyllað for sceortnysse sume forsūwian, ȿ̄ðylāsðe
 ȿ̄ðeos racu ēow tō lang ȿ̄ðince.

Witodlice Cūðberhtus fērde, swāswā his gewuna wæs,
 ymbe geleaffulre bodunge, þæt hē ðām ungelāredum folce
 55 lifes weig tāhte. Þā flēah sum earn ætforan him on siðe;
 ond hē his gefēran befrinan ongann, hwā hī tō ðām dāge
 āfēdan sceolde. Ðā cwæð his gefēra þæt hē gefyrn smēade,
 hwār hī bigleofan biddan sceoldon, ðāðā hī ðā fare fērdon
 būton wiste. Cūðberhtus ðā him tōgēanes cwæð: "Lā hwæt!
 60 se ælmihtiga God mæg for ēaðe unc þurh ȿ̄ðisne earn æt
 forescēawian, sēðe giū ȿ̄ðer Elian āfēdde þurh ȿ̄ðone sweartan
 hremm ȿ̄ðer hē tō heofonan siðode." Hī ðā fērdon forð siði-

gende, ond efne ! se earn on ðām Ȑfre gesæt, mid fisce geflogen þone hē Ȑærrihte gefēng. Ȑā cwæð se hālga tō his geferan : “ Yrn tō ðām earne, ond him of ānim þæs fisces dāl Ȑe hē 65 gefangen haefð unc tō gereorde. SȐy lof ðām Ȑelmīhtigan, þe unc Ȑurh Ȑisne fugel fēdan wolde. Syle swāðeah sumne dāl ðām earne tō edlēane his geswinces.”

Hi Ȑā æfter gereorde on heora weg fērdon, ond Cūðberhtus ðām folce fægere bodade, þæt hī wære wāeron wið 70 dēofles syrwum, þylæsðe hē mid lēasunge heora gelēafan āwyrde ond fram Ȑāre bodunge heora mōd ābrude. Ȑæt folc Ȑā færlice ongann forð ārēsan betwux þyssere minegunge micclum bepæht, þæt hī Ȑāre lāre tō lȐyt gȐymdon. Hwæt ! se swicola fēond hī swiðe bedydrōde, swilce Ȑær sum 75 hūs sōðlice forburne brastligende mid brandum, gedwyrmorlice swāðeah. Ȑā wolde þæt folc þæt fȐyr ādwāescan, gif hit Ȑenig wāeta wanian mihte ; ac Ȑæs hālgan andwerdnyss āaðelice ācwencte þæs dēofles dyderunge, þe hī dwollice filigdon, ond Ȑæs lifes word lȐythwōn gȐymdon. Ȑæt folc Ȑā 80 ofscamod ongēan cyrde tō Ȑāre lāre Ȑe hī ār forlēton, bidden dæt Ȑām lārēowe liðe miltunge, þæt hī his lāre ār tō lȐyt gȐymdon Ȑāðā hē Ȑā frācednysse him fore sāde.

Cūðberhtus swāðeah on Ȑōrum tīman eallbynende hūs āna āhreddē wið fȐyres dare mid hālgum bēnum, ond Ȑone 85 windes blæd awēg fīgde, sē ðe ār for oft Ȑā āttrigan flān dēoflicere costnunge on him sylfum ādwāescete þurh gescylndnysse sōðes Drihtnes. Hē wolde gelōme lēodum bodian on fyrlenum lande unforhtigende. Hwæt ! Ȑā him geñðe se Ȑelmīhtiga God fægre getingnysse Ȑām folce tō lāre, ond him 90 men ne mihton heora mōd behȐdan, ac hī āadmōdlīce him geandetton heora dīgelnyssa, ond elles ne dorston, ond be his dihte digellīce gebētton.

Sum ēawfæst man ēac swilce hæfde micele cȐyððe tō Ȑām hālgan Cūðberhte, ond gelōmlīce his lāre brēac. Ȑā getī 95 mode his wife wyrs Ȑonne hē beðorfte, þæt hēo Ȑurh wōdnysse micclum wæs gedreht. Ȑā cōm se ēawfæsta tō Ȑām ādigan Cūðberhte, ond hē wæs on Ȑām tīman tō prāfoste geset on Ȑām munuclife þe is Lindisfarnea gehāten. Ȑā ne

100 mihte hē for sceame him openlice secan þæt his ēawfæste wif on ðāre wōdnyssse læg; ac bæd þæt hē āsende sumne brōðer, þe hire gerihta gedōn mihte ārðanðe hēo of life gelæd wurde. **Dā** wiste Cūðberhtus eal be ðām wife ond wolde þurh hine sylfne sōna hī genēosian, forðanðe hēo ār 105 ðon ēawfæst leofode, ðeahðe se unsið hire swā gelumpe. þā begann se wer drēorig wēpan anðrācigende ðæs ungelimpes. Cūðberhtus hine ðā mid wordum gefrēfrode; cwæð þæt se dēofol þe hire derigan wolde on his genēosunge hī forlātan sceolde ond mid micelre fyrhte aweg flēon, ond þæt wif mid 110 gewitte wel sprecende him tōgēanes gān ond his brīdel onfōn. 'Hit ðā gelamp be ðæs lārēowes wordum þæt þæt wif gewittig hine mid wordum gegrētte, bæd þæt hē mōste him mete gearcian, ond cȳdde hū se dēofol hī dearnunge forlēt ond swiðe forhtigende flēames cēpte, ðāðā se hālga 115 þider siðode.

After a camp
Cūðberhtus se hālga siðan gefremode mihtiglice wundra on ðām mynstre wunigende. Begann ðā on mōde micclum smēagan, hū hē ðæs folces lof forflēon mihte, þylæsðe hē wurde tō hlīsful on worulde ond þæs heofenlican lofes fremde 120 wāre. Wolde ðā ānstandende ancerlif ādrēogan ond on digelnyssse eallunge drohtnian; fērde ðā tō Farne on flōwendre yðe. þæt īgland is eal beworpen mid sealtum brymme on sāe middan, þæt wiðinnan eall ār ðām fyrste mid sweatrum gāstum swiðe wæs āfyllled, swā þæt men ne mihton þā 125 moldan būgian for ðēowracan sweartra dēofla; ac hī ealle ðā endemes flugon ond þæt īgland eallunge rȳmdon ðām āðelan cempan, ond hē ðār āna wunode orsorh heora andan þurh ālmihtigne God. þā wæs þæt īgland mid ealle bedæled wæteres wynsumnyssse on ðām wēstum clūdum; ac se hālga 130 wer ðā sōna hēt þā heardnesse swiðe holian onmiddan þāre flōre his fægeran botles, ond þār wæterāddre ðā wynsum āsprang werod on swæcce þām were tō brice, sēðe hwilon wæter tō winlīcum swæcce wundorlice āwende ðāðā hit wolde God.

135 Se hālga ðā hēt him bringan sād; wolde on ðām wēstene wæstmes tilian, gif hit swā geūðe se ālmihtiga God þæt hē

mid his fōton hine fēdan mōste. Hē sēow ðā hwāete on beswuncenum lande; ac hit tō wāestme āspringan ne mōste, ne furðon mid gærse grōwende næs. Þā hēt hē him bringan bere tō sāde, ond ofer ālcne tīman ðā eorðan āsēow; hit 140 wēox ðā mid wynne ond wel geripode. Þā woldon hremmas hine berēafian æt his gedeorfum gif hī dorston. **Dā** cwað se hālga tō ðām heardnebbum: “Gif se Āelmihtiga ēow þises geūðe, brūcað þāra wāestma, ond mē ne biddað; gif hē ðonne ēow ðises ne getiðode, gewītað aweg, wāelhrēowe fugelas, tō 145 ēowrum ēðele of ðisum īglande.” Hwāet! ðā hremmas ðā ricene flugon ealle tōsomne ofer ðone sealstan brym, ond se hālga ðā his geswinces brēac.

Eft þā siððan öðre twēgen swearte hremmas siðlice cōmon, ond his hūs tāeron mid heardum bile ond tō neste bāeron 150 heora briddum tō hlēowðe; þās ēac se ēadiga mid ealle āfligde of ðām ēðele mid ānum worde. Ac ān ðāra fugela eft flēogende cōm ymbe ðrȳ dagas þearle drēorig, flēah tō his fōton friþes biddende, þæt hē on ðām lande lybbað mōste symle unscæððig ond his gefēra samod. Hwāet! 155 ðā se hālga him þæs geūðe; ond hī lustbāre þæt land gesōhton, ond brōhton ðām lārēowe lāc tō mēdes, swīnes rysl his scōn tō gedrēoge, ond hī ðār siððan unscæððige wunedon.

3. ORATIO

Ic ðancige þām āelmihtigum Scyppende mid ealre heortan þæt hē mē synfullum þæs geūðe, þæt ic ðās twā bēc him tō 160 lofe ond tō wurðmynte Angelcynne onwrēah ðām ungelāredum. **Dā** gelāredan ne beðurfon þyssera bōca, forðanðe him mæg heora āgen lār genihtsumian. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic nāefre heononforð ne āwende godspel oþþe godspeltrahtas of Ledene on Englisc. Gif hwā mā āwendan wille, ðonne bidde 165 ic hine for Godes lufon, þæt hē gesette his bōc onsundron fram ðām twām bōcum ðe wē āwend habbað, wē trūwiað þurh Godes diht. Sý him ā wuldor on ēcnysse.

XII. SERMO LUPI

Lēofan men, gecnāwað þæt sōð is: ðēos woruld is on ofste ond hit nēalēcð þām ende; ond ðy hit is on worulde ā swā leng swā wyrse, ond swā hit sceal nȳde ār Antecristes tōcyme yfelian swȳðe. Understandað ēac georne þæt dēofol 5 þās þēode nū fela gēara dwelode tō swȳðe, ond þæt lȳtle getrȳwða wāeron mid mannum, þāh hī wel spēcan; ond unrihta tō fela rīcsode on lande; ond nās ā fela manna þe smēade ymbe þā bōte swā georne swā man scolde; ac dæghwāmlīce man ihte yfel æfter ȳðrum ond unriht rāerde 10 ond unlaga manege ealles tō wide gynd ealle þās ȳðode; ond wē ēac forðām habbað fela byrsta ond bismra gebiden. Ond gyf wē ānige bōte gebidan sculan, þonne mōte wē þās tō Gode earnian bet þonne wē ār ȳson dydon; forðām mid miclan earnungan wē geearnodon þā yrmða þe ūs on sittað, 15 ond mid swȳðe miclan earnungan wē þā bōte mōtan æt Gode gerēcan, gyf hit sceal heonanforð gōdiende wurðan. Lā hwæt! wē witan ful georne þæt tō myclan bryce sceal micel bōt nȳde, ond tō miclum bryne wæter unlýtel gif man þæt fȳr sceal tō āhte ācwæncan. Ond mycel is nȳdþearf 20 manna gehwylcum þæt hē Godes lage gȳme heonanforð georne ond Godes gerihta mid rihte gelāste.

On hāðenūm þēodum ne dear man forhealdan lȳtel ne mycel þās þe gelagod is tō gedwolgoda weorðunge; ond wē forhealdað āeghwār Godes gerihta ealles tō gelōme. Ond 25 ne dear man gewanian on hāðenūm þēodum inne ne ūte ānig þāra þinga þe gedwolgodað gebrōht bið ond tō lācum betāht bið; ond wē habbað Godes hūs inne ond ūte clāne berȳpte. Ond Godes þēowas syndan māþe ond munde gewelhwār bedālde; ond gedwolgoda þēnan ne dear man

misbēdan on ēnige wisan mid hāþenum lēodum, swāswā 30 man Godes þēowum nū dēð tō wide, þār Crīstene scoldan Godes lage healdan ond Godes þēowas griðian.

Ac sōð is þæt ic secge: þearf is þāre bōte, forþām Godes gerihta wanedan nū lange innan þysse þēode on āghwylcum ende, ond folclaga wyrsedan ealles tō swyðe syððan Ēadgār 35 geendode; ond hālignessa syndon tō griðlēase wide, ond Godes hūs syndon tō clāne berýpte ealdra gerihta ond innan bestrýpte ālcra gerisena; ond godecunde hādas wāeron nū lange swiðe forsawene, ond wydewan fornýdde on unriht tō ceorle ond tō mānige foryrmdē, ond earme men beswicene 40 ond hrēowlīce besyrwde ond ùt of ðisan earde wide gesealde swyðe unforworhte fremdum tō gewealde, ond cradolcild geþēowode þurh wālhrēowe unlaga for lȳtelre þȳfðe, ond frēoriht fornumēne ond ȳrālriht generwde ond ȳlmesriht gewanode; ond hrædest is tō cweþenne Godes laga lāðe ond 45 lāra forsewene; ond ȳæs wē habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre bysmor gelōme, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne; ond se byrst wyrð gemāne, þāh man swā ne wēne, ealre þissee þēode, būtan God beorge.

Forðām hit is on ūs eallum swutol ond gesȳne þæt wē 50 ȳr þisan oftor brēcan þonne wē bēttan, ond ȳðy is þissee þēode fela onsāge. Ne dohte hit nū lange inne ne ȳte, ac wās here ond hunger, bryne ond blōdgyte on gewelhwylcon ende oft ond gelōme; ond ūs stalu ond cwalu, strīc ond steorfa, orfcwealm ond uncoðu, hōl ond hete ond rȳpera 55 rēaflāc derede swyðe þearle, ond ūs ungylda swyðe gedrehton, ond ūs unwedera for oft wēoldan unwāestma; forþām on þisan earde wās, swā hit þincan māg, nū fela gēara unrihta fela ond tealte getrȳwða āghwār mid mannum. Ne bearh nū for oft gesib gesibban þē mā þe fremdan, ne fæder his 60 bearne, ne hwilum bearn his āgenum fæder, ne brōðor ȳðrum. Ne ȳre ēnig his līf ne fadode swāswā hē scolde, ne gehādode regollīce, ne lēwede lahlīce. Ne ēnig wið ȳþerne getrȳwlice þōhte, swā rihte swā hē scolde, ac māest ālc swicode ond ȳðrum derede wordes ond dāðe. Ond hūru unrihtlice māest 65 ālc ȳþerne æftan hēaweð mid scandlican onseytan; dō māre gyf hē māge. Forðām hēr syn on lande ungetrȳwða micle

for Gode ond for worulde; ond ēac hēr syn on earde on mistlice wisan hlāfordswican manege, ond ealra māest hlā-
 70 fordswice sē bið on worulde, þæt man his hlāfordes sāule beswice. Ond ful mycel hlāfordswice ēac bið on worulde, þæt man his hlāford of life forrāde oððon of lande lifigendne drīfe; ond ǣgðer is geworden on þisan earde: Ēadwerd man forrādde ond syððan ācwealde ond æfter þām forbærnde,
 75 ond Ȑēpelrēd man drāsde ût of his earde. Ond godsibbas ond godbearn tō fela man forspilde wide gynd þās þeode; ond ealles tō manege hālige stōwa wide forwurdan þurh-
 þætþe man sume men ār þām gelōgode, swā man nā ne scolde gif man on Godes griðe māðe witan wolde; ond
 80 Crīstenes folces tō fela man gesealde ût of þisan earde nū ealle hwile: ond eal þæt is Gode lāð, gelȐfe sē Ȑe wille.

Ēac wē witan ful georne hwār sēo yrmð gewearð, þæt fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe ond bearn his mōdor, ond brōðor sealde Ȑeþerne, fremdum tō gewalde; ond eal þæt 85 syndon micle ond egeslīce dāda, understande sē Ȑe wille. Ond gȐt hit is māre ond ēac mānigfealdre þæt dereð þysse þeode: mānige syndan forsworene ond swȐðe forlogene, ond wed synd tōbrocene oft ond gelōme. Ond þæt is gesȐne on þisse þeode, þæt ūs Godes yrre hetelice on sit, gecnāwe sē Ȑe 90 cunne.

Ond lā! hū mæg māre scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum gelimpan þonne ūs dēð gelōme for āgenum gewyrhtum? Ȑēah þrāla hwylc hlāforde aethlēape ond of Crīstendōme tō wicinge weorðe, ond hit æfter þām eft geweorðe þæt 95 wāepngewixl weorðe gemāne þegene ond þrāle; gyf þrāl þæne þegen fullice Ȑafylle, licge Ȑegylde ealre his māgðe; ond gyf se þegen þæne þrāl, þe hē ār Ȑah, fullice Ȑafylle, gylde þegengylde. Ful earhlice laga ond scandlice nȐydgylde þurh Godes yrre ūs syn gemāne, understande sē Ȑe cunne; ond 100 fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þeode oft ond gelōme. Ne dohte hit nū lange inne ne Ȑute; ac wæs here ond hete on gewelhwilcum ende oft ond gelōme, ond Engle nū lange eal sigelēase ond tō swȐðe geyrgde þurh Godes yrre, ond flotmen swā strange þurh Godes þafunge þæt oft on gefeohte Ȑan fēsēð 105 tȐyne, ond hwilum lās, hwilum mā, eal for Ȑurum synnum....

Ond oft þrāl þæne þegen þe ēr wæs his hlāford enyt swýðe fæste ond wyrco him tō þræle þurh Godes yrre. Wālā ðære yrmðe ond wālā þære woruldscame þe nū habbað Engle eal þurh Godes yrre! Oft twēgen sāmen oððe þrý hwilum drīfað þā drāfe Cristenra manna fram sātō sātūt ðurh þās þēode 110 gewēlede tōgædere ūs eallum tō woruldscame, gyf wē on eornost ēnige cūðan oððon wē woldan āriht understandan. Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wē oft þoliað wē gyldað mid weorðscype þām þe ūs scendað; wē him gyldað singalllice, ond hý ūs hýnað dæghwāmlice; hý hergiað ond hēawað, 115 bændað ond bismriað, rýpað ond rēafiað ond tō scipe lāðað; ond lā! hwæt is ēnig oðer on eallum þām gelimpum būtan Godes yrre ofer þās þēode swytol ond gesyne?

Nis ēac nān wundor þeah ūs mislimpe, forðām wē witan ful georne þæt nū fela gēara men nā ne rōhton for oft hwæt 120 hý worhtan wordes oððe dāðe; ac wearð þes þēodscype, swā hit þincað mæg, swýðe forsyngod þurh mænigfealde synna ond ðurh fela misdāða, ðurh morðdāða ond ðurh māndāða, þurh gitsunga ond ðurh gifernessa, þurh stala ond þurh strūdunga, þurh mansylenā ond ðurh hāþene unsida, þurh 125 swiðōmas ond ðurh searocraeftas, þurh labbrycas ond ðurh āswicas, þurh māgrāsas ond ðurh manslihtas, þurh hādbrycas ond ðurh āwbrycas, þurh sibblegeru ond ðurh mistlice forligru. Ond ēac syndan wide, swā wē ēr cwāðan, þurh 130 āðbrycas ond ðurh wedbrycas ond ðurh mistlice lēasunga forloren ond forlogen mā þonne scolde, ond frēolsbricas ond fæstenbricas wide geworhte oft ond gelōme. Ond ēac hēr syn on earde Godes wiðersaðan, apostatan ābroðene ond cýrichatan hetole ond lēodhatan grimme ealles tō manege, ond oferhogan wide godcundra rihtlaga ond Cristenra þēawa, 135 ond hōcorwyrde dysige āghwār on þēode oftost on þā þing þe swiðost tō Godes lage gebyriað mid rihte.

Ond þý is nū geworden wide ond sīde tō ful yfelan gewunan þæt menn swýðor scamað nū for gōdan dāðan þonne for misdāðan; forðām tō oft man mid hōcere gōde 140 dāða hyrweð ond Godfyrhte lehtreð ealles tō swýðe, ond swýðost man tāleð ond mid olle gegrēteð ealles tō gelōme þā ðe riht lufiað ond Godes ege habbað be ēnigum dāle.

Ond ðurhþætþe man swā dēð, þæt man eal hyrweð þæt man
 145 scolde herian ond tō forð lāðað þæt man scolde lufian, þurh
 þæt man gebringeð ealles tō manege on yfelan geðance ond
 on undēde, swā þæt hȳ ne scamað nā, þeah hȳ syngian
 swȳðe ond wið God sylfne forwyrcan hī mid ealle; ac for
 idelan onscytan hȳ scamað, þæt hȳ bētan heora misdāda
 150 swāswā bēc tēcan; gelice þām dwāesan þe for heora prȳtan
 lēwe nellað beorgan ār hȳ nā ne magan, þeah hȳ eall
 willan.

Ac lā! on Godes naman utan dōn swā ūs nēod is, beorgan
 ūs sylfum swā wē geornost magan, þēlās wē ætgædere ealle
 155 forweorðan. Ond utan dōn swā ūs þearf is, gebūgan tō rihte
 ond be suman dāle unriht forlētan, ond bētan swȳðe georne
 þæt wē ār brēcan. Ond utan God lufian ond Godes lagum
 fyligean, ond gelēstan swȳðe georne þæt þæt wē behētan þā
 wē fulluht underfēgan oððon þā þe æt fulluhte ūre forespe-
 160 can wāron. Ond utan word ond weorc rihtlīce fadian, ond
 ūre ingeðanc clānsian georne, ond āð ond wedd wærlice
 healdan, ond sume getrȳwða habban ūs betwēonan būtan
 uncræftan. Ond utan gelōme understandan þone miclan dōm
 þe wē ealle tō sculan, ond beorgan ūs georne wið þone weal-
 165 lēdan bryne helle wītes, ond gecarnian ūs þā mārðā ond ðā
 myrhā þe God hæfð gegearwod þām ðe his willan on worulde
 gewyrcað. God ūre helpe. Amen.

145 C. E. I. laðet; B. laðeð.

XIII. THE HARROWING OF HELL

Karīnus ond Leuticus þus hyt āwryton ond þus cwādon : “Efne ! þā wē wāron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þāre hellican dēopnysse, þār becōm sēo beorhntys on þāre þēostra dymnysse, þāt wē ealle geondlīhte ond geblyssigende wāron. Þār wās fāringa geworden on ansyne 5 swylce þār gylden sunna onāled wāre ond ofer ūs ealle geondlīhte ; ond Sātanas þā ond eall þāt rēde werod wāron āfyrhte ond þus cwādon : ‘Hwāt ys þys lēoht þāt hē ofer ūs swā fārlīce scynd ?’ Þā wās sōna eall þāt mennisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd eallum hēah- 10 fæderum ond myd eallum wȳtegum, for þāre myclan beorhntysse, ond hig þus cwādon : ‘þys lēoht ys Ealdor þās ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þāt hē ūs þāt ēce lēoht onsendan wolde.’ Þā clypode ȳsaia se wȳtega ond cwād : 15 ‘þys ys þāt fæderlīce lēoht, ond hyt ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresāde þā ic on eorðan wās, þā ic cwād ond forewitegode, þāt ðāt land Zabulōn ond þāt land Neptalim wȳd þā ēa Iordānen ond þāt folc þāt on þām þȳstrum sāt sceoldon māre lēoht gesēon ; ond þā ðē on dymnum rȳce wunedon, ic witegode þāt hig lēoht sceoldon onfōn. Ond nū hyt ys 20 tō cumen, ond ūs onlīht þāðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sāton. Ac uton ealle geblyssian þās lēohtes.’ Se wȳtega þā Symēon, heom eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwād : ‘Wuldriað þone Drihten Crȳst, Godes sunu, þoneþe ic bār on mȳnum earmum intō þām temple ; ond ic þā ðus cwād : 25 “Ðū eart lēoht ond frōfer eallum þēodum, ond þū eart wuldor ond wurþmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.”’ Symēone þā þus gesprecenum, eall þāt werod þāra hālgena þā wearð

swýðe geblyssigende. Ond æfter þām þār cōm swylce þunres
 30 slege, ond ealle þā hālgan ongēan clypodon ond cwādon :
 'Hwæt eart þū ?' Sēo stefen heom ondswarode ond cwæð :
 'Ic eom Iōhannes, þās Hēhstan wītega, ond ic eom cumen
 tōforan hym þæt ic his wegas ge gearwian sceal ond geican
 þā hāle hys folces.'...

35 Hyt wās swýðe angrislic þāðā Sātanās, þāre helle ealdor
 ond þās dēaðes heretoga, cwæð tō þāre helle : 'Ge gearwa þē
 sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crýst onfōn, sē hyne sylfne gewuldrod
 hæfð ond ys Godes sunu ond ēac man. Ond ēac se dēað ys
 40 hyne ondrādende, ond mān sāwl ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð
 þæt ic ālybban ne mæg ; forþig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna,
 ond yfel wyrcente ongēan mē ond ēac ongēan þē ; ond fæla
 þe ic hæfde tō mē gewyld ond tō ātogen, blynde ond healte,
 gebýgede ond hrēoflan, ealle hē fram þē ātýhð.' Sēo hell þā
 swiðe grymme ond swýðe egeslice ondswarode þā Sātanāse,
 45 þām ealdan dēofle, ond cwæð : 'Hwæt ys sē, ðe ys swā strang
 ond swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig þone dēað
 ondrādende þe wyt gefyrrn beclýsed hæfdon ? Forþām ealle
 þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon, þū hig myd þýnre myhte
 tō mē getuge, ond ic hig fæste gehēold ; ond gif þū swā
 50 myhtig eart swā þū ār wāre, hwæt ys se man ond se
 Hālend þe ne sig þone dēað ond þýnre myhte ondrādende ?
 Ac tō sōðon ic wāt, gif hē on menniscynsse swā myhtig ys
 þæt hē nāþer ne unc ne ðone dēað ne ondrāt, þæt ic wāt,
 þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godcundnysse þæt hym ne mæg
 55 nān þyng wyðstandan. Ond ic wāt, gif se dēað hyne ondrāt,
 þonne gefēhð hē þē, ond þē byþ ǣfre wā tō ēcere worulde.'
 Sātanās þā, þās cwycsūsles ealdor, þāre helle ondswarode
 ond þus cwæð : 'Hwæt twýnað þē, oððe hwæt ondrātst þū ðe
 þone Hālend tō onfōnne, mānne wyðerwynnan ond ēac
 60 þýnne ? Forþon ic hys costnode ; ond ic gedyde hym þæt
 eal þæt Iūdēisce folc, þæt hig wāron ongēan hyne myd yrre
 ond myd andan ǣwehte ; ond ic gedyde þæt hē wās myd
 spere gesticod ; ond ic gedyde þæt hym man drincan mengde
 myd geallan ond myd ecede ; ond ic gedyde þæt man hym
 65 trēowene rōde ge gearwode ond hyne þāron ǣhēng ond hyne

myd næglum gefæstnode; ond nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelædan, ond hē sceal bēon underþeod ægðerge mē ge þē.' Sēo hell þā swȳðe angrysenlice þus cwæð: 'Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā dēadan fram mē ne ātēo; forþāmþe hēr fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē 70 wunian noldon. Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað þurh heora āgene myhte; būton hig se ælmyhtyga God fram mē ātēo sēðe Lazarum of mē genam þoneþe ic hēold dēadne fēower nyht fæste gebunden, ond ic hyne eft cwyne āgeaf þurh hys bebodu.' Þā ondswarode Sātanas ond cwæð: 'Se 75 ylca hyt ys sēðe Lazarum of unc bām genam.' Sēo hell hym þā ðus tō cwæð: 'Ēalā! ic halsige þē þurh þýne mægenu ond ēac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne geþafige þæt hē in on mē cume; forþām, þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege āfyrht, ond ealle mýne ārlēasan þēnas 80 wāeron samod myd mē gedrehte ond gedrēfede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum gehealdan; ac hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn, þonne hē myd hrædum flyhte wyle forð āfleōn, ond hē swā wæs fram ūs rāsende; ond sēo eorðe þe Lazarus dēadan lichaman hēold, hēo hyne cwyne āgeaf. Ond þæt 85 ic nū wāt, þæt se man þe eall þæt gedyde, þæt hē ys on Gode strang ond myhtig; ond gif þū hyne tō mē lādest, ealle þā þe hēr syndon on þysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclýsede ond on þysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd his godcundnysse fram mē ātȳhð ond tō lȳfe 90 gelæt.'

Ac amangþāmþe hig þus sprēcon, þār wæs stefen ond gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā þunres slege, ond wæs þus cweðende: *Tollite portas, principes, uestras & eleuamini porte eternales & introibit Rex glorie;* þæt byð on Englisc, 'Gē 95 ealdras, tōnymað þā gatu ond ūp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu, þæt mæge in gān se Cyng þās ēcan wuldres.' Ac þā sēo hell þæt gehýrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre, Sātane: 'Gewýt raðe fram mē ond far ūt of mýnre onwununge; ond gif þū swā myhtig eart swā þū ār ymbe sprēce, þonne wyn þū nū 100 ongēan þone wuldres Cyning, ond gewurðe þē ond hym.' Ond sēo hell þā Sātan of hys setlum ūt ādrāf, ond cwæð

tō þām ārlēasum þēnum: 'Belūcað þā wālhrēowan ond þā ārenan gatu, ond tōforan onscēotað þā ȳsenan scyttelas, 105 ond heom stranglice wiſtandað, ond þā hæftinge gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon gehæfte.'

þā þæt gehyrde sēo mænigeo þāra hālgena þe ðāryinne wāron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne ond cwādon tō þāre helle: 'Geopena þāne gatu, þæt mæge in gān se Cyning þās ēcan wuldres.' þā cwāð Dāuid þāgȳt: 'Ne forewītegode ic ēow, þāðā ic on eor̄an lyfigende wæs, "Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, forþāmðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyðan, ond þā ārenan gatu ond þā ȳsenan scyttelas tōbrecan, ond hē wyle genyman hig of þām wege 115 heora unryhtwāysnysse"?' Æfter þām þā cwāð se wȳtega Īsaias tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðār wāron: 'Ond ne fore-sāde ic ēow, þāðā ic on eor̄an lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade men ārysan sceoldon ond mænige byrgena geopenod weorðan, ond þā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eor̄an wāron, forþāmðe hym 120 fram Dryhtne hāl sceolde cuman?' þā ealle þā hālgan hys wāron gehyrrende fram þām wȳtegan Īsaiam, hig wāron cweðende tō þāre helle: 'Geopena þāne gatu; nū þū scealt bēon untrum ond unmyhtig ond myd eallum oferswāþed.'

Heom þā ðus gesprecenum, þār wæs geworden sēo my- 125 cele stefen swylce þunres slege ond þus cwāð: 'Gē ealdras, tōnimað ēowre gatu ond ëp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu, þæt mæge in gān se Cyning þās ēcan wuldres.' Ac þā sēo hell þæt gehyrde, þæt hyt wæs tuwa swā geclipod, þā clypode hēo ongēan ond þus cwāð: 'Hwæt ys se Cyning þe sig wuldres 130 Cyning?' Dāuid hyre ondswarode þā ond cwāð: 'þās word ic oncnāwe, ond ēac ic þās word gegyddode þāðā ic on eor̄an wæs ond ic hyt gecwāð: þæt se sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eor̄an besēon ond þār gehyrān þā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū, þū fūluste ond þū fūlstincen- 135 diste hell, geopena þāne gatu, þæt mæge in gān þās ēcan wuldres Cyning.'

Dāuide þā þus gesprecenum, þārtō becōm se wuldorfulla Cyning on mannes gelycnyssse, þæt wæs ūre heofenlīca Dryhten, ond þār þā ēcan þāstro ealle geondlȳhte, ond þār þā 140 synbendas hē ealle tōbræc, ond hē ūre ealdfæderas ealle

genēosode þærþær hig on þām þystrum āer lange wunigende wāeron. Ac sēo hell ond se dēað ond heora ārlēasan þēnunga, þāðā hig þæt gesāwon ond gehýrdon, wāeron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum þēnum, forþāmðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorhtnysse þæs lēohtes gesāwon, ond hig 145 fēringa Crýst gesāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē hym sylfum geāhnod hæfde. Ond hig wāeron clypigende ond þus cweðende: 'Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde. Ac wē ācsiað þē: hwæt eart þū, þū ðe būtan ǣlcon geflyte ond būtan ǣlcere gewemminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ūre 150 myhte genyðerod? oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel ond ēac swā lȳtel, ond swā nyðerlīc ond eft ūp swā hēah, ond swā wunderlīc on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne? Hwæt! ne eart þū sē, ðe lāge dēad on byrgene ond eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen, ond on þȳnum dēaðe ealle eorðan 155 gesceafta ond ealle tungla syndon ǣstyrode, ond þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum ȳðrum dēadum, ond ealle ūre ēoredū þū hæfst swiðe gedrēsed? Ond hwæt eart þū, þe hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsend ond myd þȳnre godecundan myhte ond beorhtnysse hæfst ǣblend þā synfullan þȳstro, 160 ond gelȳce ealle þās ēoredū þyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe ǣfyrhte? Ond hig wāeron þā, ealle þā dēoflu, clypigende ānre stefne: 'Hwanon eart þū, lā! Hāelend, swā strang man ond swā clēne fram ǣlcon leahtre? Eall eorðan myddaneard 165 ūs wæs symble underþēod oð nū. Ond eornostlice wē āhsiað þē: hwæt eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, ond þārtōēacan ūs wylt fram ǣtēon ealle þā ðe wē gefyrn on bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ȳū sig se ylca Hāelend þe Sātan ūre ealdor ymbe spæc ond sāde þæt ȳurh 170 þȳnne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes.'

Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning ond ūre heofenlica Hlāford þā nolde þāra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē þone dēoflican dēað feor nyðer ǣtræd; ond hē Sātan gegrāp ond hyne fæste geband, ond hyne þāre helle sealde on ange- 175 weald. Ac hēo hyne þā underfēng, eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs. þā cwæð sēo hell tō Sātane: 'Lā! ȳū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, ond lā! ȳū

ord ond fruma ealra yfela, ond lā! ȳū fæder ealra flȳmena,
 180 ond lā! þū þe ealdor wāre ealles dēaðes, ond lā! ordfruma
 ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlæhtest þū þe þæt ȳū þæt
 geþanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsendest þæt hig þysne Hālend
 āhēngon, ond þū hym nænne gylt on ne oncenēowe? Ond
 þū nū þurh þæt trēow ond þurh þā rōde hæfst ealle þyne
 185 blysse forspylled; ond, þurhþætþe ȳū þysne wuldres Cyning
 āhēnge, þū dydest wyðerwerdlīce ongēan þē ond ēac ongēan
 mē; ond oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega ond þā ungeendodan
 sūslo þū byst þrōwigende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.
 Ac þā se wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde, hū sēo hell wyð
 190 þone rēðan Sātan spræc, hē cwæð tō þāre helle: 'Bēo Sātan
 on þȳnum anwealde, ond gyt būtū on ēcum forwyrde, ond
 þæt bēo āfre tō ēcere worulde on þāre stōwe þe gē Ādām
 ond þāra witegena bearn ār lange on gehēoldon.'

Ond se wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swȳðran hand āðenede,
 195 ond cwæð: 'Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelȳcnysse
 habbað, cumað tō mē. Ond gē þe þurh þæs trēowes blēda
 genyðerude wāron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon þurh þæt
 trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen wæs, oferswȳðan þone
 dēað ond ēac þone dēofol.' Hyt wæs þā swȳðe raðe, þæt
 200 ealle þā hālgan wāron genēalēcende tō þæs Hālendes
 handa; ond se Hālend þā Ādām be þāre rihthand genam
 ond hym tō cwæð: 'Syb sig myd þē, Ādām, ond myd
 eallum þinum bearnum.' Ādām wæs þā nyðer āfeallende
 ond þæs Hālendes cnēow cyssende, ond myd tēargēotendre
 205 halsunge ond myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð: 'Ic herige þē,
 heofena Hlāford, þæt ȳū mē of þysse cwycsūle onfōn
 woldest.' Ond se Hālend þā his hand āðenede ond rōde
 tācen ofer Ādām geworhte ond ofer ealle his hālgan; ond
 hē Ādām be þāre swȳðran handa fram helle getēh, ond ealle
 210 þā hālgan heom āfter fyligdon. Ac se hālga Dāuid þā ȳus
 clypode myd stranglīcre stefne ond cwæð: 'Singað Dryhtne
 nȳwne lofsang, forþāmðe Dryhten hāfð wundra eallum þeo-
 dum geswutelod, ond hē hāfð hys hāle cūðe gedōn tōforan
 ealra ȳðoda gesyhðe ond his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigien.' Ealle
 215 þā hālgan hym þā ondswaredon ond cwædon: 'Pæs sig Dryhtne
 mārð, ond eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia.'

XIV. LAWS

1. LAWS OF INE

3. **Be Sunnandæges weorcum.** Gif ȝēowmon wyrce on Sunnandæg be his hlāfordes hāse, sīe hē frīoh, ond se hlāford geselle **xxx** scillinga tō wite....Gif ȝonne se frīgea ȝy dæge wyrce būtan his hlāfordes hāse, ȝolie his frīotes.

6. **Be gefeohte.** Gif hwā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, **5** sīe hē scyldig ealles his ierfes, ond sīe on cyninges dōme hwæðer hē līf āge þe nāge. Gif hwā on mynster gefeohte, **cxx** scillinga gebēte. Gif hwā on ealdormonnes hūse gefeohte oððe on ȫðres geðungenes witan, **LX** scillinga gebēte hē ond ȫþer **LX** geselle tō wite. Gif ȝonne on gafolgeldan **10** hūse oððe on gebūres gefeohte, **xxx** scillinga tō wite geselle ond þām gebūre **vi** scillingas. Ond þeah hit sīe on middum felda gefohten, **xxx** scillinga tō wite sīe ȫgifen. Gif ȝonne on gebēorscipe hīe gēcīden, ond ȫðer hiora mid geðylde hit forbere, geselle se ȫðer **xxx** scillinga tō wite. **15**

7. **Be stale.** Gif hwā stalie swā his wif nyte ond his bearn, geselle **LX** scillinga tō wīte. Gif hē ȝonne stalie on gewitnesse ealles his hiredes, gongen hīe ealle on ȝēowtot. **xwintre** cniht mæg bion ȝiefðe gewita.

12, 13. **Be gefongenum ȝēofum.** Gif ȝēof sīe ge- **20** fongan, swelte hē dēaðe, oððe his līf be his were man ȫliese....Đēofas wē hatað oð **VII** men, from **VII** hlōð oð **xxxv**; siððan bið here.

20. **Be feorrancumenum men būtan wege gemētton.** Gif feorcund mon oððe fremde būtan wege geond wudu **25** gonge ond ne hrīeme ne horn blāwe, for ȝēof hē bið tō prōfianne, oððe tō slēanne oððe tō ȫliesanne.

26. **Be fundenes cildes fōstre.** Tō fundenes cildes

fōstre ðy forman gēare geselle vi scillingas, ðy æfterran XII,
30 ðy ɔriddan XXX, siððan be his wlite.

33. **Be cyninges horswēale.** Cyninges horswealh, sēðe
him mæg gearendian, ðæs wergield bið cc scillinga.

40. **Be ceorles worðige.** Ceorles worðig sceal bēon
wintres ond sumeres betyned. Gif hē bið untyned, ond
35 recð his nēahgebūres cēap in on his āgen geat, nāh hē æt
þām cēape nānwuht; ādrife hine ut ond ɔolie þone æfwyrdlan.

42. **Be ceorles gærstūne.** Gif ceorlas gærstūn hæbben
gemænne oððe ðjer gedālland tō tynanne, ond hæbben sume
getyned hiora dāl, sume næbben, ond etten hiora gemænan
40 æceras oððe gārs; gān þā þonne, þe ðæt geat āgon, ond
gebēten þām oðrum, þe hiora dāl getynedne hæbben, þone
æfwyrdlan þe ðær gedōn sīe; ȳbidden him æt þām cēape
swylc ryht swylce hit cyn sīe. Gif þonne hrȳðera hwelc sīe
þe hegas brece ond gā in gehwār, ond sē hit nolde gehealdan
45 sē hit āge, oððe ne mæge; nime sē þe hit on his æcere mēte
ond ofslēa, ond nime se āgenfrīgea his fel ond flāesc ond
þolie þæs oðres.

43. **Be wuda bærnette.** Donne mon bēam on wuda
forbærne, ond weorðe yppe on þone ðe hit dyde, gielde hē
50 ful wite: geselle LX scillinga, forþāmþe fyr bið þeof. Gif
mon āfelle on wuda wel monega trēowa, ond wyrð eft
undierne, forgielde III trēowu, ȳlc mid XXX scillinga; ne
ðearf hē hiora mā geldan, wāre hiora swā fela swā hiora
wāre, forþon sio aesc bið meldā, nalles ðeof.

55 44. **Be wuda onfenge būtan lēafe.** Gif mon þonne
āceorfe ān trēow, þæt mæge XXX swina under gestandan,
ond wyrð undierne, geselle LX scillinga.

51. **Beðonðe gesiðcund man fyrdē forsitte.** Gif gesiðcund
gesiðcund mon landāgende forsitte fierd, geselle CXX scillinga
60 ond ɔolie his landes; uniandāgende LX scillinga, cierlisc XXX
scillinga, tō fierdwite.

55. **Be ēowe weorðe.** Ēowu bið mid hire geongan
scēape scillinges weorð oþþæt XIII niht ofer Ēastran.

59. **Be cūhorne.** Cūhorn bið twēgea peninga, oxan
65 tægl bið scillinges weorð, cūs bið v peninga; oxan ēage bið v
peninga weorð, cūs bið scillinges weorþ.

61. **Be ciricsceatte.** Ciricsceat mon sceal āgisan tō þām healme ond tō þām heorðe þe se mon on bið tō middum wintra.

64. **Be þon þe hæfð xx hīda londes.** Sē ðe hæfð xx 70 hīda, sē sceal tēcnan XII hīda gesettes landes þonne hē faran wille.

69. **Be scēapes gonge mid his flīse.** Scēap sceal gongan mid his flīse oð midne sumor; oððe gilde þæt flīse mid twām peningum. 75

70. **Be twyhyndum were.** Æt twyhyndum were mon sceal sellan tō monbōte XXX scillinga, æt vihyndum LXXX scillinga, æt XII hyndum CXX scillinga. Æt x hīdum tō fōstre x fata hunies, CCC hlāfa, XII ambra Wylisceas ealað, XXX hlūttres, tū eald hriðeru oððe x weðeras, x gees, 80 XX henna, X cȳsas, amber fulne buteran, v leaxas, XX pund-wāga fōrres ond hundtēontig āla.

2. LAWS OF ALFRED

1. **Be āþum ond be weddum.** Æt ārestan wē lārað þæt māest ȳearf is þæt āghwelic mon his āð ond his wed wārlīce healde. Gif hwā tō hwæðrum þissa genied sie on 85 wōh, oððe tō hlāfordsearwe oððe tō āngum unryhtum ful-tume, þæt is þonne ryhtre tō ālēoganne þonne tō gelāestanne. Gif hē þonne þæs weddige þe him riht sie tō gelāestanne ond þæt ālēoge, selle mid ēaðmēdum his wāpna ond his āhta his frēondum to gehealdanne ond bēo fēowertig nihta on 90 carcerne on cyninges tūne; ȳrōwige ȳār swā biscep him scrife ond his māegas hine fēden gif hē self mete nābbe. Gif hē māegas nābbe ȳðe þone mete nābbe, fēde cyninges gerēfa hine. Gif hine mon tō genýdan scyle, ond hē elles nyll, gif hine mon gebinde, þolige his wāpna ond his ierfes. 95 Gif hine mon ofslēa, licgge hē orgilde. Gif he ȳt ofslēo ȳār þām fierste ond hine mon gefō, sie hē fēowertig nihta on carcerne swā hē ȳār sceolde. Gif hē losige, sie hē āfliemed ond sie āmānsemod of eallum Crīstes ciricum.

Gif ȳār ȳonne ȳþer mennisc borg sie, bēte þone borg- 100

bryce swā him ryht wīsie, ond ȝone wedbryce swā him his
script scrife.

9....Gēo wæs goldðēofe ond stōdðēofe ond bēoðēofe, ond
manig wītu māran ȝonne ȳbru; nu sint eal gelic būton
105 manðēofe: cxx scillinga.

12. **Be wudubærnette.** Gif mon ȳðres wudu bærneð
oððe hēaweð unāliefedne, forgielde ȳlc grēat trēow mid
v scillingum, ond siððan ȳghwylc, sīe swā fela swā hiora
sīe, mid v peningum; ond xxx scillinga tō wite.

110 13. **Gif man ȳfylled bið on gemāenum weorce.** Gif
mon ȳðerne æt gemānan weorce offelle ungewealdes, ȳgife
mon þām māgum þæt trēow, ond hi hit hæbben ȳr xxx
nihta of þām lande, oððe him fō sē tō sēðe ȝone wudu ȳge.

19. **Be ȳām monnum þe heora wāpen tō monslyhte**
115 **lānað.** Gif hwā his wāpnes ȳðrum onlāne þæt hē mon
mid ofslā, hīe mōton hīe gesomnian, gif hīe willað, tō þām
were. Gif hī hīe ne gesamnien, gielde sē ȳæs wāpnes onlāh
þæs weres ȳriddan dāl ond þæs wītes ȳriddan dāl. Gif hē
hīe triewan wille, þæt hē tō ȳāre lāne fācn ne wiste, þæt
120 hē mōt.

Gif sweordhwīta ȳðres monnes wāpn tō feormunge onfō,
oððe smið monnes andweorc, hīe hit gesund bēgen ȳgifen
swā hit hwæðer hiora ȳr onfēnge; būton hiora hwæðer ȳr
þingode, þæt hē hit ȳngylde healdan ne ȳorfste.

125 32. **Be folclēasunge gewyrhtum.** Gif mon folclēasunge
gewyrce ond hīo on hīe geresp weorðe, mid nānum lēohtran
ȝinge gebēte þonne him mon ȳceorfe þā tungan of; þæt hīe
mon nā undēorran weorðe mōste ȳlýsan ȝonne hīe mon be
þām were geeahlige.

130 35. **Be cierlisces monnes byndellan.** Gif mon cier-
liscne mon gebinde unsynnigne, gebēte mid x scillingum.
Gif hīe mon beswinge, mid xx scillinga gebēte. Gif hē
hīe on hengenne ȳlece, mid xxx scillinga gebēte. Gif hē
hīe on bismor tō homolan bescire, mid x scillingum gebēte.
135 Gif hē hīe tō prēoste bescire unbundenne, mid xxx scillinga
gebēte. Gif hē ȝone beard ofāscire, mid xx scillinga gebēte.
Gif hē hīe gebinde ond þonne tō prēoste bescire, mid
lx scillinga gebēte.

44. **Be hēafodwunde.** Hēafodwunde tō bōte, gif ȳā bān bēoð būtū ȳŷrel, xxx scillinga geselle him mon. Gif 140 ȳæt ȳterre bān bið þŷrel, geselle xv scillingas tō bōte.

45. **Be feaxwunde.** Gif in feaxe bið wund inces lang, geselle ānne scilling tō bōte. Gif beforan feaxe bið wund inces lang, twēgen scillingas tō bōte.

46. **Be ēarslege.** Gif him mon āslēa ȳþer ēare of, 145 geselle xxx scillinga tō bōte. Gif se hlyst oðstānde, þæt hē ne mæge gehīeran, geselle lx scillinga tō bōte.

Be monnes ēagwunde ond oðerra missenlīcra lima.

47. Gif mon men ēage ofāslēa, geselle him mon lx scillinga ond vi scillingas ond vi penigas ond ȳriddan 150 dæl peniges tō bōte. Gif hit in ȳām hēafde sīe, ond hē nōht gesēon ne mæge mid, stande ȳriddan dæl þāre bōte inne.

48. Gif mon oðrum þæt neb ofāslēa, gebēte him mid lx scillinga. 155

49. Gif mon oðrum ȳone tōð onforan hēafde ofāslēa, gebēte þæt mid viii scillingum. Gif hit sīe se wongtōð, geselle iv scillingas tō bōte. Monnes tuȝ bið xv scillinga weorð.

50. Gif monnes cēacan mon forslīhð þæt hīe bēoð 160 forode, gebēte mid xv scillingum. Monnes cīnbān, gif hit bið tōclofen, geselle mon xii scillingas tō bōte.

51. Gif monnes ȳrotbolla bið þŷrel, gebēte mid xii scillingum.

52. Gif monnes tungē bið of hēafde ȳþres monnes 165 dædum dōn, þæt biþ gelīc ond ēagan bōt.

XV. THE BENEDICTINE RULE

1. BE MUNeca RESTE

Āenlýpige munecas geond āenlýpige bed restan. Hý bedrēaf onfōn æfter heora drohtnunge gemete ond æfter heora abbodes dyhte. Gif hit bēon mæge, hý ealle on ānum hūse restan; gif sēo menigo tōþām micel sý þæt 5 hý ne mægen, týnum ond twēntigum on ānum inne ætgædere restan mid heora ealdrum, þe embe hý carien. Lēoht on ðæm selfum inne singallice ofer ealle niht byrne oð lēohtne mergen. Hý gewādode ond begyrdē resten, ond nāne sex be heora sīdan næbben þēlāsþe hý on slāpe 10 gewundade weorþan, ac þæt hý symle gearowe sýn; ond, geworhtum bēacne, hý būtan elcunge ārisende, cāflīce gehwylc ðþerne forestæppe ond tō ðām Godes weorce efste; þæt þonne sý mid mycelre gestæþðignesse ond gemetfæstnesse. Sēo geogoð nā getanglice ne licge, ac sīo yld 15 þā geogoðe tōlicge. Tō þām Godes weorce ārisende heora ālc ðþerne myngige, þæt þā slāpule nāne lāde næbben.

2. BE ÐĀRE WUCAN RĀDERE

Gebrōðra gereorde æt hyra mýsum ne sceal bēon būtan hāligre rādinge. Ne nān ne gedyrstlāce þæt hē fērlīce bōc gelæcce ond þār būtan forescēawunge onginne tō rādenne; 20 ac þāre wucan rādere on ðone sunnandæg mit blētsunge hit beginne. Sē þonne æfter mæssan ond hūslgonge wilnige, þæt him fram eallum foregebeden sý, þæt God ælmihtig ûpāhefednesse gāst fram him ādō. Ond sý þis fers, him beginnendum, þriwa gecweden fram eallum: “Drihten,

geopena þū mīne welleras, ond mīn mūð bodige þīn lof"; 25
ond þus mid blētsunge beginne þāre rādinge þēnunge.

Sȳ þēnne hēalic swige æt þām gereorde, þæt nānes
mannes stefn oðþe rēonung þārinne gehȳred ne sȳ būtan
þæs rāderes ānes. Gif hȳ etende oðþe drincende hwylcera
þinga behōfien, þæt sȳ mid sumere getācnunge gebeden ond 30
nā mid menniscre stefne. Ne furþon hyra nān ne gedyrst-
lēce þæt hē be þāre sylfan rādinge þārinne ȳnig ȳng
āhsige oðþe be ȳnigum ȳðrum þingum, þēlāsþe ȳnig inca
geseald sȳ, būtan hit þæt sȳ, þæt se ealder hwæt scortlice of
þāre rādinge tō hyra gastlican getimbrunge gereccan wile. 35

Ðāre wucan rādere gange tō hlāfe ond drince, ȳrðāmþe
hē beginne tō rādenne, for ȳðas hālgan hūsles þigene ond
þæt him tō langsum his fæsten ne þince; ete him eft æfter
his rādinge mid þēningmannum.

Ne rāden gebrōðru ne ne singen be nānre endebyrd- 40
nesse; ac ȳða sȳn gecorene tō ȳðere note, þe hit dōn cunnon
ond ȳþre getimbrian mægen.

3. BE MYNSTERMONNA HRÆGELHŪSE

Sȳ gebrōðrum rēaf geseald be swilnesse ond staþole
þāre stōwe þe hȳ onwuniað ond be þæs eardes oðþe þāre
lyfte gewiderum; on cealdum eardum nēodað þæt þæs rēafes 45
māre sȳ, hlēowfæstum lās. Ðæs abbodes forescēawung
sceal bēon be þysum, hū ȳðas nēodige. Wē þeah gelyfað on
medemum stōwum þæt ȳnlipigum munecum genihtsumige,
þæt hē hæbbe cugelan ond syric; sȳ on wintra sēo cuhle of
þiccum hrægle; hēo sceal bēon on sumera þynne oðþe eald 50
āwered. Hæbban hȳ ēac mid tō wyrckenne scapulare, þæt is
gehwāde cūgelan ond slȳflēase; hæbben hȳ tō fōtgewādum
hosan ond mēon. Ne ciden nō þā munecas ymb þā dēage
oþþe grēatnesse hyra rēafa; hæbben swylce rēaf swylce mon
findan mæge on þām earde þe hȳ onwuniað, oþþe swylce mon 55
undēorest bicgan mæge. Bescēawige se abbot ond hāte
besidian þāra rēafa gemet, þæt hȳ ne synd tō scorte ac

gemæte þām þe hyra notiað. Āgifen ā þā ealdan, þonne him man nīwe rēaf sylle, ond tō hrægelhūse betācen 60 þearfum tō dālenne. Genōh is munuce ond ful genihtsum þæt hē hæbbe twā cūgelan ond twēgen syricas for þāre nihtware ond for þæs rēafes þwēale; īdel ond oferflōwend byþ eal þæt tōforan þysum is; gif hit māre bið, hit sȳ gewanod. Swā oft swā hȳ āþoroðþe mēon oþþe ēnig þing 65 nīwes underfōn, betācen ā þæt ealde.

Ðā, þā on ȳtinge āhwyder farað, niman him brēc of hrægelhūse; eft, swā hȳ hām cumen of þām færerde, betācan him gewaxene. Sȳn ēac on hrægelhūse gehealden 70 ȳgðerge cūgelan ge syricas hwæthwāra beteran þonne þā þe hȳ gewunelice weriað; ond notian þāra þe for hwylcere nēode on ȳtinge farað, ond þā eft þām hrægelþēne betācen swā hȳ hām cumen.

Tō bedrēafe genihtsumige tō hæbbonne meatte ond hwitel ond bedfelt ond hēafodbolster. Ðēahhwæþere se 75 abbot sceal gelōmlice scēawian þā bed ond āsmēagan for syndrigum ȳhtum. Gif hī hwā hæbbe, oðþe on his bedde funden sȳ þæt hē from his abbode ne onfēng ond þurh his sylen ne nāfde, underlicge sē þāre hefigestan ond þāre stīhestan þrēale. Tōþþæt þes leahter syndrigere ȳhte mid 80 ealle gewanod sȳ ond ādilegod, synd gesealde from þām abbode ealle nēadbehēfe þing, þæt is, cūgele, syric, mēon, hosa, slýfa, gyrdel, seax, græf, nādl, scēat, weaxbreda, ȳæt ȳlcere nēode belādung sȳ ādilegod, þæt hȳ þurh nēode nāne tale tō syndrigre ȳhte nābben. Ā sceal bēon fram þām 85 abbot geornlīce bescēawod ond behealden se cwide þe ȳawritten is on þāre bēc þe is gehāten *Actus Apostolorum*; ȳæt is, þæt ȳghwylcum wās geseald swāswā hē behōfode ond nēode hæfde. Swā ēac se abbot forescēawige þā untrumnessa þāra, þe for nēode ond þearfe gehwylces þinges 90 behōfiað, ond nō on hyra nēode wandige for ȳan yflan willan ȳfestigra manna. Beþence hē ā Godes edlēan on eallum his dōmum; þæt is, þæt him bið æt Godes dōme gelēanod be þām þe hē ȳer worhte.

XVI. CHARTERS

1. GRANT TO ST AUGUSTINE'S

In nomine Domini. Ealhburh hafaþ geset myd hyre frēonda þeahtunga, þæt man ǣlce gēre āgyfe þām hīwum tō Sanctæ Āgustine of þām lande æt Brādanburnan XL am-bura mealtes ond eald hrȳðer ond IIII weþeras ond XL ond CC hlāfes ond āne wāge spices ond cȳses ond IIII fōþro wudes 5 ond XX henfugla. Swylc man sē þæt land hæbbe þā ȝingc āgyfe for Ealdrēdes sāule ond for Ealhburge; ond þā hīwan āsingan ǣlce dæge æfter hyra ferse þæne sealm for hīa *Exaudiat te Dominus.* Swāhwylc man swā þis ǣbrece, sī hē ǣscēaden fram Gode ond fram eallum hāllgum ond fram þāre hālgan wēre on 10 þysum life ond on ēcnesse. Þonne synt hēræfter þāra manna naman tō gewitnesse þisse gesetednesse; þæt is þonne:

Drihtnōþ abbot preost	Cada	Wealdhelm
ond Ōsmund preost	Bearnferþ	Dudde
Æþelrēd preost	Bearnhelm	Ofa 15
Wynhere diacon	Ealdrēd	Ofe
Bēahmund	Ealhburh	Wīghelm
Cēnheard	Ealhwaru	Wullaf
Hyse	Hōshere	Ēadweald
Adda	Lēofe	20

Gif hit þonne swā gegæþ swā wē nā ne wȳscað, þæt hwylc broc on becume þurh hāþen folc oþþe hwylce oþre earfoþnesse, þæt hit man ne mæge þæs gēres gelāstan, āgife on oþrum gēare be tweofealdum; gif þonne git ne mæge, sylle on ȝriddum gēare be ȝryfealdum; gyf hē þonne 25 git ne mæge ne nelle, āgife land ond bēc þām hīwum tō Sanctæ Āgustine.

2. KING ALFRED'S WILL

Ic, *Ælfrēd* cingc, mid Godes gife ond mid geþeahtunge *Æþerēdes* ercebisceopes ond ealra Westseaxena witenā gewitnesse, smēade, ymbe mīnre sāwle þearfe, ond ymbe mīn yrfe þæt mē God ond mine yldran forgēafon, ond ymbe þæt yrfe þæt Aðulf cingc, mīn fæder, us þrim gebrōðrum becwæð, *Æþerēde* ond mē; ond swylc ūre swylce lengest wāre, þæt sē fēnge tō eallum. Ac hit gelamp 35 þæt *Æþelbold* gefōr. Ond wyt *Æþerēd* mid ealre Westseaxena witenā gewitnesse uncerne dāl oðfæstan *Æþelbyrhte* cingc, uncrum māge, on þā gerādene, þe hē hit eft gedyde unc swā gewylde swā hit þā wæs þā wit hit him oðfæstan. Ond hē þā swā dyde, ge þæt yrfe, ge þæt hē mid uncre 40 gemānan begeat, ond þæt hē sylf gestrȳnde. þā hit swā gelamp þæt *Æþerēd* tō fēng; þā bæd ic hine beforan ūrum witum eallum, þæt wyt þæt yrfe gedēldon ond hē mē āgēafe mīnne dāl. þā sāde hē mē, þæt hē nāht ēaðe ne mihte tōdālan, forþon hē hæfde ful oft ēr on gefangen; ond hē 45 cwæð: þæs, þe hē on uncrum gemānan gebruce ond gestrȳnde, æfter his dæge hē nānum menn sēl ne ūðe þonne mē. Ond ic þas þā wæs wel geþafa.

Ac hit gelamp þæt wē ealle on hāðenum folce gebrocude wāron. þā sprāce wyt ymbe uncre bearn, þæt hȳ sumre āre 50 beforftan, sālde unc on þām brocum swā unc sālde. þā wāron wē on gemōte æt Swinbeorgum. þā gecwādon wit on Westseaxena witenā gewitnesse, þæt swaðer uncer leng wāre, þæt hē geūðe ðōres bearnum þāra landa þe wyt sylfe begēaton ond þāra landa þe unc Aðulf cingc forgeaf be Aðel- 55 bolde lifiendum, būtan þām þe hē us þrim gebrōðrum gecwæð. Ond þas uncer āgðer ðōrum his wedd sealde: swaðer uncer leng lifede þæt sē fenge āgþerge tō lande ge tō mādmum ond tō eallum his āhtum, būtan þām dāle þe uncer gehwæðer his bearnum becwæð.

60 Ac hit gelamp þæt *Æþerēd* cingc gefōr; þā ne cȳdde mē nān mann nān yrfegeƿrit ne nāne gewitnesse, þæt hit āenig ðōer wāre būtan swā wit on gewitnesse ēr gecwādon. þā

gehýrde wē nū manegu yrfegeflitu. Nū þā lēdde ic Aþulves cinges yrfegewrit on ūre gemōt æt Langandene, ond hit man ārēdde beforan eallum Westseaxena witum. þā hit 65 ārēd wæs, þā bæd ic hý ealle for mīnre lufan (ond him mīn wedd bēad, þæt ic hyra nāefre nænne ne oncūðe forþonþe hý on riht sprēcon, ond) þæt hyra nān ne wandode ne for mīnan lufan ne for minum ege þæt hý þæt folcriht ārehton; þylæs ēnig man cweðe þæt ic mīne māgcild, oððe 70 yldran oððe gingran, mid wō fordēmde. Ond hý ðā ealle tō rihte gerehton ond cwādon, þæt hý nān rihtre riht geþencan ne mihtan ne on þām yrfegewrite gehýran: "Nū hit eall āgān is on þāron oð þīne hand, þonne þū hit becweðe ond sylle swā gesibre handa, swā fremdre, swāðer þē 75 lēofre sý." Ond hī ealle mē þæs hyra wedd sealdon ond hyra handsetene, þæt be hyra life hit nānig mann nāefre ne onwende on nāne oðre wisan būtan swāswā ic hit sylf gecweðe æt þām nýhstan dæge.

Ic, Ælfrēd, Westseaxena cingc, mid Godes gife ond mid 80 þisse gewitnesse gecweðe hū ic ymbe mīn yrfe wille æfter minum dæge. Ærest ic an Ēadwearde, mīnum yldran suna, þæs landes æt Strætnēat on Triconsūre, ond Heortingtūnes, ond þā böcland ealle þe Lēofhēah hylt, ond þæt land æt Carumtūne ond æt Cylfantūne ond æt Burnhamme ond æt 85 Wedmōr. Ond ic eom fyrmdig tō þām hiwum æt Cēodre, ðæt hý hine cēosan on þā gerād þe wē ēr gecweden hæfdon, mid þām lande æt Ciwtūne ond þām þe þārtō hýrað. Ond ic him an þæs landes æt Cantuctūne ond æt Bedewindan ond æt Pefesigge ond Hysseburnan ond æt Sūttūne 90 ond æt Lēodridan ond æt Aweltūne. Ond ealle þā böcland, þe ic on Cent hæbbe ond æt þām nyðeran Hysseburnan ond æt Cýseldene, āgyfe man intō Wintanceastr on þā gerād þe hit mīn fæder ēr gecwæð, ond þæt mīn sundorfeoh þæt ic Ecgulfe oðfæste on þām neoðeran Hysseburnan. Ond þām 95 gingran mīnan suna þæt land æt Eaderingtūne ond þæt æt Dene ond þæt æt Meone ond æt Ambresbyrig ond æt Deone ond æt Stūremiñster ond æt Gifle ond æt Crūcern ond æt Hwītancyrican ond æt Axanmūðan ond æt Branecescumbe

100 ond æt Columtūne ond æt Twyfyrdē ond æt Mylenburnan
 ond æt Exanmynster ond æt Sūðeswyrðe ond æt Liwtūne, ond
 þā land þe þārtō hýran, þæt synd, ealle þe ic on Wēalcynne
 hæbbe būton Triconscīre; ond mīnre yldstan dehter ðæne
 hām æt Welewe; ond þāre medemestan, æt Clearan ond æt
 105 Cendefer; ond þāre gingestan þone hām æt Welig ond æt
 Æscetūne ond æt Cippenhamme; ond Æðelme, mīnes brōðer
 suna, þone hām æt Ealdingburnan ond æt Cumtūne ond æt
 Crundellan ond æt Beadingum ond æt Beadingahamme ond
 æt Burnhām ond æt Ðunresfelda ond æt Æscengum; ond
 110 Æþelwolde, mīnes brōðor suna, þone hām æt Godelmingum
 ond æt Gyldeforda ond æt Stāningum; ond Ósferðe, mīnum
 māge, þone hām æt Beccanlēa ond æt Hrýðeranfelda ond æt
 Diccelingum ond æt Sūðtūne ond æt Lullyngmynster ond æt
 Angemāringum ond æt Felhamme, ond þā land þe þārtō
 115 hyran; ond Ealhswiðe þone hām æt Lambburnan ond æt Wan-
 ting ond æt Eðandūne; ond mīnum twām sunum ān þūsend
 punda, ǣgðrum fīf hund punda; ond mīnre yldstan dehter
 ond þāre medemestan ond þāre gingstan ond Ealhswiðe,
 him fēowrum, fēower hund punda, ǣlcum ān hund punda;
 120 ond mīnra ealdormanna ǣlcum ān hund mancusa, ond
 Æþelme ond Æðelwolde ond Ósferðe ēacs wā; ond Æþerēde
 ealdormenn ān sweord on hundtēontigum mancuseum. Ond
 þām mannum þe mē folgiað, þe ic nū on Ēastertidum feoh
 sealde, twā hund punda āgyfe man him, ond dāle man him
 125 betweoh, ǣlcum swā him tō gebyrian wille, æfter þāre wīsan
 þe ic him nū dālde; ond þām ercebisceope c mancusa, ond
 Esne bisceope ond Wærferðe bisceope ond þām æt Scīreburnan.
 Ēacs wā gedāle, for mē ond for mīnne fæder ond for þā frýnd
 þe hē fore þingode ond ic fore þingie, twā hund punda,
 130 fīftig māsseprōostum ofer eall mīn rīce, fīftig earmum Godes
 þēowum, fīftig earmum þearfum, fīftig tō þāre cyrican þe ic
 æt reste. Ond ic nāt nāht gewislice hwæðer þās fēos swā
 micel is, ne ic nāt þēah his māre sȳ; būtan swā ic wēne.
 Gif hit māre sȳ, bēo hit him eallum gemāne þe ic feoh
 135 becwedēn hæbbe. Ond ic wille þæt mīne ealdormenn ond
 mīne þēnigmenn þār ealle mid syndan ond þis þus gedāelan.
 Þonne hæfde ic ǣr on օðre wīsan āwriten ymbe mīn yrfe,

þā ic hæfde māre feoh ond mā māga, ond hæfde monegum mannum þā gewritu oðfæst, ond on þās ylcan gewitnesse hȳ wāeron āwritene; þonne hæbbe ic nū forbærned þā ealdan þe 140 ic geāhsian mihte. Gif hyra hwylc funden bið, ne forstent þæt nāht, forþām ic wille þæt hit nū þus sȳ mid Godes fultume. Ond ic wille, þā menn þe þā land habbað þā word gelæstan þe on mīnes fæder yrfewrite standað, swāswā hȳ fyrmost magon. Ond ic wille, gif ic ǣnigum menn ǣnig 145 feoh unlēanod hæbbe, þæt mīne māgas þæt hūru gelēanian. Ond ic wille, þā menn þe ic mīne bōcland becweden hæbbe, þæt hȳ hit ne ǣsyllan of mīnum cynne ofer heora dæg; ac ic wille ofer hyra dæg þæt hit gange on þā nȳhstan hand mē, būtan hyra hwylc bearn hæbbe; þonne is mē lēofast þæt hit 150 gange on þæt strȳned on þā wāpnedhealfe, þā hwile þe ǣnig þæs wyrðe sȳ. Mīn yldra fæder hæfde gecweden his land on þā sperehealfe, næs on þā spinlhealfe; þonne gif ic gesealde ǣnigre wifhanda þæt hē gestrȳnde, þonne forgyldan mīne māgas, ond gif hȳ hit be þan libbendan habban wyllan; gif 155 hit elles sȳ, gange hit ofer hyra dæg, swāswā wē ār gecweden hæfdon. Forðon ic cweðe þæt hī hit gyldan, forþon hȳ fōd tō mīnum þe ic syllan mōt swā wifhanda, swā wāpnedhanda, swaðer ic wylle.

Ond ic bidde on Godes naman ond on his hāligra, þæt 160 mīnra māga nān ne yrfewearda, ne geswence nān nānig cyrelif þāra þe ic foregeald ond mē Westseaxena witan tō rihte gerehton, þæt ic hī mōt lātan swā frēo, swā þēowe, swaðer ic wille; ac ic for Godes lufan ond for mīnre sāwle þearfe wylle, þæt hȳ sȳn heora frēolses wyrðe ond hyra cyres; 165 ond ic on Godes lifiendes naman bēode, þæt hȳ nān man ne brocie ne mid fēos manunge ne mid nānigum þingum, þæt hȳ ne mōtan cēosan swylcne mann swylce hȳ wyllan. Ond ic wylle þæt man āgyfe þām hiwum æt Domrahamme hyra landbēc ond hyra frēols swylce hand tō cēosenne swylce 170 him lēofast sȳ, for mē ond for Ælfslāede ond for ðā frȳnd ȳe hēo fore þingode ond ic fore þingie. Ond sēc man ēac on cwicum cēape ymbe mīnre sāwle þearfe, swā hit bēon mæge ond swā hit ēac gerysne sȳ ond swā gē mē forgyfan wyllan.

3. WITENAGEMOT AT GLOUCESTER (896 A.D.)

175 Rixiendum ūssum Dryhtene, þām hālendan Crīste.
 Æfterþonþe āgān wās ehta hund wintra ond syx ond
 hundnigontig æfter his ācennednesse, ond þy fēowertēoðan
 gebonngēre, þā þy gēre gebēon Æþelrēd ealderman alle
 Mercna weotan tōsomne tō Glēaweceastre, biscopas ond
 180 aldermen ond alle his duguðe, ond þāt dyde be Ælfredes
 cyninges gewitnesse ond lēafe. Ond hēo þā ðār smēadan
 hū hēo rihtlicost heora þēodscip, āgðerge for Gode ge for
 weorlde, gehealdan mehton, ond ēc monige men ryhtan ge
 godcundra hāda ge weorldcundra, ge on londum, ge on mā
 185 þāra þinga þe hēo on forhaldne wēran.

Ðā cȳdde Werferð biscop þām weotum, þāt him wāre
 fornēh eall þāt wudulond ongerēafad þe tō Wuduceastre
 belomp, þāt Æþelbald cyning gesealde tō Weogernaceastre,
 him tō ēcre ālmessan, Wilferðe bисcope tō māestlonde ond tō
 190 wudulonde; ond þāt sāðe, þāt hīt wāre sum genumen tō
 Bislēge, sum tō Æfeningum, sum tō Scoranstāne, sum tō
 þornbyrg, þāsþe hē wēnde. þā cwādon alle þā weotan,
 þāt mon ūðe þāre cyrcan rihtes swā wel swā ūðerre. Ond
 195 þā sōna wās Æþelwald þās wordes, þāt he nō þās rihtes
 wiðsacan wolde; ond sāðe þāt Aldberht ond Aldhūn biscop
 wāron ðār ymb þāt ylce; ond cwāð þāt hē ālcre circan aa
 his dāela rihtes ūðe; ond hit þā swiðe mildelice āgeaf þām
 bисcope; ond hēt his genēat, Ecglaf hātte, rīdan mid
 200 ceastersētna prēoste, Wulfhūn hātte; ond hē hine þā
 gelēdde all þā gemāru swā hē him of þām aldan bōcum
 rādde, hū hit ðār Æþelbald cyning gemārude ond gesalde.

Ðā wilnede Æþelwald swājēh tō þām bисcope ond tō
 þām hīgen þāt hēo him milde mōde ālēfdan, þāt hē his
 mōste brūcan ðā hwile þe hē wāre, ond hē, Alhmund his sunu;
 205 ond hēo hit woldon habban on his lāne ond hīna; ond hē
 nāfre ne heora nōwþer hine berēafian wolde þāre māestrēd-
 dene, þe hē him ālēfed hāfde on Longanhrycge þām tīdum
 þe hine God him salde. Ond hē þā, Æþelwald, þāt word
 gecwāð, þāt hit aa hāfde ofer Godes ēst þe hit hāfde, būtan

þāre cyrcan hlāforde þe hē hit tō āgeaf, būtan Alhmunde; 210
 ond þæt þonne on ðām gēaran þe hē hēolde þā ylean
 frēondrēddene þe hē hēold wið þone biscop. Gif hit þonne
 gebirie, þæt Alhmund swā ðā frēondrēddene healdan nolde,
 oððe hine mon oferricte þæt hē ne mōste landes wyrðe bēon,
 oððe, þridda wend, gif him ār his ende gesēlde; 215
 þāre cyrcan hlāford fēnge tō his londe.

Swā hit Mercna weotan on þām gemōte gerahton, ond
 him þā bēc wisedon þæs landes. Ond þis wæs gedōn on
 Ȑēselrēdes gewitnesse aldormonnes ond on Ȑēþelflāde ond
 Ȑēþulfes aldormonnes ond Ȑēþelferðes aldormonnes ond 220
 Alhhelmes aldormonnes ond Ȑādnōðes ond Ȑēlfrēdes ond
 Werferðes ond Ȑēþelwaldes mæsseprēostes ond his āgenra
 māga, Ȑēþelstānes ond Ȑēþelhūnes, ond ēac Alhmundes, his
 āgenes suna. Ond þus se ceastersētna prēost hit gerād ond
 se Ȑēþelwaldes genēat mid hine, ārost on Gemyðlēge ond 225
 þanon on Roddanbeorg sylfne, þanon on Smececumb, þanon
 on Sengetlēge, þanon on Heardanlēge, þāre is oðer noma
 Drýganlēg, þæt swā on þā lāssan Nægleslēge ond swā tō
 Ȑēþelferðes londe. Ȑus him gewisēde se Ȑēþelwaldes mon
 þā gemāru, swā him þā aldan bēc ryhtan ond wisedon. 230

4. GRANT TO WORCESTER MONASTERY

Ðām ælmihtigan Gode, þāre sōðan Ānnesse ond Ȑāre
 hālgan Ȑrynesse on heofonum, sīe lof ond wuldor ond dāda
 þoncung ealra þāra gōda þe hē ūs forgifen hafað. For Ȑās
 lufan æt ārestan Ȑēselrēd ealdorman ond Ȑēselflād, ond for
 Sancte Pētres ond Ȑāre cyrcean æt Weogernaceastre, ond 235
 ēac for Wārferðes bisceopes bēne, heora frēondes, hēhtan
 bewyrcean þā burh æt Weogernaceastre, eallum þām folcē
 tō gebeorge ond ēac þāron Godes lof tō ārārenne. Ond hē
 nū cȳðað on Godes gewitnesse on þisse bēc, þæt hē willað,
 on Ȑālcum þāra gerihta þe tō heora hlāforddōme gebýrað 240
 oððe on cēapstōwe oððe on strāte, ge binnan byrg ge būtan,

geunnan healfes Gode ond Sancte Pētre ond þāre cyrcean hlāforde, þæt þy ārlīcor on þāre stōwe bēon mæge, ond ēac þy ēaðr be summum dāle þæs hēoredes helpan, ond þæt 245 heora gemynd on ēcnesse þy fæstlicor on ðāre stōwe sēo ðā hwile ðe Godes hēarsumnes on ðām mynstre bēo. Ond Wārferð bisceop ond se hēored habbað geseted þās godcundnesse beforan ðāre þe him mon dæghwāmlīce dēð, ge be heora life ge æfter heora life, þæt ðonne æt ǣlcum ūhtsonge 250 ond æt ǣlcum ǣfensonge ond æt ǣlcum undernsonge *De profundis* ðone sealm ðā hwile þe hēo lifgeon, ond æfter heora life *Laudate Dominum*, ond ǣlce Sæternesdæge on Sancte Pētres cyrcean ðrīttig sealma ond heora mæssan ǣgðerge for hēo lifgende ge ēac forð gelēorde. Ond þonne 255 cȳðeð Ȑēbelrāð ond Ȑēbelflāð þæt hēo willað mid Ȣestfullan mōde ðisses unnan Gode ond Sancte Pētre on Ȑēlfrēdes cyninges gewitnesse ond ealra ðāra witena ðe on Myrena lande syndon, būtan þæt se wægnscilling ond se sēampending gonge tō ðæs cyninges handa, swā hē ealning dyde æt Saltwīc. 260 Ah elles ge landfeoh ge flihtewite ge stale ge wōhcēapung ge burhwealles sceatinge ge ǣlc þāra wōnessa ðe tō ænige bōte gebyrie, þæt hit āge healf ðāre cyrcean hlāford Godes þances ond Sancte Pētres, swāswā hit mon tō cēapstōwe gesette ond on strātum; ond wiðūtan ðā cēapstōwe sēo se bisceop his 265 landes ond ealra his gerihta wyrðe, swā hit ǣr ūre foregengan gesetton ond gefrēdan. Ond Ȑēbelrāð ond Ȑēbelflāð ðis dydon on Ȑēlfrēdes cyninges gewitnesse ond on Myrcna witena, ðāra naman hērbeæftan ǣwritene standað; ond on Godes ealmihtiges naman halsiað ealle heora æfterfylgandan, 270 þæt nānig mon þās ǣlmessan ne wanige þe hēo for Godes lufan ond Sancte Pētres tō ðāre cyrcean geseald habbað.

5. LETTER TO KING EDWARD THE ELDER
(901-924 A.D.)

Lēof, ic þē cȳðe hū hit wæs ymb þæt lond æt Funtial, þā fif hida þe Ȑēðelm Higa ymb spycð. Ðā Helmstān þā

undāede gedyde, þæt hē *Æðerēdes* belt forstæl, þā ongon Higa him specan sōna on mid ōðran onspecendan, ond wolde 275 him oðflitan ðæt lond. *Ðā* sōhte hē mē ond bæd mē ðæt ic him wāre forespeca, forðon ic his hæfde ǣr onfongan æt biscoptes handa ǣr hē ðā undāede gedyde. *Ðā* spæc ic him fore ond þingade him tō *Ælfredē* cinge. *Ðā* (God forgelde his sāule !), ðā lȳfde hē ðæt hē mōste bēon ryhtes wyrðe for 280 mīre forspæce, ond ryht race wið *Æðelm* ymb ðæt lond. *Ðā* hēt hē hīe sēman. *Ðā* wæs ic ðāra monna sum þe ðærtō genemned wāran, ond Wihtbord ond *Ælfrič* (wæs ðā hrælðēn) ond Byrhelēm ond Wulfhūn þes blaca æt Sumortūne ond Strica ond Ubba ond mā monna þonne ic nū genemnan mæge. 285 *Ðā* reahte heora ǣgðer his spell. *Ðā* þūhte ūs eallan þæt Helmstān mōste gān forð mid ðōn bōcon ond geāgnigeān him ðæt lond, ðæt hē hit hæfde swā *Æðeldryð* hit Ōsulfe on ǣht gesealde wið gemēdan fēo ; ond hēo cwæð tō Ōsulfe ðæt hēo hit ǣhte him wel tō syllanne, forðon hit wæs hire morgengifu 290 ðā hēo ǣst tō Aðulfe cōm. Ond Helmstan þis eal on þon ǣde befēng. Ond *Ælfredē* cing ðā Ōsulfe his hondsetene sealde, ðā hē ðæt lond æt *Æðeldryðē* bohte, ðæt hit swā stondan mōste, ond Ēadweard his ond *Æðelnāð* his ond Dēormōd his, ond ǣlces þāra monna ðe mon ðā habban wolde. 295

Ðā wē hīe æt Weardōran nū sēmdan, þā bær mon ðā bōc forð ond rādde hīe ; þā stōd sēo hondseten eal ðāeron. *Ðā* þūhte ūs eallan, ðe æt þāre sōme wāran, þæt Helmstān wāre ǣðe þæs ðē nēar. *Ðā* næs *Æðelm* nā fullice geðafa, ǣr wē ǣodan in tō cinge ond sādan eall, hū wē hit reahtan ond be 300 hwȳ wē hit reahtan ; ond *Æðelm* stōd self þārinne mid, ond cing stōd, þwōh his honda, æt Weardōran innan þon būre. *Ðā* hē ðæt gedōn hæfde, ðā ǣascade hē *Æðelm* hwȳ hit him ryht ne ðūhte ðæt wē him gereah hæfdan ; cwæð ðæt hē nān ryhtre geðencan ne meahte, þonne hē þone ǣð ǣgifað 305 mōste gif hē meahte. *Ðā* cwæð ic þæt hē wolde cunnigan (ond bæd ðone cing ðæt hē hit ǣndagade ; ond hē ðā swā dyde), ond hē gelādde ðā tō ðon ǣndagan ðone ǣð be fullan ; ond bæd mē ðæt ic him fultemade, ond cwæð ðæt him wāre lēofre ðæt hē.....alde ðonne se ǣð forburste oððe hit ǣfr..... 310

310 MS. illegible.

æde. **Ðā** cwað ic ðæt ic him wolde fylstan tō ryhte ond næfre tō nānan wō, on ðā gerāda þe hē his bōc mē ūðe; ond hē mē ðæt on wedde gesealde. Ond wē ridan ðā tō 315 ðon āndagan, ic, ond Wihtbord rād mid mē, ond Byrhthelm rād ðider mid *Æðelme*; ond wē gehýrdan ealle ðæt hē ðone āð be fulan āgeaf. **Ðā** wē cwāðan ealle ðæt hit wāre ge-endodu spāc, ðā se dōm wæs gefylled. Ond, lēof, hwonne bið ēngu spāc geendedu, gif mon ne mæg nōwðer ne mid fēo ne mid āðe geendigan? Oððe gif mon ǣlcne dōm wile 320 onwendan ðe *Ælfrēd* cing gesette, hwonne habbe wē þonne gemōtad? Ond hē mē ðā bōc ðā āgeaf, swā hē mē on ðon wedde ǣr geseald hæfde, sōna swā se āð āgifen wæs; ond ic him gehēt ðæt hē mōste ðes londes brūcan ðā hwile 325 ðe hē lifde, gif hē hine wolde būtan bysmore ge-healdan.

Ðā onufan ðæt, ymb ān ȿðerhealf gēar nāt ic hweðer 330 ðe ymb tuā, ðā forstæl hē ðā unlēdan oxan æt Funtial, ðe hē mid ealle fore forwearð, ond drāf tō cytlið; ond hine mon þæræt ȿparade, ond his speremon ȿhredde ðā sporwreclas. **Ðā** hē flēah, ðā tōrypte hine ān brēmber ofer ðæt nebb. **Ðā** hē aetsacan wolde, þā sēde him mon þæt tō tācne. **Ðā** swāf 335 ȿeanulf Penearding on (wæs gerēfa); ðā genōm eal ðæt yrfe him on þæt hē ȿahte tō Tyssebyrig. **Ðā** ȿascade ic hine hwȿ hē swā dyde; ðā cwað hē ðæt hē wāre ȿeof, ond mon gerehte 340 ðæt yrfe cinge forðon hē wæs cinges mon. Ond Ordlāf fēng tō his londe forðon hit wæs his lān ðæt hē on sæt; hē ne meahte nā his forwyrcan. Ond tū hine hēte 345 ðā flȿman.

Ðā gesōhte hē ȿīnes fæder līc, ond brōhte insigle tō mē; 350 ond ic wæs æt Cippanhomme mit tē. **Ðā** āgeaf ic ðæt insigle ȿē, ond ȿū him forgēafe his eard ond 355 ðā ȿare ðe hē gēt on gebogen hæfð. Ond ic fēng tō mīnan londe, ond sealde hit 360 ðon biscope ðā on ȿīne gewitnesse ond ȿīnra weotena, ðā fīf hida wið 365 ðon londe æt Lidgeard, wið fīf hīdan; ond 370 bispop ond eal hīwan forgēafan mē 375 ðā fēower, ond ān wæs tēoðinglond. **Ðonne**, lēof, is mē micel nēodðearf 380 ðæt hit mōte

stondan swā hit nū gedōn is ond gefyrn wæs. Gif hit elles-hwæt bið, ȝonne sceal ic ond wylle bēon gehealden on ȝon ȝe ȝē tō ælmessan ryht ȝincð.

In dorso. Ond ȝeðelm Higa ēode of ȝām geflīte ȝā 350 cing wæs at Worgemynster, on Ordlāfes gewitnesse ond on Ƚosferðes ond on Oddan ond on Wihtbordes ond on ȝElfstānes ȝys blērian ond on ȝeðelnōðes.

6. SERVILE TENURE ON AN ENGLISH MANOR (901 A.D.)

Hēr synd gewriten þā gerihta þæt ȝām ceorlas sculan dōn tō Hysseburnan. ȝErest æt ilcan hiwisce fēowerti penega 355 tō herfestes emnihte, ond vi cīcīmittan ealað, ond iii sesðlar hlāfhwētes; ond iii ȝeceras geerian on heora ȝagenre hwile on mid heora ȝagenan sāðe gesāwan ond on hyra ȝagenre hwile on bærene gebringan; ond ȝrēo pund gafolbāeres ond healfne ȝecer gafolmēde on hiora ȝagenre hwile ond þæt on hrēace gebringan; 360 ond iiiii fōðera aclofenes gafolwyda tō scīdhrēace on hiora ȝagenre hwile; ond xvi gyrda gafoltīninga ēac on hiora ȝagenre hwile; ond tō Ƚastran twō ēwe mid twām lamban; ond wē talað twō geong scēap tō ealdscēape. Ond hī sculan waxan scēap ond sciran on hiora ȝagenre hwile, ond ȝelce wucan wircan ȝæt hī 365 man hāte, būtan ȝrim: ȝān tō middanwintra, Ƚōðeru tō Ƚastran, ȝridde tō gangdagan.

Dis synd þā landgemēro. ȝErest of Twyfyrdē andlang weges tō Fearnhlince; þanan andlang weges tō ȝEsesbeorge; þanan on gerihte tō þāre pirigan; þonne andlang weges on 370 Ceardīces beorg; þonne on Wiðiggrāfe; þonne on ȝone weg þe scȳt ofer ȝā dīc; þonne andlang weges on þā coppedan āc; þanan andlang weges oð hē tō wuda lið; þonne on gerihte on Stōdlēage sūþewearde; þonne andlang Mearcweges ütt wið Feldbeorga; þonne andlang Mearcweges tō þān hagan 375

355 hilcan, feorwerti.	358 sāða gerawan.	358, 363 wile.
359 gauolbārer, heafne.	360, 361, 362 gauol-.	360 agienre.
361 aclofenes, -hrēace.	362 ond.	363, 366 easran.
363 Not in MS.	364 ealasceapan.	365 wircen.
367 ganddagan.	368 langgemero.	366 and.
	373 of.	

besūþan Fearnlēage; andlang hagan ūtt tō Ubbanlēage stigele; þonne andlang hagan tō Wocces geate; þanan andlang hagan on Tyrwenes sledes hēafad; þonne andlang hagan ūtt tō Bitan cnolle on ȝone lithagan; andlang þāre 380 þorngrāfan þwȳres ofer Hysseburnan on Gōsdāne; þonne andlang þās weges þe lið andlang Gōsdāne þwȳres ofer in Waldes weg; þonne andlang weges on ȝone beorg æt Wæcces trēowe; þanan onbūtan Hīgdūne þornas tō Brūnes hamme; þonne andlang hagan tō þām grundlēasan pytte; þanan on 385 gerihte andlang hagan tō Hremmes dene; þonne andlang hagan on ȝone ealdan mapolder besūþan Tutan māre; þonne andlang hagan on Sōtceorles æcer; þanan ofer ȝā dāne ūpp be wyrtwalan; þonne onbūtan ȝone gāran on ȝone biwindlan; þonne andlang Mearcweges tō Wifan stocce; þanan andlang 390 þās ealdan weges tō Brādanlēa; þonne an westeweard Geapan gāran; þanan tō þāre hāran apoldre; þonne andlang dīc ūtt on Terstān on ȝone sȳþeran steð; þonne andlang steþes; þonne beneoðan Bēamwær on ȝone norþere steþ; andlang steþes eft on Twyfyrde.

7. BISHOP OF WINCHESTER TO KING EDWARD (901-908 A.D.)

395 Ic, Denewulf bisceop, kȳðæ Ēadwarde kyninge, mīnum hlāfurdæ, ymb þāt land on Beaddinctūne, þæ ȝū māe firmdig tō wāræ ȝæt ic þāe lendæ. ȝonnæ, mīn lēof, hæbbe ic nū æt ȝām hiwum fundæn on Wintæceastræ, gæ æt ieldran gæ æt giengran, þæt hīe māe mid ealræ ȝestæ unnun his, ȝā ȝæt 400 tō bōciunnæ þinnæ deg, swæðær tō brūcannæ swæðær tō lāennannæ, ȝā ȝæt lēofust bið. ȝonnæ is þās londæs hundseofontig hida, ond is nu eall gewæred; ond ȝā hit ȝest mīn hlāford māe tō lāet, þā wæs hit ierfælāas ond mið hæðnum folce ȝābūrod. Ond ic ȝā sālf þæt ierfæ tōgestrīndæ, þæt ȝāer mon 405 siððun bī wæs. Ond wā his þāe nū swȳðæ ēadmōdlicæ unnon.

383 þornes. 384 grundeliesan. 385, 393 þæt. 386 ȝæræ.

388 MS. wyrtwalan ȝonne onlutan ȝone garan on ȝone piwinðlan ȝonne onbutan etc. 394 staþes aeft. 398 gieldran. 399 mæ. 400 swuðæ, swuðum. 401 his. 402, 404 ȝū. 403 laford, þu, æðnum.

þonnæ, min lēof, siondon hiwan nū firmdige þæt hit
 æfter þinun degæ tō þæræ stōwæ æft āgyfæn sīe. Ðonnæ is
 þær nū irfæs hæs, þæ se stranga wintær læfæd hæfð, nigon ealð
 hrīðru, ond fēower ond hundændlæftig ealdra swīna, ond fiftig
 wæþæra, būtan þām scipæ ond swīnun þæ ðā hirdas habban 410
 sculon, ðāra is twæntig ealdra; ond þær is hundendlæftig ealdra
 scēapa ond seofæn þēowæ mæn ond twæntig flicca; ond næs þær
 cornæs māre þonnæ þær wæs bisceopæs færm gægearwodu;
 ond þær hundniogontig gæsāwænra æcæra. Þonnæ biddæð þæ
 bisceop ond þā hiwan on Wintanceastræ ðæt tō ælmæssan for 415
 Godæs lufan ond for ðæræ hāligan circean: þæt ðū þære stōwæ
 londæs māræ ne willnie, forðāmþe him ȝyncð, ymbæ ðīne hæs,
 þæt nāðær ne þæ ne ūs God ne þurfe oncunnan for þæræ
 waniungæ on ūrum dæge, forþāmþe ðæræ wæs swiðæ micel
 Godes bæbodd, þā mon þā lond tō þære stōwæ gesealdæ. 420

8. WILL OF *ÆTHELWOLD*, ALDORMAN (946-955 A.D.)

Hēr geswutelad, þæt Ēadrēd cing geūþe þæt land æt
 Wilig, þā twelf hida, tō scrūdfultume þām hīrede intō ealdan
 mynstre.

Lēof, *Æ*þelwold ealdarman cȳþ his lēofan cynehlāforde,
 Eadrēd cyng, hū ic wille ymbe þā landāre þe ic æt mīne 425
 hlāforde geearnode. *Æ*rest, Gode ond þære hālgan stōwe æt
 þām bisceopstōle æt Wintanceastre, þām bisceope ond þām
 hiwum, þæt land æt Wilig, þā twelf hīda, tō scrūdfultume,
 þæt hī mē on heora gebeddrēdenne hæbben, swāswā ic him tō
 gelyfe. Ond þām cinge mīne hæregeatwa: fēower swoerd ond 430
 fēower spæra ond fēower scyldas; ond fēower bēagas, twēgen
 on hundtwelftigum mancosun ond twēgen on hundeahtatigum;
 ond fēower hors, ond twā sylfrene fata. Ond mīnum brēðer
 Ēadrice þæt land æt Oceburnan ond æt *Æ*scesdūne ond æt
 Ceghām ond æt Wessingatūne; ond *Æ*þelstāne, mīnæ brēðer, 435
 þæt land æt Brādanwætere ond þæt æt Niwantūne; ond *Æ*lfſige,

406 hiwun. 408 þæs. 412 twætitig. 417 maræn, ynbæ dune.

418 þurfa. 420 mæn, stoðæ. 430 minne. 433 feorwer.

mīnes brēðer suna, þet land æt Carcel; ond Ælfstānes suna
 mīnes brōþor þet land æt Cleran ond eall þet yrfe þe ic hæbbe
 on lānelendum. Þonne wille ic þet þet sīe gedēled for mīne
 440 sāwle, swāswā ic nū þām frēondum sāde þe ic tō spræc.

9. QUEEN EADGIFU (c. 961 A.D.)

Ēadgifu cýþ þām arcebiskeope ond Crīstes cyrcean hȳrede,
 hū hire land cōm æt Cūlingon: þet is, þet hire lāfde hire
 fæder land ond bōc, swā hē mid rihte beget ond him his
 yldran lāfdon. Hit gelamp þet hire fæder āborgude xxx
 445 punda æt Godan, ond betāhþe him þet land þæs fēos tō
 ānwedde; ond hē hit hæfde vii winter. Þā gelamp emb þā
 tīd þet man bēonn ealle Cantware tō wīgge tō Holme. Þā
 nolde Sigelm, hire fæder, tō wīgge faron mid nānes mannes
 scette unāgifnum, ond āgef þā Godan xxx punda; ond becwæþ
 450 Ēadgife his dehter land ond bōc sealde. Þā hē on wīgge
 āfeallen wæs, þā ætsōc Goda þæs fēos āgiftes, ond þæs landes
 wyrnde oð þæs on syxtan gēare. Þā spræc hit fæstlice
 Byrhsige Dȳrincg swā lange, oð þā witan þe þā wāeron
 gerehton Ēadgife þet hēo sceoldre hire fæder hand geclānsian
 455 be swā myclan fēo. Ond hēo þæs āþ lāddde on ealre þēode
 gewitnesse tō Āeglesforda, ond þār geclānsude hire fæder
 þæs āgiftes be xxx punda āþe. Þāgýt hēo ne mōste landes
 brūcan, ār hire frȳnd fundon æt Ēadwearde cyncge þet hē
 him þet land forbēad, swā hē āniges brūcan wolde; ond hē
 460 hit swā ālēt.

Þā gelamp on fyrste þet se cynincg Godan oncūþe swā
 swȳþe, swā him man ætrehte bēc ond land ealle þā þe hē
 āhte. Ond se cynincg hine þā ond ealle his āre mid bōcum
 ond landum forgeaf Ēadgife tō ātēonne swāswā hē wolde.
 465 Þā cwæþ hēo þet hēo ne dorste for Gode him swā lēanian
 swā hē hire tō geearnud hæfde, ond āgef him ealle his land
 būton twām sulungum æt Osterlande; ond nolde þā bēc
 āgisan, ār hēo wyste hū getriwlice hē hī æt landum healdan
 wolde.

þā gewāt Ēadweard cyneg, ond fēncg Ȑfelstān tō rīce. 470
 þā Godan sēl þūhte, þā gesōhte hē þone kynincg Ȑfelstān,
 ond bæd hē him geþingude wiþ Ēadgife his bōca edgift;
 ond se cyneg þā swā dyde; ond hēo him ealle āgef būton
 Osterlandes bēc. Ond hē þā bōc unnendre handa hire tō
 lēt, ond þāra Ȑberra mid ēaðmēttum geþancude; ond, ufenan 475
 þæt, twelfa sum hire āþ sealde, for geborenne ond ungeborenne,
 þæt þis āfre gesett spāc wāre. Ond þis wæs gedōn on
 Ȑfelstānes kynincges gewitnesse ond his wytēna æt Hamme
 wiþ Lāewe. Ond Ēadgifu hæfde land mid bōcum þāra twēgea
 cyninga dagas, hire suna. 480

þā Ēadrēd geendude, ond man Ēadgife berýpte ālcere
 āre; þā nāmon Godan twēgen suna, Lēofstān ond Lēofrīc, on
 Ēadgife þās twā forespecenan land æt Cūlingon ond æt
 Osterlande; ond sēdon þām cilde Ēadwīge, þe þā gecoren
 wæs, þæt hȳ rihtur hiora wāren þonne hire. 485
 þæt þā swā wæs oþ Eadgār āstīþude; ond hē ond his wytan gerehton
 þæt hȳ mānfull rēaflāc gedōn hæfden, ond hī hire āre
 gerehton ond āgēfon. þā nam Ēadgifu, be þās kynincges
 lēafe ond gewitnesse ond ealra his bisceopa, þā bēc, ond
 land betæhte intō Crīstes cyrcean; mid hire āgenum handum 490
 ūp on þone altare lēde, þān hȳrede on ēcnesse tō āre ond
 hire sāwle tō reste; ond cwæþ þæt Crīst sylf mid eallum
 heofonlicum mægne þane āwyrgde on ēcnesse, þe þās gife
 āfre āwende oþþe gewanude. þus cōm þeos ār intō Crīstes
 cyrcean hȳrede. 495

10. CHARTER OF EDGAR TO ELY (970 A.D.)

Gode ælmihtigum rixiende, Ȥe rāet ond gewissað eallum
 gesceaftum þurh his āgenne wīsdōm. Ond hē ealra cininga
 cynedōm gewylt; ic, Ēadgār cining, ēac þurh his gife ofer
 Engla þeode nū ūp ārāred; ond hē hæfð nū gewyld tō mīnum
 anwealde Scottas ond Cumbras ond ēac swylce Bryttas, ond eall 500
 þæt Ȥis īgland him oninnan hæfð, þæt ic nū on sibbe gesitte
 mīnne cynestōl, hohful embe þæt, hū ic his lof ārāre, Ȥelāsðe
 his lof ālicige tō swýðe nū on ūrum tīman þurh ūre āsolcen-

nysse. Ac ic wille nū þurh Godes wissunge þā forlētenan
 505 mynstru on mīnum anwealde gehwār mid munecum gesettan
 ond ēac mid mynecenum, ond Godes lof geednīwian ðe ēr wæs
 forlēten, Criste wissiendum, ðe cwæð þæt hē wolde wunian
 mid ūs oð þissere *worulde* geendunge; ond þā munecas libban
 510 þæt wē þone Hālēnd habban ūs glædne ond hē ūs gewissige ond
 ūrne eard gehealde ond æfter geendunge þæt ēce lif ūs forgiſe.

Nū is mē on mōde æfter mynegungum Atheluuoldes
 biscoptes, þe mē oft manode, þæt ic wille goodian þurh Godes
 silfes fultum þæt mynster on Ēlīg mid āgenum frēodōme ond
 515 sinderlīcum wurðmynte, ond siððan mid ēhtum, þām tō
 bigleofan þe wē gelögiað þār tō Godes ðēowdōme, þe ðār
 simble wunion. Sēo stōw wæs gehālgod iū fram ealdum
 dagum þām hālgan Pētre tō wyrðmynte, ðāra apostola yldost;
 ond hēo wæs geglengd þurh Godes sylfes wundra, þe gelōme
 520 wurdon aet Atheldrȳthe byrgene, þes hālgan mādenes, þe ðār
 gehāl lið oð þis on eallhwittre ȳrȳ of marmstāne geworht.
 Be hyre wē rādað, hū hēo hēr on liue wæs, ond hū hēo Gode
 525 ðēowode on gōdre drohtnunge ond be hyre geendunge, ond hū
 hēo ūp ādōn wæs ansund of hyre byrgene, swāswā Bēda
 ȳwrāt, Engla þēodæ lārēow, on his lārbōcum.

Nū wæs se hālga stede yuele forlēten mid lāessan
 530 ðēowdōme þonne ūs gelicode nū on ūrum tīman, ond ēac wæs
 gehwyrfed þām cyninge tō handa (ic cweðe be mē sylfum);
 ac Atheluuold bisceop, þe is mīn rāedbora ond sōð Godes frēond,
 sealde mē tō gehwearfe þone hām Heartingas on sixtigum
 hidum wið þām mynsterlande þe lið intō Ēlīg; ond ic þā
 535 geēacnode intō Ēlīg mynstre þās ȳrȳ hāmas ðe þus sind
 gehātene, Meldeburna, Earningaford, Norðwold. Ond hē
 þērihte mid mīnum rāede ond fultume mid munecum gesette
 þæt mynster æfter regole, ond him ealdor gesette ūs eallum
 ful cūðne, Brihtnōð gehāten, þæt hē under him þane hālgan
 regol for Gode geforðade æfter mynsterlīcum þēawe.

Ðā gelicode mē þæt hē hit swā gelögode mid Godes
 540 þēowum Gode tō lofe. Ond ic þā geēacnode tō þāre āerran
 sylene tȳn þūsenda ȳlfixa ȳlce gēare þām munecum, þe mē

for fyrdinge gefyrndagum ārās binnan þām īggoðe of þām folce æt Wyllan; ond ealle þā sōcna ēac ofer þæt fennland intō þām twām hundredum him tō scrūdfultume, ond on East Englan æt Wichlāwan; ēac ealle þā sōcna ofer fif hundredum ond ofer ealle þā land. Gelice þā sōcna þe intō þām mynstre nū 545 synd begytene, oððe ðā þe him gȳt becumað þurh Cr̄istes forescēawunge oððe þurh cēap oððe þurh gife, habban hī ǣfre on eallum þā sōcne, ond þone fēorðan pening on folclīcre stēore intō Grantanbrige be mīnre unnan. Ond gif ǣnig mann þīss ǣwendan wylle, þonne gange eall sēo sōcn, þe tō 550 ānre niht feorme gebyreð, intō þāre stōwe. Ond bēo þīs priuilegium (þæt is, sindorlice wyrðmynt oððe āgen frēodōm) intō þāre stōwe mid eallum þīsum ȝingum Gode geoffrod mid ȫrum goodum willan, Gode ǣfre frīg ond Godes hālgum, for mīnre sāwle ond mīnra yldrena, ȫs tō ȫlýsednesse, swā þæt 555 nān þāra cyninga ȝe cumað æfter mē oððe ealdorman oððe ȫðer rīca mid ǣnigum rīccetere oððe unrihte þīss ne ǣwende oððe gewanige, beþāmþe hē nelle habban Godes ȫwyrgednesse ond his hālgena ond mīne ond mīnra yldrena, þe þās ȝing fore synd gefrēode on ȫcum frēote on ȫcnyssse. 560

11. WILL OF LEOFWINE, SON OF WULFSTAN (998 A.D.)

In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi. Þys is Lēofwines cwīde, Wulfstānes suna. Þæt is þonne ǣrest, þæt ic gean Cr̄iste ond Sancte Pētre for mīnre sāule intō Westmynster ealra þāra ȝinga þe mē Cr̄ist tō gefultumian wyle æt þām lande æt Cynlauedyne ond æt Mearcyncseollan on wuda ond 565 on felda. Ond ic gean of Pūrlēa intō Hnūtlēa healfere hīde landes on ēasthealf strāte for mīne sāwle þām Godes þēowan; ond mīnre faþan, Lēofware, þās hēafodbotles on Pūrlēa ond ealles þās þe mē þār tō lōcaþ. Ond gif ȫadwold længc libbe, hire suna, þonne hēo, fō hē þārtō. Gif hēo þonne 570 læng bēo ond þæt God wille, sylle hit on þā hand þe hire ǣfre betst gehȫre on uncer bēga cynne. Ond ic gean mīnum

hlāforde, Wulfstāne bisceope, þæs landes æt Bærlingum.
 þys wæs gedōn þæs gēares fram ūres Drihtnes gebyrdtide
 575 DCCCCXCVIII.

12. AN EXETER GUILD

þeos gesamnung is gesamnod on Exanceastrē for Godes lufun ond for ūsse sāule þearfe, āgþerge be ūsses lifes gesundfulnesse, ge ēac be þām æfteran dægun þe wē tō Godes dōme for ūs sylfe bēon willaþ. þonne habbaþ wē gecweden
 580 þæt ūre mytting sīe þriwa on XII mōnðum: āne tō Sancte Michaelis mæssan, ȳpre siðe tō Sancte Marian mæssan ofer midne winter, þriddan siðe on eallhālegra mæssedæg ofer Ēastron. Ond hæbbe ȳlc gegilda II sesteras mealtes, ond ȳlc eniht ānne, ond sceat huniges. Ond se mæsseprēost āsinge
 585 twā mæssan, ȳpre for þā lyfigandan frȳnd, ȳþere for þā forðgefarenan, æt ȳlcere mittinge, ond ȳlc gemānes hādes brōður twēgen salteras sealma, ȳþerne for þā lifgandan frȳnd, ȳþerne for þā forðgefarenan. Ond æt forðsīþe ȳlc monn VI mæssan, ȳððe VI salteras sealma; ond æt sūþfōre ȳlc mon v peningas;
 590 ond æt hūsbryne ȳlc mon ānne pening. Ond gif hwylc man þone āndagan forgēmelēasige, æt forman cyrre III messan, æt ȳþerun cyrre v; æt þriddan cyrre ne scīre his nān man, būtun hit sīe for mettrumnesse ȳððe for hlāfordes nēode. Ond gif hwylc monn þone āndagan oferhebbe æt his gescote,
 595 bēte be twifealdun. Ond gief hwylc monn of þis gesērsceipe ȳþerne misgrēte, gebēte mid xxx peninga. þonne biddaþ wē for Godes lufun þæt ȳlc mann þās gemittinge mid rihte healde, swā wē hit mid rihte gerādod habbaþ. God ūs tō þām gefultumige.

XVII. LEECHDOMS

1. FOR BLAINS

Wið þā blegene. Genim nigon ǣgra ond sēoð hig fæste, ond nim þā geolcan ond dō þæt hwite aweg, ond mera ðā geolcan on ānre pannan, ond wring þæt wōs ût þurh ænne clāð; ond nim eall swā fela dropena wīnes swā ðæra ǣgra bēo, ond eall swā fela dropena unhālgodes eles, ond eall swā fela huniges 5 dropena, ond of finoles moran eall swā fela dropena. Genim þonne ond gedō hit eall tōsomne, ond wring ût þurh ænne clāð, ond syle þām menn etan. Him byð sōna sēl.

2. FOR BROKEN LIMBS

Gif scancan synd forode, nim bānwyrт, gecnūwa, gēot 10 ǣges þæt hwite, meng tōsomne scandoredum men. Wið foredum lime, lege þās sealfe on þæt forode lim, ond forlege mid elmrinde; dō spilc tō; eft simle nīwa oþþæt gehālod sīe; gerendra elmrinde ond ǣwyl swiðe; dō þonne of þā rinde; genim linsād, gegrind briwe wið þām elmes drænce; þæt bið 15 gōd sealf foredum lime.

3. FOR WOLF'S-BANE

Gif mon þung ete, ǣþege buteran ond drince; se þung gewīt on þā buteran. Eft wiþ þon stande on hēafde; ǣslēa him mon fela scearpenna on þām scancan; þonne gewīt ût þæt ǣtter þurh þā scearpan.

4. BEFORE FIGHTING

20 Gif mon fundige wiþ his fēond tō gefeohtanne, stæþ-swealwan briddas gesēoþe on wīne; ete þonne ār, oþþe wyllewætre sēoðe.

5. FOR FOOTSORENESS

Wiþ miclum gonge ofer land, þylæs hē tēorige, mucgwyrt nime him on hand, oþþe dō on his scō, þylæs hē mēþige. 25 Ond þonne hē niman wille ār sunnan ūpgange, cweþe þās word ārest: “*Tollam te, artemisia, ne lassus sum in uia.*” Gesēna hie þonne þū ūp tēo.

6. FOR BALDNESS

Gif mannes feax fealle, wyrc him sealfe. Nim þone miclan þung ond haransprecel ond ēawyrte nioþowearde ond feldwyrt; 30 wyrc of þāre wyrte ond of þisum eallum þā sealfe, ond of þāre buteran þe nān wæter on ne cōme. Gif feax fealle, āwylle eoforfearn ond beþe þæt hēafod mid þy swā wearme. Wiþ þon, gif man calu sīe, Plinius, se micla lāce, segþ þisne lācedōm: Genim dēade bēon, gebærne tō ahsan, linsād ēac, dō ele tō on 35 þæt, sēoþe swiþe lange ofer glēdum, āsēoh þonne ond āwringe ond nime welies lēaf, gecnūwige, gēote on þone ele, wylle eft hwile on glēdum, āsēoh þonne, smire mid aſter baþe.

Hēafodbæþ wið þon: weliges lēaf wylle on wætere; þweah mid þy ār þū hit smeruve, ond þā lēaf cnūa swā 40 gesoden; wrīþ on niht on, oþþæt hio sien drige, þæt þū mæge smerwan aſter mid þāre sealfe; dō swā XXX nihta; leng, gif his þearf sīe. Wiþþonþe hār ne weaxe, āmettan āgru genim, gnid, smit on þā stōwe; ne cymð þār nāfre ānig feax ūp.

45 Gif hār tō þicce sīe, genim swealwan, gebærn under tigelan tō ahsan, ond lāt scēadan þā ahsan on.

7. HOW TO APPLY LEECHDOMS

Hū mon scyle þone monnan innan ond ūtan lācian mid hātum ond cealdum. Innan, mid lactucan ond clātan ond cucurbitan; drince on wine; baþige hine on swētum wætre. Útan, hē is tō lācianne mid gerōsode ele ond tō smirwanne, 50 ond onlegena geworhte of wine ond wīnbergum, ond oft of butran ond of niwum weaxe ond of ysopo ond of ele onlegen geworht. Meng wiþ gōse smeru oððe swīnes rysle, ond wið rēcels ond mintan; ond þonne hē hine baþige, smire mid ele; meng wið croh.

55

Mettas him bēoð nytte þāþe gōd blōd wyrceað; swāswā sint scilfixas, finihte, ond hām ond wilda hænna, ond ealle þā fugelas þe on dūnum libbað, ond pipiones, þæt bēoð culfrena briddas, ond healfeald swīn, ond gāte flēsc, ond pysena sēaw mid hunige hwæthwega gepiperod. Ond eal ðās wætan þing 60 brēostum ond innoþum ne dugon; ne þæt wīn is tō þicgenne, þætte hæteþ ond wæteþ þone innoþ.

8. FOR SIDEACHE

Wyrc gōdne drenc wið sīdece: wyl betonican ond pollegian in aldrum wīne, dō in xxvii piporcornā gegrundenra, syle him on nihtnihstig gōdne scenc fulne wearmes, ond gereste 65 gōde hwile æfter ðām drencce on ðā sāran sīdan.

Wið ȝon ylcan: wyll in ealaþ þā hāran hūnan ond rūdan, geswēt mid hunige, syle drincan on mergene on nihtnihstig gōdne bollan fulne, ond oðerne þonne hē restan wille, ond symle reste ærest on ðā sāran sīdan, oððæt hē hāl sȳ.

70

Eft wið sīdece: genim hoclāf grēne, cnuca swiðe, mængc wið ele þæt hit sȳ swylce clām, clām ȝonne on ðā sīdan þār sē sȳ, ond wrið mid clāðe; lāt swā gewriðen þrēo niht; þonne bið se man hāl.

54 þon.

57 Not in MS.

63 pollegan.

64 piporecorn.

XVIII. PREFACE TO ALFRED'S *BLOOMS*

...Gaderode mē þonne kicglas ond stuþansceaftas ond lōhsceaftas, ond hylfa tō ǣlcum þāra tōla þe ic mid wircan cūðe, ond bohtimbru ond bolttimbru, ond tō ǣlcum þāra weorca þe ic wyrcan cūðe þā wlitegostan trēowo be þām 5 dēle ðe ic ǣberan mehte. Ne cōm ic nāþer mid ǣnre byrðene hām, þē mē ne lyste ealne þane wude hām brengan gif ic hyne ealne ǣberan mehte. On ǣlcum trēowe ic geseah hwæthwugu þæs þe ic æt hām beþorste. Forþām ic lāre ǣlcne ðāra þe maga sī ond manigne wān hæbbe, þæt hē 10 menige tō þām ilcan wuda þār ic ðās stuðansceaftas cearf; fetige hym þār mā, ond gefeðrige hys wānas mid fegrum gerdum, þat hē mage windan manigne smicerne wāg, ond manig ǣnlīc hūs settan ond fegerne tūn timbrian, ond þāra ond þār myrge ond sōfte mid mæge oneardian ǣgðerge 15 wintras ge sumeras, swāswā ic nū ne gȳt ne dyde. Ac sē þe mē lārde, þām se wudu līcode, sē mæg gedōn þæt ic sōftor eardian, ǣgðerge on þisum lānan stōcliffe be þis wege ðā hwīle þe ic on þisse weorulde bēo, ge ēac on þām ēcan hāme ǣ hē ūs gehāten hæfð þurh Sanctus Augustinus ond 20 Sanctus Gregorius ond Sanctus Ieronimus ond þurh manege օðre hālie fædras; swā ic gelyfe ēac þæt hē gedō for heora ealra earnunge, ǣgðerge þisne weg gelimpfulran gedō þonne hē ǣr þisum wes, ge hūru mīnes mōdes ēagan tōþām onge- lihte, þæt ic mage rihtne weg ǣredian tō þām ēcan hāme ond

1 Thus abruptly the MS. begins; kiglas. 5, 7 mehte. 7 treowo.
12 wan. 14 murge. 17 wæge. 18 while, hecan. 19 hefð.
20 sanctus. 21 օðre; MS. defective. 22, 24 weig. 23 hure.

tō þāre ēcan āre ond tō þāre ēcan reste, þe ūs gehāten is 25
þurh þā hālgan fæderas. Sie swā!

Nis hit nān wundor þēah man swilc ontimber gewirce,
ond ēac on þāre lāde ond ēac on þāre bytlinge; ac ālcne
man lyst, siððan hē ǣnig cotlýf on his hlāfordes lāne myd
his fultume getimbred hæfð, þæt hē hine mōte hwilum 30
þāron gerestan, ond huntigan ond fuglian ond fiscian, ond
his on gehwilce wisan tō þāre lāne tilian ǣgþærge on sāe ge
on lande, oð þone fyrst þe hē bōcland ond ēce yrfe þurh his
hlāfordes miltse geearnige. Swā gedō se welega Gifola sēðe 35
ǣgðer wilt, ge þissa lānenā stōclifa, ge þāra ēcena hāma!
Sē, ðe ǣgþer gescōp ond ǣgðeres wilt, forgife mē þæt mē tō
ǣgðrum onhagige, ge hēr nytwyrðe tō bēonne, ge hūru þider
tō cumane.

25 þam. 27 MS. defective. 28 þa (then some letters missing).

32 Not clear whether MS. has þāre or þere; lānenā, se. 33 oð oð, ǣce.

34 wile gagidfola. 35 egðer, stoclife. 37 nytwyrde.

XIX. : CHARMS

1. FOR BEWITCHED LAND

Hēr ys sēo bōt hū ðū meaht jīne aeceras bētan, gif hī nellaþ wel wexan, ofþe þār hwilc ungedēfe þing on gedōn bið on drȳ oððe on lyblāce.

Genim þonne on niht, ȳr hyt dagige, fēower tyrf on 5 fēower healfa þās landes, ond gemearca hū hȳ ȳr stōdon. Nim þonne ele ond hunig ond beorman, ond ȳelces fēos meolc þe on þām lande sȳ, ond ȳelces trēowcynnes dāel, þe on þām lande sȳ gewexen, būtan heardan bēaman, ond ȳelcre namcūþre wyrte dāel būtan glappan ānon; ond dō þonne 10 hāligwāter ȳāron, ond drȳpe þonne þriwa on þone staðol þāra turfa, ond cweþ ȳonne ȳās word: *Crescite wex, et multiplicamini* ond gemænigfealda, *et replete* ond gefyllie, *terram þās eorðan*; *in nomine Patris et Filii et Spiritus Sancti sitis benedicti*: ond *Pater noster* swā oft swā þæt 15 ȳðer. Ond bere siþjan ȳā turf tō circean, ond mæsseprēost ȳasinge fēower mæssan ofer þān turfona, ond wende man þæt grēne tō ȳān wēofode; ond siþjan gebringe man þā turf, þār hī ȳr wāron, ȳr sunnan setlgange. Ond hæbbe him gæworht of cwicbēame fēower Cr̄istes mālo, ond ȳawrite on 20 ȳelcon ende: Matheus ond Marcus, Lucas ond Iohannes. Lege þæt Cr̄istes māl on þone pyt neofeweardne; cweð ȳonne: *Crux Matheus, crux Marcus, crux Lucas, crux Sanctus Iohannes*. Nim ȳonne þā turf ond sete ȳārufon on, ond cweþ ȳonne nigon siþon þās word: *Crescite*, ond swā oft 25 *Pater noster*; ond wende þē þonne ēastweard, ond onlūt nigon siðon ēadmōdlice, ond cweð þonne þās word:

Ēastweard ic stande, ārena ic mē bidde:
 bidde ic þone māran Domine, bidde ȝone miclan
 Drihten,
 bidde ic ȝone hāligan heofonrīces Weard,
 eorðan ic bidde ond ȳpheofon, 30
 ond ȝā sōþan Sancta Marian,
 ond heofones meaht ond hēahreced,
 þæt ic mōte þis gealdor mid gife Drihtnes
 tōðum ontýnan þurh trumne geþanc;
 āweccan þās wāestmas ūs tō woruldnytte, 35
 gefyllan þās foldan mid fāste gelēafan,
 wlitigian þās wancgturf, swā se witega cwæð:
 þæt sē hæfde āre on eorþrīce sēþe ælmyssan
 dālde dōmlice, Drihtnes þances.

Wende þē ȝonne III sunganges, āstrece þē ȝonne on andlang, 40
 ond ārīm þār lētanias, ond cweð ȝonne *Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus* of ende; sing ȝonne *Benedicite* ȝāþenedon earmon, ond *Magnificat* ond *Pater noster* III; ond bebēod hit Crīste ond Sancta Marian ond þāre hālgan rōde tō lofe ond tō weorþinga ond āre, þām þe þæt land āge, ond eallon þām 45
 þe him underðēodde synt. Donne þæt eall sīe gedōn, ȝonne nime man uncūþ sēd æt ælmesmannum, ond selle him twā swylc swylce man æt him nime; ond gegaderie ealle his sulhgeteogo tōgædere; borige ȝonne on þām bēame stōr ond finol ond gehālgode sāpan ond gehālgod sealt. Nim ȝonne 50
 þæt sēd, sete on þās sūles bodig, cweð ȝonne:

Erce, Erce, Erce, eorþan mōdor,
 geunne þē se Alwalda, ēce Drihten,
 æcera wexendra ond wrīdendra,
 ēacniendra ond elniendra: 55
 sceafsta herse scīra wāestma,
 ond þāre brādan bere wāestma,
 ond þāre hwītan hwāete wāestma,
 ond ealra eorþan wāestma.
 Geunne him ēce Drihten

ond his hālige þe on heofonum synt,
 þæt hys yrþ sī gefriþod wið ealra fēonda gehwæne,
 ond hēo sī geborgen wið ealra bealwa gehwylc,
 þāra lyblāca geond land sāwen.

65 Nū ic bidde ȝone Waldend, sēðe ȝās woruld gescēop,
 þæt ne sȳ nān tōþas cwidol wif, ne tōþas crætig man,
 þæt āwendan ne mæge word þus gecwedene.

þonne man þā sulh forð drīfe ond þā forman furh onscēote,
 cweð þonne :

70 Hāl wes þū, folde, fīra mōdor,
 bēo þū grōwende on Godes fæþme,
 fōdre gefyllēd firum tō nyttē.

Nim þonne ālces cynnes melo, ond ābacē man innewerdre
 handa brādnæ hlāf, ond geclēd hine mid meolce ond mid
 75 hāligwætere, ond lecge under þā forman furh. Cweþ þonne :

Ful æcer fōdres fīra cinne,
 beorht, blōwende, þū geblētsod weorþ
 þās Hāligan noman, þe ȝās heofon gescēop,
 ond ȝās eorþan þe wē on lifiaþ;
 80 se God, sē þās grundas geworhte, geunne ūs grō-
 wende gife,
 þæt ūs corna gehwylc cume tō nyttē.

Cweð þonne III : *Crescite in nomine Patris, sitis benedicti ;*
Amen ond *Pater noster* þriwa.

2. FOR LOST CATTLE

Ne forstolen ne forholen nānuht þæsðe ic āge, þē mā ȝe
 85 mihte Herod ūrne Drihten ! Ic geþōhte Sancte Ēadelenan,
 ond ic geþōhte Crīst on rōde āhangen : swā ic þence ȝis feoh
 tō findanne, næs tō oþfeorrganne ; ond tō witanne, næs tō
 oðwyrceanne ; ond tō lufianne, næs tō oðlædanne.

90 Gārmund, Godes ȝegen,
 find þæt feoh ond fere þæt feoh
 ond hafa þæt feoh ond heald þæt feoh

61 efonum.

67 worud.

73 Innewerdne.

75 cweþe.

82 sit. 84 na. 85 drihen.

ond fere hām þæt feoh,
 þæt hē nāfre nabbe landes þæt hē hit oðlæde,
 ne foldan þæt hē hit oðferie,
 ne hūsa þæt hē hit oðhealde.

95

Gyf hyt hwā gedō, ne gedīge hit him nāfre.
 Binnan þrym nihtum cunne ic his mihta, his mægen
 ond his mundræftas.

Eall hē wearngie swā fȳer wudu wearngie,
 swā brēmel þēo, swā þystel,
 sēðe þis feoh oðfergean þence,
 oððe ȳis orf oðehtian ȳence.

100

94 Not in MS. 95 oð hit healde. 97 mægen ond his mihta.
 98 weornige, syer, weornie. 99 breðel.

XX. RIDDLES

1. RIDDLE IX

Mec on þisum dagum dēadne ofgēafun
fēder ond mōdor; ne wās mē feorh þā gēn,
ealdor in innan. þā mec ān ongon
wel hold mē gewēdum þecca,
5 hēold ond freoþode, hlēosceorpe wrāh
swē ārlīce swā hire āgen bearn,
oþþæt ic under scēate, swā mīn gesceapu wāron,
ungesibbum wearð ēacen gāste.
Mec sēo friþemāg fēdde siþjan,
10 oþþæt ic āwēox, widdor meahte
siþas āsettan; hēo hæfde swāsra þy lās
suna ond dohtra, þy hēo swā dyde.

2. RIDDLE X

Neb wās mīn on nearwe, ond ic neoþan wātre,
flōde, underflōwen, firgenstrēamum
swiþe besuncen; ond on sunde āwōx
ufan yþum þeaht, ānum getenge
līþendum wuda līce mīne;
5 hæfde feorh cwico, þā ic of fæðmum cwōm
brimes ond bēames on blacum hrægle.
Sume wāron hwīte hyrste mīne,
þā mec lifgende lyft ūpp āhōf,
wind of wāge; siþjan wide bær
10 ofer seolhbaþo. Saga hwāt ic hātte.

1 ofgeafum.

3 Not in MS.

4 weccan.

6 snearlice.

X. 7 hrægl.

3. RIDDLE XVI

Oft ic sceal wiþ wāge winnan ond wiþ winde feohtan ;
 somod wið þām sæcce, þonne ic sēcan gewīte
 eorþan yþum þeaht: mē biþ se ēþel fremde.

5
 Ic bēom strong þās gewinnes, gif ic stille weorþe ;
 gif mē þās tōsāleð, hī bēoð swīþran þonne ic
 ond mec slītende sōna flýmað ;
 willað oþfergan þæt ic friþian sceal.

Ic him þæt forstonde, gif mīn steort þolað
 ond mec stīþne wiþ stānas mōton
 fæste gehabban. Frige hwæt ic hātte.

10

4. RIDDLE XXI

Neb is mīn nīþerweard ; nēol ic fēre
 ond be grunde grāfe, geonge swā mē wīsað
 hār holtes fēond ; ond hlāford mīn
 on wōh fāreð, weard, æt steorte,

wrīgaþ on wonge, wegeð mec ond þyð,
 sāweþ on swæð mīn. Ic snyþige forð
 brungen of bearwe, bunden cræfte,
 wegen on wāgne ; hæbbe wundra fela.

Mē biþ gongendre grēne on healfe,
 ond mīn swæð sweotol sweart on öþre.

10
 Mē þurh hrycg wrecen hongaþ under
 ān orþonec pil, öþer on hēafde
 fæst ond forðweard fealleþ on sīdan,
 þæt ic tōþum tere, gif mē teala þēnaþ
 hindeweardre þæt biþ hlāford mīn.

15

10

15

5. RIDDLE XXVII

Ic eom weorð werum, wīde funden,
 brungen of bearwum ond of burghleoþum,
 of denum ond of dūnum. Dæges mec wāgun
 feþre on lifte, feredon mid liste

5 under hrōfes hlēo. Hæleð mec siþþan
 baþedan in bydene. Nū ic eom bindere
 ond swingere, sōna weorpere;
 efne tō eorþan hwilum ealdne ceorl.
 Sōna þæt onfindeð sē þe mec fēhð ongēan
 10 ond wið mægenþisan mīnre genæsteð,
 þæt hē hryce ge sceal hrūsan sēcan,
 gif hē unrādes ǣr ne geswiceð;
 strengo bistolen, strong on sprāce,
 mægene binumen, nāh his mōdes geweald,
 15 fōta ne folma. Frige hwæt ic hātte,
 ðe on eorþan swā esnas binde
 dole æfter dyntum be dæges lēohte.

6. PART OF RIDDLE XL

45 Ic eom micle yldra þonne ymbhwyrft þas
 oþþe þes middangeard meahte geweorþan:
 ond ic giestron wæs geong ǣcenned
 māre tō monnum þurh minre mōdor hrif.
 Ic eom fægerre frætwum goldes,
 50 þeah hit mon ǣwerge wirum ûtan:
 ic eom wyrslīcre þonne þes wudu fūla
 oððe þis wāroð þe hēr ǣworpen ligeð.
 55 Ic eorþan eom ǣghwāer brādre,
 ond widgielra þonne þes wong grēna:
 folm mec mæg bifōn, ond fingras þrý
 ûtan ǣaþe ealle ymbclyppan.
 Heardra ic eom ond caldra þonne se hearda forst,
 hrīm heoruzrimma, þonne hē tō hrūsan cymeð:
 60 ic eom Ulcanus ȳpirnendan
 lēohtan lēoman, lēze, hātra.
 Ic eom on ȝōman ȝēna swētra,
 þonne þū bēobrēad blende mid huniȝe:
 swylce ic eom wrāþre þonne wermōd sȳ,

þe hēr on hyrstum heasewe stondeþ.

IC mēsan mæȝ meahtelicor

ond efnetan ealdum þyrse:

ond ic gesæliȝ mæȝ symle lifȝan,

þēah ic ætes ne sȳ æfre tō fēore.

65

IC mæg fromlicor flēogan þonne pernex

oþþe earn oþþe hafoc æfre meahte;

nis zefferus se swifta wind

þæt swā fromlice mæg fēran æghwār:

mē is snægl swiftra, snelra regnwyrm,

70

ond fenýce före hrēþre;

is þæs gores sunu gonge hrædra

þone wē wifel wordum nemnað.

Hefigere ic eom micle þonne sē hāra stān

75

oþþe unlýtel lēades clympre:

lēohtre ic eom micle þonne þes lýtla wyrm

þe hēr on flōde gæð fōtum drȳge.

Flinte ic eom heardra þe þis fȳr drīfeþ

of þisum strongan stýle heardan:

80

hnescre ic eom micle halsrefeþre

sēo hēr on winde wāeweð on lyfte.

IC eorþan eom æghwār brādre,

ond widgelra þonne þes wong grēna;

ic úttor eal ymbwinde

85

wrætlice gewefen wundorcræfte.

7. RIDDLE XLVII

Moððe word fræt. Mē þæt þūhte

wrætlicu wyrd, þā ic þæt wundor gefrægn,

þæt se wyrm forswælg wera gied sumes,

þeof in þystro þrymfæstne cwide

5

ond þæs strangan staþol. Stælgiest ne wæs

wihte þy glēawra, þe hē þām wordum swealg.

8. RIDDLE LVII

5
 Ȑēos lyft byreð lȳtle wihte
 ofer beorghleoþa, þā sind blace swiþe,
 swearte, salopāde. Sanges rōfe
 hēapum fērað, hlūde cirmað;
 tredað bearonæssas, hwilum burgsalo
 niþþa bearna. Nemnað hȳ sylfe.

9. RIDDLE LX

10
 Ic wæs be sonde sāwealle nēah,
 æt merefaroþe; mīnum gewunade
 frumstaþole fæst. Fēa Ȑēnig wæs
 monna cynnes, þæt mīnne þær
 on ānāede eard behēolde,
 ac mec ūhtna gehwām yð sīo brūne
 lagufæðme beleolc. Lȳt ic wēnde,
 þæt ic Ȑēr oþþe sīð Ȑēfre sceolde
 ofer meodusetla mūðlēas sprecan,
 wordum wrixlan. þæt is wundres dāl
 on sefan searolic þām þe swylc ne conn,
 hū mec seaxes ord ond sēo swiþre hond,
 eorles ingeþonc ond ord somod,
 þingum geþýdan; þæt ic wiþ þē sceolde
 for unc ānum twām Ȑērendsprāece
 ābēodan bealdlice, swā hit beorna mā,
 uncre wordcwidas, widdor ne mānden.

3 rope.

9 Not in MS.

12 seaxeð.

15 twah.

XXI. GNOMIC VERSES

Stýran sceal mon strongum mōde. Storm oft holm
gebringeð,

geofen in grimmum sālum; onginnað grome fundian
fealwe on feorran tō londe, hwæþer he fæste stonde;
weallas him wiþre healdað; him bið wind gemāne.

Swā biþ sē smilte 55
þonne hȳ wind ne weceð,

swā bēoþ þeoda geþwāre þonne hȳ geþingad habbað;
gesittað him on gesundum þingum ond þonne mid ge-
sīþum healdaþ.

Cēne men gecynde rice. Cyning biþ anwealdes georn.
Lāð sē þe londes monað, lēof sē þe māre bēodeð. 60

þrym sceal mid wlenco, þriste mid cēnum;
sceolun bū recene beadwe fremman.

Earl sceal on ēos bōge. Ēorod sceal getrume rīdan,
fæste fēþa stondan. Fāmne æt hyre bordan geriseð;
widgongel wif word gespringeð; oft hȳ mon wommum
bilihð; 65

hæleð hȳ hospe mānað; oft hyre hlēor ābrēoþeð.
Sceomiande man sceal in sceade hweorfan, scīr in lēohte
geriseð.

Hond sceal hēofod inwyrcan, hord in strēonum bidan,
gifstōl gegierwed stondan, hwonne hine guman ge-
dālen;

gīfre biþ sē þām golde onfēhð, guma þās on hēahsetle
geneah; 70

lēan sceal, gif wē lēogan nellað, þām þe ūs þās lisse
getēode.

Forst sceal frēosan; fyr wudu meltan;
 eorþe grōwan; is brygian,
 waeter helm wegan, wundrum lūcan
 75 eorþan cīþas. An sceal inbindan
 forstes fetre, felameahtig God.
 Winter sceal geweorpan, weder eft cuman,
 sumor swegle hāt. Sund unstille.
 Dēop dēadra weg dyrne bið lengest.
 80 Holen sceal in āled; yrfe gedāled
 dēades monnes. Dōm biþ sēlast.
 Cyning sceal mid cēape cwēne gebicgan,
 būnum ond bēagum; bū sceolon ārest
 geofum gōd wesan. Gūð sceal in eorle,
 85 wig, geweaxan; ond wif geþeon
 lēof mid hyre lēodum, lēohtmōd wesan,
 rūne healdan; rūmheort bēon
 mēarum ond māþum; meodorādenne
 for gesiðmægen symle āghwār
 90 eodor āþelinga ārest gegrētan,
 forman fulle tō frēan hond
 ricene gerēcan; ond him rād witan,
 boldāgendum, bām aþtsomne.
 Scip sceal genægled, scyld gebunden,
 95 lēoht linden bord. Lēof wilcuma
 Frýsan wife þonne flota stondeð;
 bið his cēol cumen and hyre ceorl tō hām,
 āgen ātgeofa, and hēo hine in laðaþ,
 wæsceð his wārig hrægl and him syleþ wāde 'niwe;
 100 liþ him on londe þæs his lufu bædeð.

Rād biþ nyttost,

120 yfel unnyttost, þæt unlād nimeð.
 Gōd bið genge, ond wiþ God lenge.
 Hyge sceal gehealden, hond gewealden.
 Sēo sceal in ēagan; snyttro in brēostum,
 þær bið þæs monnes mōdgeþoncas.
 125 Mūþa gehwylc mete þearf; māl sceolon tidum gongan.

Gold geriseþ on guman sweorde;
sellic sigesceorp, sinc, on cwēne;
gōd scop gumum; gārnīþ werum,
wig tōwiþre wiefreoða healdan.

Scyld sceal cempan, sceafit rēafere;
sceal brȳde bēag, bēc leornere,
hūsl hālgum men, hāþnum synne.

XXII. DEOR

Wēland him be Wūrman wræces cunnade,
ānhȳdig eorl earfoþa drēag,

hæfde him tō gesiþþe sorge ond longaþ,
wintercealde wræce; wēan oft onfond,
5 siþþan hine Niðhād on nēde legde,
swongre seonobenne on sýllan monn.

þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

Beadohilde ne wæs hyre brōþra dēaþ
on sefan swā sār swā hyre sylfre þing,
10 þæt hēo gearolice ongieten hæfde,
þæt hēo ēacen wæs; æfre ne meahte
þriste geþencan hū ymb þæt sceolde.
Wē þæt mæð Hilde monge gefrugnon.
þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

15 Wurdon grundlēase Gēates frīge,
þæt him sēo sorglufu slāp ealle binōm.
þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

Ðēodrīc āhte þrītig wintra
Māringa burg; þæt wæs monegum cūþ.
20 þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

Wē geāscodan Eōrmanrīces
wylfenne geþōht (āhte wīde folc
Gotena rīces); þæt wæs grim cyning.
Sæt secg monig sorgum gebunden,
25 wēan on wēnan, wȳscte geneahhe
þæt þæs cynerīces ofercumen wāre.
þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

Siteð sorgcearig, sēlum bidæled,
 on sefan sweorceð, sylfum þinceð
 þæt sý endelēas earfoða dæl. 30
 Mæg þonne geþencan þæt geond þās woruld
 wītig Dryhten wendeþ geneahhe,
 eorle monegum āre gescēawað,
 wiſlicne blæd, sumum wēana dæl.
 þæt ic bi mē sylfum secgan wille,
 þæt ic hwile wæs Heodenīga scop,
 dryhtne dȳre; mē wæs Dēor noma. 35
 Āhte ic fela wintra folgað tilne,
 holdne hlāford, oþþæt Heorrenda nū,
 lēoðcraeftig monn, londryht geþāh
 þæt mē eorla hlēo ār gesealde. 40
 þās oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

30 earfoda.

XXIII. THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE

Eom nū hēr cumen
on cēolþele, ond nu cunnan scealt
hū þū ymb mōdlufan mines frēan
10 on hyge hycge. Ic gehātan dear
þæt þū þār tīrfæste trēowe findest.
Hwæt! þec þonne biddan hēt sē þisne bēam āgrōf
þæt þū sinchroden sylf gemunde
on gewitlocan wordbēotunga,
15 þe git on āerdagum oft gesprēcon
þenden git mōston on meoduburgum
eard weardigan, ān lond būgan,
frēondscype fremman; hine fēhþo ādrāf
of sigeþeode. Hēht nū sylfa þe
20 lustum lāran þæt þū lagu drēfde,
syþjan þū gehyrde on hliþes āoran
galan gēomorne gēac on bearwe.
Ne lāet þū þec siþjan sīþes getwāfan,
lāde gelettan, lifgendne monn.
25 Ongin mere sēcan, māwes ēþel,
onsite sānanacan, þæt þū sūð heonan
ofer merelāde monnan findest,
þār se þēoden is þīn on wēnum.

45 Nū se mon hafað
wēan oferwunnen; nis him wilna gād
ne mēara ne māðma ne meododrēama,
ānges ofer eorþan eorlgestrēona,

þēodnes dohtor, gif hē þin beneah.
 Ofer eald gebēot incer twēga
 gehyrde ic ætsomne þ R geador
 ƿ. ƿ. ond ƿ. aþe benemnan,
 þæt hē þā wāre ond þā winetrēowe 50
 be him lifgendum lāstan wolde,
 þe git on ærdagum oft gespræcon.

48 genyre or gehyre.
 52 gespræconn.

49 The third rune may be for D or M.

XXIV. THE WANDERER

Oft him ānhaga āre gebideð,
Metudes miltse, þeahþe hē mōdcearig
geond lagulāde longe sceolde
hrēran mid hondum hrimcealde sāe,
wādan wraclāstas: wyrd bið ful ārēd.
Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
wrāþra wælsleahta, winemāðga hryre:
"Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
mine ceare cwīþan; nis nū cwicra nān
þe ic him mōdsefan minne durre
sweotule āsecgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
þæt bið in eorle indryhten þēaw,
þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
healde his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille.
15 Ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstondan,
ne se hrēo hyge helpe gefremman;
forðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
Swā ic mōdsefan minne sceolde
20 oft earmcearig, ēðle bidæled,
frēomāðgum feor, feterum sāelan,
sīþan gēara iū goldwine minne
hrūse heolstre biwrah, ond ic hēan þonan
wōd wintercearig ofer waþema gebind,
sōhte sele drēorig since bryttan,
hwār ic feor oþþe nēah findan meahte
þone þe in meoduhealle minne wisse,

ofþe mec frēondlēasne frēfran wolde,
 wenian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
 hū slīþen bið sorg tō gefēran 30
 þām þe him lȳt hafað lēofra geholena;
 warað hine wræclāst, nales wunden gold,
 ferðloca frēorig, nalæs foldan blæd;
 gemon hē selesecgas ond sincþege,
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine 35
 wenede tō wiste. Wyn eal gedrēas.
 Forþon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
 lēofes lārcwidum longe forþolian,
 þonne sorg ond slāp somod ætgædre
 earmne ānhogan oft gebindað— 40
 þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten
 clyppe ond cysse, ond on cnēo lecge
 honda ond hēafod, swā hē hwilum ār
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac. *Wīca*
 Donne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma,
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wēgas,
 baþian brimfuglas, brādan feþra,
 hrēasan hrīm ond snāw hagle gemenged. 45
 þonne bēoð þy hefigran heortan benne
 sāre æfter swāsne; sorg bið geniwad.
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfes;
 grēteð gliwstafum, georne geondscēawað,
 secga geseldan; swimmað eft on weg; 50
 flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
 cūðra cwidegiedda. Cearo bið geniwad
 þām þe sendan sceal swiþe geneahhe
 ofer waþema gebind wērigne sefan. 55
 Forþon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
 for hwan mōdsefa mīn ne gesweorce,
 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence,
 hū hi færlice flet ofgēafon, 60
 mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þes middangeard
 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð ond fealleþ;

D 1.

forþon ne mæg wearþan wīs wer ǣr hē ǣge
 65 wintra dæl in woruldrīce. Wita sceal geþyldig;
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort, ne tō hrædwyrde,
 ne tō wāc wīga, ne tō wanhyðig, as a wealth
 ne tō forht, ne tō fægen, ne tō feohgīfre,
 ne nāfre gielpes tō georn ǣr hē geare cunne.
 70 Beorn sceal gebīdan þonne hē bēot spriceð,
 oþþæt collenferð cunne gearwe
 hwider hreþra gehygð hweorfan wille.

Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið
 þonne ealre þisne worulde wela wēste stondeð;

75 swā nū missenlice geond þisne middangeard
 winde biwāune weallas stondaþ,
 hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas,
 woriað þā winsalo, waldend licgað
 drēame bidrorene. Duguð eal gecrong
 80 wlone bī wealle: sume wīg fornōm,
 ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
 ofer hēanne holm, sumne se hāra wulf
 dēaðe gedælde, sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscrāfe eorl gehyðde.)

85 Yþde swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend
 oþþæt burgwara brahtma lēase,
 eald enta geweorc īdlu, stōdon.”
 Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse geþōhte,
 ond þis deorce lif dēope geondþenceð,
 90 frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon
 wælsleahta worn, ond þās word ācwið:
 “Hwār cwōm mearg? hwār cwōm mago? hwār
 cwōm māþþumgyfa?

hwār cwōm symbla gesetu? hwār sindon sele-
 drēamas?

Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!
 95 ēalā þeodnes þrym! Hū sēo þrāg gewāt,
 genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wāre.
 Stondeð nū on lāste lēofre duguþe
 weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh;

eorlas fornōman asca þrýþe,
 wāpen wælgifru, wyrd sēo māre ;
 ond þās stānhleoþu stormas cnyssað,
 hrīð hrēosende hrūsan bindeð,
 wintres wōma, þonne won cymeð,
 nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsendeð
 hrēo hæglfare hæleþum on andan.

100

Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rīce ;
 onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heofonum.

Hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,
 hēr bið mon lāne, hēr bið māg lāne ;
 eal þis eorþan gesteal īidel weorþeð.”

110

Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt
 rūne.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð ; ne sceal nāfre
 his torn tō rycene

beorn of his brēostum ācȳþan, nemþe hē āer þā
 bōte cunne,

eorl, mid elne gefremman. Wel bið þām þe him
 āre sēceð,

frōfre, tō Fæder on heofonum, þār ūs eal sēo
 fæstnung stondeð.

115

102 hruse.

XXV. WALDERE

1. HILDEGYTH SPEAKS

...hyrde hyne georne:

“Hūru Wēlandes worc ne geswiceð
monna ānigum ðāra ðe Mimming can
heardne gehealdan. Oft æt hilde gedrēas
swātfāg ond sweordwund secg æfter ōðrum.
5 Ætlan ordwyga, ne lāt ðīn ellen nūgȳt
gedrēosan tō dæge, dryhtscipe...

Nū is se dæg cumen,

þæt ðū scealt āninga ōðer twēga:

10 lif forlēosan, oððe lange dōm
āgan mid eldum, Ælfheres sunu.

Nalles ic ðē, wine mīn, wordum cīde,
ðȳ ic ðē gesāwe æt ðām sweordplegan
ðurh edwitscype āniges monnes

15 wig forbūgan, oððe on weal flēon,
lice beorgan, ðēahþe lāðra fela
ðīnne byrnhomon billum hēowun;

ac ðū symle furðor feohtan sōhtest,
māl ofer mearce; ðȳ ic ðē metod ondrēd,
20 þæt ðū tō fyrenlice feohtan sōhtest
æt ðām ætstealle, ōðres monnes

wigrādenne. Weorða ðē selfne
gōdum dādum, ðendēn ðīn God recce.

Ne murn ðū for þī mēce; ðē wearð māðma cyst
25 gifeðe tō ēoce, mid ðȳ ðū Gūðhere scealt
bēot forbīgan, ðæsðe hē ðās beaduwe ongan
mid unryhte ārest sēcan.

Forsōc hē ðām swurde ond ðām syncfatum,
bēaga mānigo; nū sceal bēga lēas

4 hearne. 5 sec. 8 ac; no gap between dryhtscipe and ac.

Cosijn would excise to dæge, reading gedreosan, dryhtscipe. Ac is se dæg cumen. 13 wlegan. 25 gifede. 29 beaga.

hworfan from ðisse hilde hlāfurd, sēcan
ealdne ēsel, oððe hēr ēr swefan
gif hē ðā...."

30

2. GUTHHERE AND WALDERE

" ...mēce bæteran

būton ðām ānum, ðe ic ēac hafa
on stānfate stille gehīded.

35

Ic wāt þæt hit ðōhte Ȑēodric Widian
selfum onsendon, ond ēac sinc micel
māðma mid ði mēce, monig Ȑōres mid him
golde gegirwan; iūlēan genam

40

þæsðe hine of nearwum Niðhādes māg,
Wēlandes bearn, Widia, ūt forlēt,
ðurh fifela gefeald forð Ȑōnette."

Waldere maðelode, wiga ellenrōf,
hæfde him on handa hildefrōfre,
gūðbillas gripe, gyddode wordum : 45
"Hwæt! Ȑū hūru wēndest, wine Burgenda,
þæt mē Hagenan hand hilde gefremede
ond getwāmde fēðewigges. Feta, gyf Ȑū dyrre,
æt Ȑus heaðuwērigan hāre byrnan.

45

Standeð mē hēr on eaxelum Ȑelfheres lāf,
gōd ond gēapneb, golde geweorðod,
ealles unscende, æðelinges rēaf
tō habbanne þonne hand wereð
feorhhord fēondum; ne bið flāh wið mē,
þonne nū unmāgas eft ongynnað, 55
mēcum gemētað, swā gē mē dydon.

55

Ȑēah mæg sige syllan sē ðe symle byð
recen ond rēdfest ryhta gehwilces;
sē ðe him tō ðām Hālgan helpe gelifeð,
tō Gode gioce, hē þær gearo findeð, 60
gif Ȑā earnunga ēr geðenceð.

60

þonne mōten wlance. welan britnian,
ēhtum wealdan: þæt is...."

33 me supplied.

36 ic.

37 ons..don.

44 hildefrore.

45 gūðbilla.

50 standeð.

53 had.

54 he...fah.

55 Word uncertain.

58 recon.

62 mtoten.

XXVI. BEOWULF

1. OF SCYLD

Hwæt! wē Gārdena in gēardagum
þeodcyninga þrūn gefrūnon, þe
hū ðā æþelingas ellen fremedon.
Oft Scyld Scēfing sceafena þrēatum,
5 monegum māgþum meodoſetla oftēah,
egsode eōrlas, syððah ǣrest wearð
feasceaſt funden; hē þās frōfre gebād,
wēox under wolenum, weorðmyndum þāli,
oðþæt him æghwylc ymbsittendra
10 ofer hronrāde hȳrañ scolde,
gomban gyldan; þæt wæs gōd cyning.
Ðām eafera wæs æfter cenned
geong in gearduñ; þone God sende
folce tō frōfre; fyrenðearfe ongeat,
15 þæt hie ær drugon aldorlēase
lange hwile. Him þās Liffra, ^þ ~~lif~~
wuldres Wealdend, woroldāre forgeaf;
Bēowulf wæs brēme (blæd wiðe sprang),
Scyldes eafera Scedelandum in.
20 Swā sceal geong guma gōde gewyrcean,
fromum feohgiftum, on fæder bearme,
þæt hine on ylde eft gewunigen
wilgesiþas, þonne wig cumē,
lēode gelæſtēn; lofdædum sceal
25 in māgþa gehwāre man geþeon.
Him ðā Scyld gewāt tō gescæphwile -

felahrōr fēran on Frēan wārē;
 hī hyne þā ætbāron tō brīmēs faroðe,
 swās gesiþas, swā hē selfa bæd,
 þēden wordum wēold wine Scyldinga;
 lēof landfruma lange āhte
 þār æt hȳðe stōd hringedstefna
 30 ȳsig ond ȳtfūs, æbelinges fær;
 ȳlēdon þā lēofne þēoden,
 þēaga bryttan, on bearm scipes,
 mārne be māste. ȳlēr wās mādma fela,
 of feorwegum frætwa gelēded.
 Ne hȳrde ic cȳmlicor cēol gegyrwan
 hildewēpnum ond heādowēdum,
 35 billum ond byrnūm; him on bearme lāg
 mādma mānigo, þā him mīd scoldōn
 on flōdes āht feor gewitān.
 Nalæs hī hine lāssan lācum tēodān,
 40 þēodgestrēonum, þonne þā dydon
 þe hine æt frūmſcēafte forð onsendon
 ænne ofer ȳðe umborwēsende.
 45 ȳlāgēt hie him āsetton segen gyldenne
 hēah ofer hēafod, lēton holm beran,
 gēafon on gārsecg; him wās gēomor sefa,
 murnende mōd. Men ne cunnon
 50 secgan tō sōðe, selerēdende,
 hæleð under heofenum, hwā þām hlāste onfēng.

2. BEOWULF'S SWIMMING-MATCH WITH BRECA

Unferð māfelode, Ecglāfes bearn,
 500 þe æt fōtum sät frēan Scyldinga,
 onband beadtrūne (wās him Bēowulfes sīð,
 mōdges merefaran, micel æfþunca,
 forþonþe hē ne ȳþe þæt ānig ȳðer man,
 ȳfre mārða þon mā middan-geardes.

505 gehēdde under heofenum þonne hē sylfa);
 "Eart þū se Bēowulf sēþe wið Brecan wunne,
 on sidne sā ymb sund flite,
 510 ðær git for wlence wada cunnedon,
 ond for dolgilpe on dēop wāter
 aldrum nēðdon? Ne inc ēnig mon,
 ne lēof ne lāð, belēan mihte
 sorhfullne sīð, þā git on sund rēon;
 515 þær git ēagorstrēam earmum þehton,
 māton merestrēta, mundum brugdon,
 glidon ofer gārsecg; geofon yþum wēol,
 wintrys wylme. Git on wāteres ēht
 seofon niht swuncon; hē þē æt sunde oferflāt,
 hæfde māre mægen. þā hine on morgentid
 on Heaþorāmās holm ūp ætbær;
 520 ðonon hē gesōhte swāsne ēðel,
 lēof his lēodum lond Brondinga,
 freoðoburh fāgere, þær hē folc āhte,
 burh ond bēagas. Bēot eal wið þē
 sunu Bēanstānes sōðe gelāste.
 525 Donne wēnē ic tō þē wyrsan geþingea,
 ðēah þū heaðo-rāsa gehwār dohte,
 grimrē gūðe, gif þū Grendles dearst
 nihtlongne fyrst nēan bīdan."

Bēowulf maþelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:
 530 "Hwæt! þū worn fela, wine mīn Unferð
 bēore druncen ymb Brecan sprāece,
 sægdest from his sīðe. Sōð ic talige,
 þæt ic merestrengo māran āhte,
 earfeþo on yþum, 535 ðonne ēnig Ȥer man.
 Wit þæt gecwādon enihtwesende
 ond gebēotedon (wāron bēgen þāgit
 on geogoðfeore), þæt wit on gārsecg ūt
 aldrum nēðdon; ond þæt geafndon swā.
 Hæfdon swurd nacod, 540 þā wit on sund rēon,
 heard on handa; wit unc wið hronfixas
 werian þōhton. Nō hē wiht fram mē

flōdýþum feor flētan meahte,
 hraþor on holme; nō ic fram him wolde. 545
 Ðā wit ætsomne on sē wāron
 fīf nihta fyrst, oþþæt unc flōd tōdrāf,
 wado weallende; wedera cealdost,
 nīpende niht ond norþan wind,
 heaðogrim ondhwearf; hrēo wāron yþa.
 Wæs merefixa mōd onhrēred;
 þær mē wið lāðum līcsyrce mīn,
 heard hondlocen, helpe gefremede,
 beadohrægl brōden on brēostum læg,
 golde gegyrwed. Mē tō grunde tēah
 fāh fēondscāða, fæste hæfde
 grim on grāpe; hwæþre mē gyfēþe wearð, 555
 þæt ic āglæcan orde geræhte,
 hildebille; heaþorās fornām
 mihtig meredēor þurh mine hand.
 Swā mec gelōme lāðgetēonan
 þrēatedon þearle. Ic him þēnode *remed*
 dēoran sweorde, swā hit gedēfe wæs;
at all næs hie ðære fylle gefēan hæfdon,
 mānfordællan, þæt hie mē þēgon, *takerat*
 symbol ymbসæton sægrunde nēah;
 ac on mergenne mēcum wunde 565
 be yðlāfe uppe lāgon,
 sweordum āswefede, þæt syðjan nā
 ymb brontnē ford brimliðende
 lāde ne *letton*. Lēoht ēastan cōm,
 beorht bēacen Godes (brimū swaþredon),
 þæt ic sānæssas gesēon mihte, 570
 windige weallas. Wyrd oft nereð
 unfægne eorl, þonne his ellen dēah.
 Hwæþere mē gesælde, þæt ic mid sweorde ofslōh
 niceras nigene. Nō ic on niht gefrægn,
 under heofones hwealf heardran feohtan,
 ne on ēgstrēamum earmran mannon;
 hwæþere ic fāra fēng feore gedigde,

sīþes wērig. 580 Dā mec sāe oþbær,
 flōd æfter faroðe, on Finna land,
 wādu weallendu. Nō ic wiht fram þē
 swylcra searoniða secgan hýrde,
 billa brōgan; Breca nāfre git
 æt heaðolāce, ne gehwæþer incer,
585 swā dēorlice dād gefremede
 fāguim swoordum (nō ic þās *fela* gylpe),
 þēah ðū þinum brōðrum tō banan wurde,
 hēafodmāgum; þās þū in helle scealt
 werhōd drēogan, þēah þin wit duge.
590 Sege ic þē tō sōðe, sunu Eglāfes,
 þāt nāfre Grendel swā fela gryra gefremede,
 atol ȝeglāca, ealdre þinum,
 hýnðo on Heorote, gif þin hige wāre,
 sefa, swā searogrim, swā þū self talast;
595 ac hē hafað onfunden þāt hē þā fāhōd ne þearf,
 atole ecgþræce, ēower lēode
 swiðe onsittan. mimaw Sigescyldinga;
 nymeð nýdbāde, nānegum ārað
 lēode Deniga, ac hē lust wigeð,
600 swēfeð ond sendeþ, secce ne wēneþ
 tō Gādenum. Ac ic him Gēata sceal
 eafōð ond ellen ungēara nū
 gūþe gebēodan. 605 Gāþ eft sē þe mōt
 tō medo mōdig, siþan morgenlēoht
 ofer ylda bearn Ȥþres dōgores,
 sunne sweglwered, sūþan scīneð."

3. THE VENGEANCE OF GRENDEL'S MOTHER

Sigan þā tō slāpe. Sum sāre angeald
 ȝefnæraste, swā him ful oft gelamp,
 siþan goldsele Grendel warode,
 unriht æfndē, oþþæt ende becwōm,

swylt æfter synnum. | þæt gesyne wearþ, 1255
 widcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þágýt
 lifde æfter lāþum, lange þrāge
 æfter gūðceare; Grendles mōdor,
 1260 ȝdes, aglæcwif, yrmþe gemunde,
 sēþe wæteregesan wunian scolde,
 cealde strēamas, siþðan Cāin wearð
 tō ecgbanan āngan brēþer,
 fæderenmæge; hē þā fāg gewāt,
 morþre gemearcod, mandrēam flēon,
 wēsten warode. | þanon wōc fela 1265
 gēosceaftgāsta; wæs þāra Grendel sum,
 heorowearh hētelic, | sē aet Heorote fand
 wæccendne wer wiges bidan.

þær him aglæca ætgrāpe wearð; 1270
 hwæþre hē gemunde mægenes strenge,
 gimfæste gife, ðe him God sealde,
 ond him tō Anwaldan āre gelyfde,
 frōfre ond fultum; ðy hē þone fēond ofercwōm,
 gehnægde hellegāst. | þā hē hēan gewāt, 1275
 drēame bedæled, dēaþwic sēon,
 mancynnes fēond. Ond his mōdor þágýt
 gīfre ond galgmōd gegān wolde
 sorhfulne sīð, sunu dēað wrecan; 1280
 cōm þā tō Heorote, ðær Hringdene
 geond þæt sæld swæfun. | þā ðær sōna wearð
 edhwýrst eorlum, siþðan inne fealh
 Grendles mōdor. Wæs se gryre lāssa
 efne swā micle, swā bið mægþa cræft,
 wiggryre wifes, be wæpnedmen,

ponne heoru bunden, hamere gēþrūen 1285
 swēord swāte fāh, swin ofer helme
 ecgum dyhtig andweard scireð. | *tear 52*
 Dā wæs on healle heardecg togen
 swēord ofer setlum, sīdrand manig
 hafen handa fæst; hēlm ne gemunde,
 byrnān side, þā hine se brōga angeat.

1295 Hēo wæs on ofste, wolde ūt þanon
fēore beorgan, þā hēo onfunden wæs;
hraðe hēo æþelinga ānne hæfde
fæste befangén; þā hēo tō fenne gang.

1300 Sē wæs Hrōþgāre hæleþa lēofost
on gesiðes hād be sēm twēonum,
rīce randwiga, þoneðe hēo on ræste ābrēat,
blēdfæstne beorn. Næs Bēowulf ðær,
ac wæs ðær in ār geteohhod
æfter māþðuimgife mārūm Gēate.

1305 Hrēam wearð in Heorote; hēo under heolfre genam
cūþe folme; cearu wæs geniþwod,
geworden in wicūn. Ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,
þæt hie on bā healfā bicgan scoldon
frēonda fēorum. Þā wæs frōd cyning,
hār hilderinc, on hrēon māde,
syðþan hē aldorþegn unlyfigendne,
þone dēorestan dēadne, wisse.

4. BEOWULF BRINGS BACK GRENDEL'S HEAD

1575 Hē æfter recede wāt.
hwearf þā bē wealle; wāpen hafenade
heard be hiltum Higelāces ðegn
yrre ond ānrāed. Næs sēo egf fræcod
hilderince, ac hē hraþe wolde
Grendle forgyldan gūðrāesa fela
ðāra þe hē geworhte tō Westðenum
oftor micle ðonne on ænne sið,
þonne hē Hrōþgāres heorðgenēatas
slōh on sweofote, slæpendē fræt
folces Denigea fýftynē mēn,
ond ðær swylc ūt offerede,
lāðlicu lāc. Hē him þæs lēan forgeald,
rēþe cempa, tōðesþe hē on ræste geseah
gūðwērigne Grendel liçgan,

aldlorlēasne, swā him ēr gescōd
 hild æt Heorote. Hrā wide sprēng,
 syþan hē æfter dēaðe drepe þrōwade,
 heorōsweng heardne; ond hine þā hēafde becearf. 1590
 Sōna þæt gesāwon snottre ceorlas
 þā ðe mid Hrōðgāre on holm wliton,
 þæt wæs yðgeblond eal gemenged,
 brim blōde fāh. Blondene feaxe
 gomele ymb gōdne ongeador sprācon, 1595
 þæt hig þæs æðelinges eft ne wēndon,
 þæt hē sigehrēðig sēcean cōme
 mārne þēoden, þā ðæs monige gewearð,
 þæt hine sēo brjmwylf ābrotēn hæfde.
 Dā cōm nōn dæges; næs ofgēafon 1600
 hwate Scyldingas; gewāt him hām þonon
 goldwine gumena. Gistas sētan
 mōdes sēoce, ond on mēre staredon;
 wiston ond ne wēndon, þæt hie heora wineðrihten
 selfnē gesāwon. Þā þæt sweord ongan 1605
 æfter heaþoswāte hildegicelum,
 wigbil, wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,
 þæt hit eal gemealt isē gelicost,
 donne forstes bend Fæder onlāteð,
 onwinded wæl-rāpas, sē geweald hafad 1610
 sēla ond māla; þæt is sōð Mētud.
 Ne nōm hē in þām wicuma, Wedergēata lēod,
 māðmāhtha mā, þēh hē þār monige geseah,
 būton þone hafelan ond þā hilt somod
 since fāge; sweord ēr gemealt, 1615
 forbarn brōden māl; wæs þæt blōd tōþas hāt,
 ættren ellorgāst, sē þārinne swealt.
 Sōna wæs on sunde sē þe ēr æt sēcce gebād
 wighryre wrāðra; wāter ūp þurhdēaf;
 wāeron yðgeblond eal gefālsod; 1620
 ēacne eardas, þā se ellorgāst
 oflēt lifdagas ond þās lānan gesceaft.
 Cōm þā tō lande lidmanna helm

1599 abreoten. 1602 secan.

1605 swiðmōd swymman, sēlāce geſeah,
 mægnaþyrjeſſe þara þe hē him mid heſſe.
 Ēoden him þā þegnæſſe, Gode þancodan,
 ȳrſlie þegna beſp, þendnes geſigga.
 þesþe hi hyne geſunneſſe geſēn̄ mōſon.
 Dā wæſ of þēm hrīcan heim and byrne
 1610 lange alþyſed. | Læḡ drāſaðe, aſhul
 water under wæſanum, wæl-irēſeſſe fūg.
 Fēſon fæd þegna ſepelāſſum
 ferþƿan fægga, feldweg māton,
 cūpe strīte, cyminglaſſe mēn;
 1615 from þēm holmeſſe hæſtan bēton
 eastwīſe heora ēghweþrum
 felamādigr̄; flower ſcūdon
 on þēm wæſteage weſtum geſerian
 tō þēm guldſeile Grendles heaſed,
 1620 clyp̄ ſeumunga tō ſeſe cōmon
 frūne, fyndwāſe, fēſewerſe
 Gēata gungan; gomdrykten mid
 mādigr̄ on gēmōnge meadowerwāſe treſi.
 Dā cōm in gān ealdor legna,
 1625 dādōne moa dāmē geƿurþad.
 hæle hildedur, Hrōgūr grētan.
 þā wæſ be feaxe on flet boren
 Grendles heaſed, þēr guman drunon.
 egeslio for eordum and þēre idēſe mid,
 1630 wliſeſon wriſſe; weſas on ſāwan.
 Bēowulf māpelode, bearn Eoḡþēwes:
 "Hwæt! wō þe þā ſēlīc, sunn Healdenes,
 lēod Scyldinga, lūſtum brīhton
 tires tō tācne, þe þā hēr tō lēcاست.
 1635 Ic þet, unsōſte ealdrē geđigde,
 wigge under wæſtere weoru genēſie
 earfōlīce; ætrīhte wæſ
 gūd geƿiñfed, nynſte mee God scyldi.
 Ne meaſt̄ ic at hilde mid Hrantiŋe
 wīht gewyrca, þāh þet wīpen dage;
 1640 ac mē geaſte ylka Waldend

þæt ic on wāge geseah wlitig hangian
 eald sveord ēacen (oftost wisode
 winigea lēasum), þæt ic ðy wāpne gebrād.
 Ofslōh ðā et þere sēcce, þā mē sēl āgeald,
 hūses hyrdas. þā þæt hildebil
 forbarn, brogden māl, swā þæt blōd gesprang,
 hātost heaþoswāta. Ic þæt hilt þanan
 feondum ætferede, fyrendāda wræc,
 dēaðcwealm Denigea, swā hit' gedēfe wæs. 1670
 Ic hit þē þonne gehāte, þæt þū on Heorōte mōst
 sorhlēas swefan mid þinra secga gedryht,
 ond þegna gehwyle þinra lēoda,
 duguðe ond iogoþe; þæt þū him ondrādan ne þearft,
 þēoden Scyldinga, on þā healfē 1675
 aldorbeatu eorlum, swā þū ēr dydest."

5. BEOWULF RETURNS HOME

Ðāgit him eorla hlēo inne gesealde,
 mago Healfdenes, māþmas twelfe,
 hēt hine mid þām lācum lēode swāse
 sēcean on gesyntum, snūde eft cuman.
 Gecyste þā cyning æþelum gōd, 1870
 þēoden Scyldinga, ȝegna betstan
 ond be healse genam; hruron him tēaras
 blondonfeaxum. Him wæs bēga wēn,
 ealdum, infrōdum, Ȱþres swiðor,
 þæt hē seoðan nā gesēon mōston, 1875
 mōdige on meþle. Wæs him se man tōþon lēof,
 þæt hē þonē brēostwylm forberan ne mehte,
 ac him on hreþre hygebendum fæst,
 æfter dēorum men dyrne langað
 bearн wið blōde. Him Bēowulf þanan, 1880
 gūðrinc goldwlanc, græsmoldan træd
 since hrēmig; sāgenga bād
 āgendfrēan, sēþe on ancre rād.

1868 inne.

1871 ȝegn.

1875 he seoða; MS. defective.

1880 beorn.

1883 agedfrean.

1885 þā wæs on gange gifu Hrōðgāres
 oft geæhted. þæt wæs ān cyning
 āghwæs orleahtre, oþþæt hine yldo benam
 mægenes wynnnum, sēþe oft manegum scōd.
 Cwōm þā tō flōde felamōdigra
 hægstealdra hēap; hringnet bæron,
 locene lēoðosyrcan. Landweard onfand
 eftsið eorla, swā hē ēr dyde;
 nō hē mid hearme of hliðes nōsan
 gæstas grētte, ac him tōgēanes rād,
 cwæð þæt wilcuman Wedera lēodum
 scaþan scirhame tō scipe fōron.
 þā wæs on sande sāgēap naca
 hladen herewēdum, hrингedstefna
 mēarum ond māðum; mæst hlifade
 ofer Hrōðgāres hordgestrēonum.
 Hē þām bātwearde bunden golde
 swurd gesealde, þæt hē syðþan wæs
 on meodubence māþme þy weorþra,
 yrfelāfe. Gewāt him on naca
 drēfan dēop wæter, Dena land ofgeaf.
 þā wæs be mæste merehrægla sum,
 segl sāle fæst; sundwudu þunede;
 nō þær wēgflotan wind ofer yðum
 sīdes getwāsde; sāgenga fōr,
 flēat(fāmigheals) forð ofer yðe,
 bundenstefna. ofer brimstrēamas,
 þæt hīe Gēata clifu ongitan̄ meahton,
 cūþe næssas; cēol ūp geþrang
 lyftgeswenced, on lande stōd.
 Hraþe wæs æt holme hȳðweard gearu,
 sēþe ēr lange tid lēofra manna
 fūs æt faroðe feor wlātode;
 sālde tō sande sīdfæþme scip
 oncerbendum fæst, þylās hym yþa ȝrym
 wudū wynnsuman forwrecan meahte.

1889 No gap in MS. 1893 MS. defective. 1902 māþma þy weorþre.

1903 nacan. 1914 geara. 1918 oncear.

Tawn-fœ

6. THE DRAGON

	Hordwynne fond	2270
eald ūhtsceaða	opene standan,	
sēðe byrnende	biorgas sēceð,	
nacod niðdraca,	nihtēs flēogeð	
fȳre befangen;	hyne foldbūend	
swiðe ondrædað.	Hē gesēcean sceall	2275
hord on hrūsan,	þær hē hæðen gold	
warað wintrum frōd;	ne byð him wihte ȳ sēl.	
Swā se Ȱeodsceaða	þrēo hund wintra	
hēold on hrūsan	hordærna sum	
ēacencræftig,	oððæt hyne ān ābealch	2280
mon on mōde;	mandryhtne bær	
fæted wēge,	frioðowære bæd	
hlāford sinne.	Ðā wæs hord rāsod,	
onboren bēaga hord;	bēne getiðad	
fēasceaftum men.	Frēa scēawode	2285
fīra fyrgeweorc	forman siðe.	
þā se wyrm onwōc,	wrōht wæs geniðad;	
stone ȳā æfter stāne,	stearcheort onfand	
fēondes fōtlāst;	hē tō forð gestōp	
dyrnan cræfte	dracan hēafde nēah.	2290
Swā mæg unfēge	eaðe gedīgan	
wēan ond wræcīð	sē Ȱe Waldendes	
hyldo gehealdeþ.	Hordweard sōhte	
georne æfter grunde,	wolde guman findan	
þone þe him on sweofote	sāre getēode;	2295
hāt ond hrēohmōd	hlāw oft ymbehwearf	
ealne ūtanweardne;	næs Ȱær sēnig mon	
on þām wēstenne.	Hwæðre wīges gefeh,	
beaduwe weordes;	hwilum on beorh aethwearf,	
sincfæt sōhte;	hē þæt sōna onfand,	2300
ðæt hæfde gumena sum	goldes gefandod,	
hēahgestrēona.	Hordweard onbād	

2275-6 MS. defective. 2279 hrusam. 2296 hlæwū. 2297 ne.

2298 þære (doubtful); hilde. 2299 MS. defective.

earfoðlice, oððæt æfen cwōm;
 wæs ðā gebolgen beorges hyrde,
 2305 wolde se lāða lige forgyldan
 drincfæt dýre. þā wæs dæg sceacen
 wyrme on willan; nō on wealle leng
 bidan wolde, ac mid bāle fōr
 fýre gefýsed. Wæs se fruma egeslic
 2310 lēodum on lande, swā hyt lungre wearð
 on hyra sincgifan sāre geendod.
 Ðā se gæst ongan glēdum spiwan,
 beorht hofu bærnan; brynelēoma stōd
 eldum on andan; nō ðær āht cwices
 2315 lāð lyftþoga lāfan wolde.
 Wæs þæs wyrmes wig wide gesýne,
 nearofāges nið nēan ond feorran,
 hū se gūðsceaða Gēata lēode
 hatode ond hýnde. Hord eft gescēat,
 2320 dryhtsele dyrnne, ār dæges hwile;
 hæfde landwara lige befangen,
 bāle ond brōnde; beorges getrūwode,
 wiges ond wealles; him sēo wēn gelēah
 þā wæs Biowulfe brōga gecýðed
 2325 snūde tō sōðe, þæt his sylfes hām,
 bolda sēlest, brynewylmum mealt,
 gifstōl Gēata. þæt ðām gōdan wæs
 hrēow on hreðre, hygesorga māest;
 wēnde se wīsa, þæt hē Wealdende
 2330 ofer ealde riht, ēcean Dryhtne,
 bitre gebulge; brēost innan wēoll
 þeostrum geþoncum, swā him geþýwe ne wæs.
 Hæfde ligdraca lēoda fæsten,
 ēalond utan, eorðweard ȝone,
 2335 glēdum forgrunden; him ȝæs gūðkyning,
 Wedera þioden, wræce leornode.
 Hēht him þā gewyrcean wigendra hlēo
 eallirenne, eorla dryhten,

wigbord wrætlic; wisse hē gearwe,
þæt him holtwudu helpan ne meahte,
lind, wið lige. Sceolde lændaga
æþeling ærgōd ende gebidan,
worulde lifes, ond se wyrm somod,
þeahðe hordwelan hēolde lange.

2340

2340 MS. defective. 2341 þend.

XXVII. JUDITH

1. JUDITH SLAYS HOLOFERNES

15 Hie ðā tō ðām symle sittan ēodon
wlance tō wingedrince, ealle his wēagesiðas,
bealde byrnwiggende. Þār wāron bollan stēape
bōren æfter bencum gelōme, swylce ēac būnan ond
orcas
20 fulle fletsittendum; hie þæt fæge þēgon,
rōfe rondwiggende, þēah ðæs se rīca ne wēnde,
egesful eorla dryhten. Ðā wearð Hōlofernus,
goldwine gumena, on gytesālum,
hlōh ond hlýdde, hlynede ond dynede,
þæt mihten fīra bearn feorran gehýran
25 hū se stiðmōda styrmde ond gylede,
mōdig ond medugāl manode geneahhe
bencsittende þæt hī gebārdon wel.
Swā se inwidda ofer ealne dæg
dryhtguman sīne drencte mid wīne,
30 swiðmōd since brytta, oðþæt hie on swiman lāgon,
oferdrencte his duguðe ealle swylce hie wāron dēaðe
geslegene,
āgotene gōda gehwylces. Swā hēt se gumena aldur
fylgan fletsittendum, oðþæt fīra bearnum
nēalæhte niht sēo þýstre. Hēt ðā nīða geblonden
35 þā ēadigan mægð ofstum fetigan
tō his bedreste, bēagum gehlæste,
hringum gehrodene. Hie hraðe fremedon,
ambyhtscealcas, swā him heora ealdor bebēad,

byrnwigena brego, bearhtme stōpon
 tō ðām gysterne, þār hīe Iūdithðe 40
 fundon ferhōglēawe, ond þā fromlice
 lindwiggende lādan ongunnon
 þā torhtan mægð tō træfe þām hēan,
 þār se rīca hyne reste on symbol
 nihtes inne, Nergende lāð 45
 Hōlofernus. þār wās eallgylden
 flēhnet fāger ymbe þās folctogan
 bed āhongan, þāt se bealofulla
 mihte wlitan þurh, wigena baldor,
 on āeghwylene þe ðārinne cōm 50
 hāleða bearna, ond on hyne nāenig
 monna cynnes, nymðe se mōdiga hwāene
 nīðe rōfra him þē nēar hēte
 rinca tō rūne gegangan. Hie ðā on reste gebrōhton
 snūde ðā snoteran idese; ēodon ðā stercedferhðe 55
 hāleð heora hearran cȳðan þāt wās sēo hālige
 mēowle
 gebrōht on his būrgetelde. þā wearð se brēma on
 mōde
 bliðe, burga ealdor, þōhte ðā beorhtan idese
 mid wīdle ond mid womme besmītan; ne wolde
 þāt wuldres Dēma
 geðafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hē him þās 60
 gestyrde,
 Dryhten, dugeða Waldend. Gewāt ðā se dēofulcunda
 gālferhð gumena ȳrēate,
 bealofull, his beddes nēosan, þār hē sceolde his
 blæd forlēosan
 ādre binnan ānre nihte; hæfde ðā his ende gebi-
 denne
 on eorðan unswāeslicne, swylcne hē ār æfter worhte, 65
 þearlmōd ȳoden gumena, þēden hē on ȳsse
 worulde

47 ond ymbe. 55 ster...ferhðe.

supplied *cynning*, Kōppel *gangan*.62 After *galferhð* Grein

wunode under wolcna hrōfe. Gefēol ðā wīne swā
 druncen
 se rīca on his reste middan, swā hē nyste rēda
 nānne
 on gewitlocan; wiggend stōpon
 70 ūt of ðām inne ofstum miclum,
 weras winsade, þe ðone wārlogan,
 lāðne lēodhatan, lāddon tō bedde
 nēhstan siðe. þā wās Nergendes
 75 þēowen þrymful þearle gemyndig,
 hū hēo þone atolan ēādost mihte
 ealdre benāeman, ēr se unsyfra
 womfull onwōce. Genam ðā wundenlocc
 Scyppendes mægð scearpne mēce
 scūrum heardne, ond of scēaðe ābrēd
 80 swiðran folme; ongan ðā swegles Weard
 be naman nemnan, Nergend ealra
 woruldbūendra, ond þæt word ācwæð:
 “Ic ðē, frymða God, ond frōfre Gāst,
 Bearn Alwaldan, biddan wylle
 85 miltse þinre mē þearfendre,
 Ðrȳnesse ðrym. Ðearle ys mē nūðā
 heorte onhāted ond hige gēomor,
 swȳðe mid sorgum gedrēfed; forgif mē, swegles
 Ealdor,
 sigor ond sōðne gelēafan, þæt ic mid þīs sweorde
 90 mote
 gehēawan þysne morðres bryttan; geunne mē mīnra
 gesynta,
 þearlmōd þēoden gumena; nāhte ic þinre nāfre
 miltse þon māran þearfe. Gewrec nū, mihtig Dryhten,
 torhtmōd tīres Brytta, þæt mē ys þus tornē on mōde,
 hāte on hreðre mīnum.” Hi ðā se hēhsta Dēma
 95 ðēdre mid elne onbryrde, swā hē dēð ānra gehwylcne
 hērbūendra þe hyne him tō helpe sēceð
 mid rāede ond mid rihte gelēafan; þā wearð hyre
 rūme on mōde,

hāligre hyht geniwod. Genam ðā þone hāðenan
 mannan
 fæste be feaxe sīnum, tēah hyne folmum wið hyre
 weard
 bysmerlice, ond þone bealofullan 100
 listum ālēde, lāðne mannan,
 swā hēo ðæs unlāðan ēaðost mihte
 wel gewealdan. Slōh ðā wundenlocc
 þone fēondsceaðan fāgum mēce
 heteþoncolne, þæt hēo healfne forcearf
 þone swēoran him, þæt hē on swiman lāg
 druncen ond dolhwund. Næs ðā dēad þāgýt,
 ealles orsāwle; slōh ðā eornoste
 ides ellenrōf öþre sīðe
 þone hāðenan hund þæt him þæt hēafod wand 110
 forð on ðā flore; lāg se fūla lēap
 gēsne beæftan, gāest ellor hwearf
 under nēowelne næs, ond ðār genyðerad wæs,
 sūsle gesæled syððan ƿāfre,
 wyrnum bewunden, wītum gebunden, 115
 hearde gehæfted in hellebryne
 æfter hinsīðe. Ne ðearf hē hopian nō
 þystrum forðylmed, þæt hē ðonan mōte,
 of ðām wyrNSELE; ac ðār wunian sceal
 āwa tō aldre būtan ende forð 120
 in ðām heolstran hām hyhtwynna lēas.

2. THE ASSYRIANS FIND HOLOFERNES DEAD

þā ic ādre gefrægn
 slegefæge hæleð slēpe tōbrēdon,
 ond wið þæs bealofullan būrgeteldes
 weras hrēowigferhōe hwearfum þringan

250 Hōlofernus ; hogedon āninga
 hyra hlāforde hilde bodian,
 ārōnōe him se egesa on ufan sāte,
 mægen Ēbrēa. Mynton ealle
 þæt se beorna brego ond sēo beorhte mægð
 255 in ȳām wītegan træfe wāron ætsomne,
 Iūdith sēo æðele ond se gālmōda,
 egesfull ond āfor ; nās ȳeah eorla nān
 þe ȳone wiggend āweccan dorste
 oððe gecunnian hū ȳone cumbolwigan
 260 wið ȳā hālgan mægð hæfde geworden,
 Metodes mēowlan. Mægen nēalāhte,
 folc Ēbrēa, fuhton þearle
 heardum heoruwāepnum, hæfte guldon
 hyra fyrngeftitu, fāgum swyrdum
 265 ealde æfðoncan ; Assyria wearð
 on ȳām dægeweorce dōm geswiðrod,
 bælc forbigid. Beornas stōdon
 ymbe hyra þēodnes træf þearle gebylde,
 sweorcendferhōe. Hī ȳā somod ealle
 270 ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlūde
 ond grīstbitian Gode orfeorme
 mid tōðon, torn þoligende ; þā wās hyra tīres æt
 ende,
 ēades ond ellendāda. þā eorlas hogedon
 āweccan hyra winedryhten ; him wiht ne spēow.
 275 þā wearð sīð ond late sum tōðām ārod
 þāra beadorinca þæt hē in þæt būrgeteld
 nīðheard nēðde, swā hyne nýd fordrāf ;
 funde ȳā on bedde blācne licgan
 his goldgifan gāstes gēsne,
 280 lifes belidenne. Hē þā lungre gefēoll
 frēorig tō foldan, ongan his feax teran
 hrēoh on mōde ond his hrægl somod,
 ond þæt word ācwæð tō ȳām wiggendum
 þe ȳār unrōte ūte wāron :

“Hēr ys geswutelod ūre sylfra forwyrd, 285
tōweard getācnod, þæt þāre tīde ys
nū mid nīðum nēah geðrungen,
þe wē *līfe* sculon losian somod,
æt sēcce forweorðan: hēr lið sweorde gehēawen,
behēafdod, healdend ūre.” Hī ðā hrēowigmōde 290
wurpon hyra wāpen of dūne, gewitan him wērig-
ferhðe
on flēam sceacan.

287 Not in MS.

288 *MS. þe..sculon ; Thwaites* (1698) *we.*

XXVIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD

þæt wæs gēara iū, ic þæt gýta geman,
þæt ic wæs āhēawan holtes on ende,
30 āstyred of stefne mīnum. Genāman mē ðær strange
fēondas,
geworhton him þær tō wæfersyne, hēton mē heora
wergas hebban;
bēron mē ðær beornas on eaxlum, oððæt hie mē on
beorg āsetton;
gefæstnodon mē þær fēondas genōge. Geseah ic þā
Frēan mancynnes
efstan elne micle, þæt hē mē wolde on gestigan;
35 þær ic þā ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word
būgan oððe berstan, þā ic bifian geseah
eorðan scēatas; ealle ic mihte
fēondas gefyllan, hwæðre ic fæste stōd.
Ongyrede hine þā geong hæleð, þæt wæs God ælmihtig,
40 strang ond stiðmōd; gestāh hē on gealgan hēanne
mōdig on manigra gesyħðe, þā hē wolde mancyn lȳsan.
Bifode ic þā mē se Beorn ymbclypte; ne dorste ic hwæðre
būgan tō eorðan,
feallan tō foldan scēatum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.
Rōd wæs ic ārāred; āhōf ic riċne Cyning,
45 heofona Hlāford; hyldan mē ne dorste.
þurhdrifan hi mē mid deorcan næglum, on mē syndon þā
dolg gesiēne,

39 Ruthwell Cross: [g]eredæ hine God almeottig þa [h]e wald[e] on
galgu gistiga modig ffore allæ men bug. 44 R. ic riċne kyniċe
heafunæs hlafard hælda ie ni dorstæ.

opene inwidhlemmas; ne dorste ic hira *ānigum* sceððan.
Bysmeredon hie unc būtū ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid
blōde bestēmed

begoten of þæs Guman sīdan, siððan hē hæfde his gāst
onsended.

Feala ic on þām beorge gebiden hæbbe 50
wrāðra wyrda: geseah ic *weruda* God
þearle þenian; þy়stro hæfdon
bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hrāw,
scirne sciman; sceadu forðeode

wann under wolcnum; wēop eal gesceaft,
cwiðdon Cyninges fyll. Crist wæs on rōde. 55
Hwæðere þær fūse feorran cwōman
tō þām *Æðelinge*; ic þæt eall behēold.

Sāre ic wæs mid *sorgum* gedrēfed; hnāg ic hwæðre þām
secgum tō handa

ēaðmōd elne mycle. Genāmon hie þær ælmihtigne God, 60
āhōfon hine of þām hefian wīte; forlēton mē þā hil-
derincas standan stēame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strālum
forwundod.

Ālēdon hie ðār limwērigne, gestōdon him æt his lices
heafdum,

behēldon hie ðār heofenes Dryhten; ond hē hine ðār
hwile reste

mēðe æfter þām miclan gewinne. Ongunnon him þā
moldērn wyrkan 65

beornas on banan gesyhðe, curfon hie ðæt of beorhtan
stāne,

gesetton hie ðāron sigora Wealdend; ongunnon him þā
sorhlēoð galan

earme on þā ēfentide, þā hie woldon eft sīðian

47 nænigum. 48 R. bismæræd uuqket men ba ætgad[r]e ic [wæs] miþ blodæ bistemid b[ig]ot[e]n of. 56 R. Crist wæs on rodi hweþræ

þer fusæ fearran cwomu æþhilæ til anum ic þæt al bih[eald] sar ic wæs miþ[þ] sorgum gidrœfid h[n]ag. 59 Not in MS. 62 R. miþ strelum

giwundad alegdun hiæ hineæ limwērigneæ gisoddun him [æt his] lices
[h]eaf[d]um [bi]healdu[n] hi[æ] þer.

mēðe fram þām māran þēodne. Reste hē ðār (māte
weorode.)

70 Hwæðere wē ðār grēotende gōde hwile
stōdon on staðole, syððan *stefn* ûp gewāt
hilderinca; hrāw cōlode,
fāger feorgbold. þā ūs man fyllan ongan
ealle tō eorðan; þāt wæs egeslīc wyrd.

75 Bedealf ūs man on dēopan sēaþe; hwæðre mē þār
Dryhtnes þegnas,

frēondas, gefrūnon;

gyredon mē golde ond seolfre. /

Nū ðū miht gehȳran, hæleð mīn se lēofa,
þāt ic bealuwa weorc gebiden hæbbe,

80 sārra sorga. Is nū sāl cumen

þāt mē weorðiað wide ond sīde

menn ofer moldan, ond eall þeos māre gesceaft
gebiddaþ him tō þyssum bēacne. On mē Bearn Godes
þrōwode hwile; forþan ic þrymfæst nū

85 hlifige under heofenum, ond ic hālan mæg
āghwylcne ānra þāra þe him bið egesa tō mē;
iū ic wæs geworden wīta heardost,
lēodum lāðost, ārþan ic him lifes weg
rihtne gerȳmde, reordberendum.

70 reotende.

71 Not in MS.

76 *Grein supplied hie me þa of*

foldan ahofon. 79 bealuwara.

XXIX. THE PHOENIX

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
ēastdælum on æþelast londa
firum gefræge. Nis se foldan scēat
ofer middangeard mongum gefēre
folcāgendra, ac hē āfyrred is 5
þurh Meotudes meaht mānfremmendum.
Wlitig is se wong eall, wynnum geblissad,
mid þām fāgrestum foldan stencum;
ānlīc is þæt īglond, æþele se Wyrhta,
mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. 10
Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes
(onhliden hlēoþra wyn) heofonrices duru.
þæt is wynsum wong, wealdas grēne,
rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn ne snāw,
ne forstes fnæst, ne fȳres blæst, 15
ne hægles hryre, ne hrīmes dryre,
ne sunnan hātu, ne sincaldu,
ne wearmp weder, ne winterscūr
wihte gewyrdan; ac se wong seomað
ēadig ond onsunð; is þæt æþele lond 20
blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þær ne muntas
stēape ne stondað, ne stānclifu
hēah hlifiað swā hēr mid ūs,
ne dene ne dalu, ne dūnscrefu,
hlāwas ne hlincas, ne þær hleonað oo 25
unsmēþes wiht; ac se æþela feld
wridað under wolcnum wynnum geblōwen.
Is þæt torhte lond twelfum hērra,

folde, fæðmrimes, swā ūs gefreogum glēawe
 30 wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cīþað,
 þonne ēnig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglum.
 Smylte is se sigewong, sunbearo līxeð,
 wuduholt wynlic; wæstmas ne drēosað,
 35 beorhte blēde, ac þā bēamas ā
 grēne stondað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres ond sumeres wudu bið gelice
 blēdum gehongen; nāfre brosniað
 lēaf under lyfte, ne him līg sceðeð
 40 ðēfre tō ealdre, ðērþon edwenden
 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres þrym
 ealne middangeard, mereflōd þeahte
 eorþan ymbhwyrft, þā se æþela wong
 ðēghwæs onsund wið yðfare
 45 gehealden stōd hrēora wēga,
 ēadig, unwemme, þurh ēst Godes;
 bideð swā geblōwen oð bæles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðraced,
 hæleþa heolstorcofan, onhliden weorþað.
 50 Nis þær on þām londe lāðgeniðla,
 ne wōp ne wracu, wēatācen nān,
 yldu ne yrmðu, ne se enga dēað,
 ne lifes lyre, ne lāþes cyme,
 ne synn ne sacu, ne sārwracu,
 55 ne wādle gewin, ne welan onsýn,
 ne sorg ne slæp, ne swār leger;
 ne wintergeweorp, ne wedra gebregd
 hrēoh under heofonum, ne se hearda forst
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ðēnigne.

XXX. JULIANA

Is mē þearf micel
 695
 þæt sēo hālge mē helpe gefremme,
 þonne mē gedālað dēorast ealra,
 sibbe tōslitað sinhīwan tū,
 micle mōdlufan. Min sceal of lice
 sāwul on sīðfæt nāt ic sylfa hwider,
 eardes uncýðþu; of sceal ic þissum
 sēcan ðerne ærgewyrhtum,
 gongan iūdādum; gēomor hweorfeð
 700
 'H..R.. ond 'T.. Cyning biþ rēþe,
 sigora Syllend, þonne synnum fāh
 'M..P.. ond 'N.. ācle bidað
 hwæt him æfter dādum dēman wille
 līfes tō lēane. 'T..R.. beofað,
 seomað sorgcearig, sār eal gemon,
 synna wunde, þe ic sīþ oþþe ær
 705
 geworhte in worulde; þæt ic wōpig sceal
 tēarum mānan; wæs an tīd tō læt,
 þæt ic yfeldāda ær gescomede,
 þenden gāest ond lic geador sīþedan
 onsund on earde. Þonne ārna biþearf,
 710
 þæt mē sēo hālge wið þone hȳhstan Cyning
 geþingige; mec þæs þearf monaþ,
 micel mōdes sorg. Bidde ic monna gehwone,
 gumena cynnes, þe þis gied wræce,
 715
 þæt hē mec nēodful bi noman mīnum
 gemyne mōdig, ond Meotud bidde,
 þæt mē heofona Helm helpe gefremme,
 meahta Waldend, on þām miclan dæge,

725 Fæder, frōfre Gāest, in þā frēnan tīd,
dāda Dēmend ond se dēora Sunu,
þonne sēo Ȥrȳnis Ȥrymsittende
in ānnesse ælda cynne
þurh þā scīran gesceaft scrīfeð bi gewyrhtum
meorde, monna gehwām. Forgif ūs, mægna God,
730 þæt wē þīne onsyne, æþelinga Wyn,
milde gemēten on þā māran tīd. Amen.

XXXI. ST GUTHLAC

Ðā wæs Gūdlāces gāst gelāded
 ēadig on ūweg, englas feredun 1280
 tō þām longan gefēan; lic cōlode
 belifd under lyfte. Ðā þār lēoht āscān,
 bēama beorhtast; eal þāt bēacen wæs
 ymb þāt hālge hūs, heofonlic lēoma
 from foldan ūp, swylce fȳren tor 1285
 ryht ārāred oð rodera hrōf,
 gesewen under swegle sunnan beorhtra,
 æþeltungla wlite. Engla þrēatas
 sigelēoð sungon; swēg wæs on lyfte
 gehȳred under heofonum, hāligrā drēam. 1290
 Swā se burgstede wæs blissum gefyllēd,
 swētum stencum, ond sweglwundrum
 ēadges yrfestōl engla hlēoðres;
 eal innanweard þār wæs ænlīcra
 ond wynsumra þonne hit in worulde mæge 1295
 stefn āreccan, hū se stenc ond se swēg,
 heofonlic hlēoþor ond se hālga song,
 gehȳred wæs, hēahþrym Godes,
 brahtem æfter brahtme. Beofode þāt ēalond,
 foldwong onþrong. Ðā āfyrhted wearð 1300
 ār, elnes biloren; gewāt þā ofestlīce
 beorn unhȳðig, þāt hē bāt gestāg,
 wāghengest wræc; wāterþisa fōr
 snel under sārgum. Swegl hāte scān
 blāc ofer burgsalo. Brimwudu scynde 1305
 lēoht, lāde fūs; lagumearg snyrede

1304 sorgum.

gehlæsted tō hȳðe, þæt se hærnflota
 æfter sundplegan sondlond gespearne,
 grond wið grēote. Gnornsorge wæg
 1310 hāte æt heortan, hyge gēomurne,
 mēðne mōdsefan, sē þe his mondryhten
 life bilidene lāst weardian
 wiste, wine lēofne; hine þæs wōpes hring
 1315 torne gemonade, teagor yðum wēol,
 hāte hlēordropan, ond on hreþre wæg
 micle mōdceare. Hē þāre mægeð sceolde
 lāce gelādan, lāðspel tō sōð.
 Cwōm þa frēorigferð, þār sēo fāmne wæs,
 wuldres wynmāg; hē þā wyrd ne māð,
 1320 fāges forðsið; fūslēoð āgōl
 wineþearfende ond þæt word ācwæð:
 "Ellen biþ sēlast þām þe oftost sceal
 drēogan dryhtenbealu, dēope behycgan
 þroht þeodengedāl, þonne sēo þrāg cymeð
 1325 wefen wyrdstafun. þæt wāt sē þe sceal
 āswāeman sārigferð, wāt his sincgiefan
 holdne biheledne; hē sceal hēan þonan,
 gēomor, hweorfan, þām bið gomenes wana,
 ðe þā earfeða oftost drēogeð
 1330 on sārgum sefan. Hūru ic swiðe ne þearf
 hinsiþ behlehhhan: is hlāford mīn,
 beorna bealdor ond brōþor þīn,
 se sēlestā bi sām twēonum
 þāra þe wē on Engle āfre gefrūnen
 1335 ācennedne þurh cildes hād
 gumena cynnes, tō Godes dōme
 wērigra wraþu worulddrēamum of,
 winemāga wyn, in wuldres þrym
 gewiten, winiga hlēo, wīca nēosan
 1340 eardes on ûpweg. Nū se eorðan dāl,
 bānhūs ābrocen, burgum ininnan
 wunað wælræste, ond se wuldres dāl

of licfæte in lēoht Godes
 sigorlēan sōhte; ond þē secgan hēt,
 þæt git ā mōsten in þām ēcan gefēan
 mid þā sibgedryht somudeard niman,
 weorca wuldlēan, willum nēotan
 blædes ond bliss. Ēac þē ābēodan hēt
 sigedryhten mīn, þā hē wæs sīþes fūs,
 þæt þū his lichoman, lēofast mægða,
 eorðan biðeahte. Nū þū ēdre const
 sīðfæt mīnne."

1345

1350

1349 þæs.

XXXII. THE LATER GENESIS

Ācweāð hine þā fram his hyldo ond hine on helle
wearp,
305 on þā dēopan dala, þær hē tō dēofle wearð.
Se fēond mid his gefērum eallum fēollon þā ufon of
heofnum
þurh swā longe swā þrēo niht ond dagas,
þā englas of heofnum on helle, ond hēo ealle forscēop
Drihten tō dēoflum. Forþonþe hēo his dād ond word
310 noldon weorþian, forþon hēo on wyrse lēoht
under eorðan neoðan ællmihtig God
sette sigelēase on þā sweartan helle.
þær hæbbað hēo on āfyn ungemet lange,
ealra fēonda gehwilc, fyr ednēowe;
315 þonne cymð on ūhtan ēasterne wind,
forst fyrnum cald: symble fyr oððe gār.
Sum heard geswinc habban sceoldon;
worhte man hit him tō wīte (hyra woruld wæs
gehwyrfed),
forman sīðe fylde helle
320 mid þām andsacum. Hēoldon englas forð
heofonrices hēhðe, þe ār Godes hyldo gelāston.
Lāgon þā oðre fýnd on þām fýre, þe ār swā feala
hæfdon
gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wīte þoliað,
hātne heaðowelm, helle tōmiddles,
325 brand ond brāde ligas, swilce ēac þā biteran rēcas,
þrosm ond þy়stro, forþon hie þegnscipe

307 Not in MS.

309-10 MS. *has* forþon *in* 309, forþon he *in* 310

317 gewrinc.

Godes forgȳmdon. Hie hyra gāl beswāc,
 engles oferhygd; noldon Alwealdan
 word weorþian; hæfdon wīte micel,
 wāeron þā befeallene fȳre tō botme
 on þā hātan hell þurh hygelāaste 330
 ond þurh ofermētto; sōhton ȳþer land,
 þæt wæs lēoþtes lēas ond wæs liges full,
 fȳres fær micel. Fȳnd ongēaton,
 þæt hie hæfdon gewrixled wīta unrīm
 þurh heora miclan mōd ond þurh miht Godes
 ond þurh ofermētto ealra swiðost. 335
 þā spræc se ofermōda cyning, þe ār wæs engla
 scȳnost,
 hwītost on heofne ond his Hearran lēof,
 Drihtne dȳre, oð hie tō dole wurdon, 340
 þæt him for gālscipe God sylfa wearð
 mihtig on mōde yrre, wearp hine on þæt morðer
 innan
 niðer on þæt niobedd, ond scēop him naman siððan,
 cwæð se Hēhsta hātan sceolde
 Satan siððan, hēt hine þāre sweartan helle 345
 grundes gȳman, nalles wið God winnan;
 Satan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,
 sēðe helle forð healdan sceolde,
 gȳman þæs grundes; wæs ār Godes engel
 hwit on heofne, oð hine his hyge forspēon
 ond his ofermētto ealra swiðost, 350
 þæt hē ne wolde wereda Drihtnes
 word wurðian (wēoll him oninnan
 hyge ymb his heortan, hāt wæs him ūtan
 wrāðlic wīte); hē þā worde cwæð:
 “Is þes ænga stede ungelic swiðe
 þām Ȥðrum, þe wē ār cūðon,
 hēan on heofonrice, þe mē mīn Hearra onlāg,
 þēah wē hine for þām Alwealdan āgan ne mōston 355
 rōmigan ūres rīces. Næfð hē þēah riht gedōn,
 þæt hē ūs hæfð befülled fȳre tō botme
 360

helle þāre hātan, heofonrīce benumen;
 hafað hit gemearcod mid moncynne
 tō gesettanne. þæt mē is sorga māest,
 365 þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht,
 mīnne stronglican stōl behealdan,
 wesan him on wynne, ond wē þis wīte þolien,
 hearm on þisse helle. Wā lā! āhte ic mīnra handa
 geweald
 ond mōste āne tīd ūte weorðan,
 370 wesan āne winterstunde, þonne ic mid þīs werode—
 ac licgað mē ymbe īrenbendas,
 rīdeð racentan sāl; ic eom rīces lēas;
 habbað mē swā hearde helle clommas
 fæste befangen. Hēr is fyr micel
 375 ufan ond neoðone; ic ā ne geseah
 lāðran landscape; lig ne āswāmað
 hāt ofer helle. Mē habbað hringa gespong,
 sliðhearda sāl, siðes amyrrred,
 āfyrred mē mīn fēðe; fēt synt gebundene,
 380 handa gehæfte; synt þissa heldora
 wegas forwōrhte; swā ic mid wihte ne mæg
 of þissum lioðobendum. Licgað mē ymbūtan
 heardes īrenes hāte geslægene
 grindlas grēate; mid þī mē God hafað
 385 gehæfted be þām healse. Swā ic wāt hē mīnne hige
 cūðe;
 ond þæt wiste ēac weroda Drihten,
 þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan
 ymb þæt heofonrīce, þār ic āhte mīnra handa geweald.
 Ac þolias wē nū þrā on helle, þæt syndon þystro ond
 hāto,
 390 grimme, grundlēase; hafað ūs God sylfa
 forswāpen on þās sweartan mistas. Swā hē ūs ne mæg
 ānige synne gestāelan,
 þæt wē him on þām lande lāð gefremedon, hē hæfð ūs
 þēah þæs lēohtes bescyredre,
 beworpen on ealra wīta māeste. Ne magon wē þæs
 wrace gefremman

gelēanian him mid lāðes wihte, þæt hē ūs hafað þæs
lēohtes bescyrede.

Hē hæfð nū gemearcod ānne middangeard, þār hē
hæfð mon geworhtne

æfter his onlicnesse, mid þām hē wile eft gesettan
heofona rīce, mid hluttrum sālum. Wē þæs sculon
hycean georne,

þæt wē on Adame, gif wē ēfre mægen,
ond on his eafrum swāsome andan gebētan,
onwendan him þār willan sīnes, gif wē hit mægen
wihte āþencan.

Ne gelȳfe ic mē nū þæs lēohtes furðor þæsþe hē him
þenceð lange niotan,

þæs ēades mid his engla cræfte; ne magon wē þæt on
aldre gewinnan,

þæt wē mihtiges Godes mōd onwācen. Uton oðwendan
hit nū monna bearnum,

þæt heofonrice, nū wē hit habban ne mōton, gedōn
þæt hie his hyldo forlāten,

þæt hie þæt onwendon, þæt hē mid his worde be-
bēad; þonne weorð hē him wrāð on mōde,

āhwet hie from his hyldo; þonne sculon hie þās helle
sēcan

ond þās grimman grundas; þonne mōton wē hie ūs tō
gióngrum habban,

fira bearn on þisum fæstum clomme. Onginnað nū
ymb þā fyrde þencean.

Gif ic ēnegum þegne þēodenmādmas
gēara forgēafe, þenden wē on þān gōdan rīce

gesēlige sāton ond hæfdon ūre setla geweald,
þonne hē mē nā on lēofran tīd lēanum ne meahte

mīne gife gyldan, gif his gien wolde
mīnra þegna hwilc geþafa wurðan,

þæt hē ūp heanon ūte mihte

cuman þurh þās clūstro, ond hæfde cræft mid him
þæt hē mid feðerhoman flēogan meahte,

windan on wolcne, þār geworht stondað
Adam ond Eue on eorðrice

395

400

405

410

415

420 mid welan bewunden, ond wē synd āworpene hider
 on þās dēopan dalo. Nū hīe Drihtne synt
 wurðran micle, ond mōton him þone welan āgan
 þe wē on heofonrīce habban sceoldon,
 rīce, mid rihte; is se rād gescyred

425 monna cynne. þæt mē is on mōde mīnum swā sār,
 on mīnum hyge hrēoweð, þæt hīe heofonrīce
 āgan tō aldre. Gif hit ēower ēnig mæge
 gewendan mid wihte, þæt hīe word Godes,
 lāre, forlāten, sōna hīe him þē lāðran bēoð;

430 gif hīe brecað his gebodscipe, þonne hē him abolgen
 wurðeþ;
 siððan bið him se wela onwended, ond wyrð him wīte
 gegearwod,
 sum heard hearmscēaru. Hycgað his ealle,
 hū gē hī beswicen; siððan ic mē sōfte mæg
 restan on þyssum racentum, gif him þæt rīce losað.

435 Sē þe þæt gelāðsteð, him bið lēan gearo
 æfter tō aldre, þæs wē hērinne magon
 on þyssum fȳre forð fremena gewinnan."

XXXIII. THE BATTLE OF BRUNNANBURH

AN. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Āþelstān cing, eorla drihten,
beorna bēahgifa, ond his brōþor ēac,
Ēadmund æþeling, ealdorlangne tir
geslōgon aet sācce swoorda ecgum
ymbe Brunnanburh; bordweall clufon, 5
hēowon hēaþolinda hamora lāfum
eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him geþeole wæs
fram cnēomāgum, þæt hī aet campe oft
wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
hord ond hāmas. Hettend crūngon, 10
Scotta lēode ond scipflotan
fæge fēollan; feld dēnnode
secca swātē, siþhan sunne ūp
on morgentid, māre tungol,
glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, 15
ēces Drihtnes, of sēo æþele gesceaft
sāh tō setle. Pār læg secg monig
gārum āgēted, gumna norþerna
ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac
wērig, wiges sād. Wesseaxe forð 20
andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
on lāst legdon lāðum þēðum,
hēowon hereflyman hindan þearle
mēcum mylēnscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
heardes handplegan hæleþa nānum
þāra ȝe mid Ānlāfe ofer ēargebland 25
on lides bōsme land gesōhton

fæge tō gefeohte. Fife lāgon
 on þām campstede cyningas geonge,
 30 sweordum āswefede, swilce seofene ēac
 eorlas Ānlāfes, unrīm herges,
 flotan ond Scotta. Þār geflī med wearð
 Norðmanna brego, nēde gebēded
 tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode;
 35 crēad cnear on flōt, cing ut gewāt
 on fealone flōd, feorh generede.
 Swylce þār ēac se frōda mid flēame cōm
 on his cȳþþe norð Constantinus,
 hār hilderinc, hrēman ne þorste
 40 mēca gemānan; hē wās his māga sceard,
 frēonda gefylled on folcstede,
 bēslægen æt sācce, ond hīs sunu forlēt
 on wālstōwe wundum forgrunden
 geongne æt gūþe. Gylpan ne þorste
 45 beorn blandenfex billgeslyhtes,
 eald inwitta, ne Ānlāf þȳ mā;
 mid heqra herelāfum hlihhān ne þorftun
 þāt hī beadoweorca beteran wurdon
 on campstede, cumbolgehnāstes,
 50 gārmittjinge, gumena gemōtes,
 wāpengewrixles, þās hī on wālfelda
 wiþ Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.
 Gewiton him þā Norðmenn næglednearrum,
 drēorig daroða lāf, on Dynges mere
 55 ofer dēop wāter Dýflin sēcan,
 eft Īraland, āwiscmāde.
 Swylce þā gebrōðor bēgen ætsomne,
 cing ond æþeling, cȳþþe sōhton,
 Westseaxna land, wīges hrēmige.
 60 Lēton him behindan hrāw bryttigean
 salowigpādan þone sweartan hræfn
 hyrnedneħban, ond þone hasupādan
 earn æftan hwīt āses brūcan,
 grēdigne gūþafoc, ond þāt grēge dēor,
 65 wulf on wealde. Ne wearð wāl māre

on þȳs ēglande ǣfre gȳta
folces gefylled beforan þyssum
sweordes ecgum, þāsþe ūs secgað bēc,
ealde ūþwitan, syþþan ēastan hider
Engle ond Seaxe ȳp becōmon
ofer brād brimu, Brytene sōhton,
wlance wīgsmiþas Wēalas ofercōmon,
eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXXIV. THE BATTLE OF MALDON

brocen wurde.

Hēt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,
feor ȳfysan, ond forð gangan,
hicgan tō handum ond tō hige gōdum.
5 þā þæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde,
þæt se eorl nolde yrhðo geþolian ;
hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne flēogan
hafoc wið þæs holtes, ond tō þāre hilde stōp ;
be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt se cniht nolde
10 wācian æt þām wīge þā hē tō wāepnum fēng.
Ēac him wolde Ēadric his ealdre gelæstan,
frēan, tō gefeohte ; ongan þā forð beran
gār tō gūþe ; hē hæfde gōd geþanc
þā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
15 bord ond brād swurd ; bēot hē gelæste
þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
Ðā þār Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian ;
rād ond rādde, rincum tāhete
hū hī sceoldon standan ond þone stede healdan,
20 ond bæd þæt hyra randas rihte hēoldon
fæste mid folman, ond ne forhtedon nā.
þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
hē lihte þā mid lēodon þār him lēofost wæs,
þār hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
25 þā stōd on stæðe, stiðlice clypode,
wīcinga ār, wordum mældē,
sē on bēot ȳbēad brimliþendra
ærændē tō þām eorle, þār hē on ȳfre stōd :
“ Mē sendon tō þē sāmen snelle,

hēton ðē secgan, þæt þū mōst sendan raðe 30
 bēagas wið gebeorge; ond ēow betere is
 þæt gē þisne gārrās mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne wē swa hearde hilde dālon;
 ne þurfe wē ūs spillan gif gē spēdaþ tō þām;
 wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. 35
 Gyf þū þæt gerādest, þe hēr ricost eart,
 þæt þū þīne lēoda līsan wille,
syllan sāemannum on hyra sylfra dōm
 feoh wið frēode, ond niman frið æt ūs,
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, 40
 on flot fēran, ond ēow friþes healdan.”
 Byrhtnōð maþelode, bord hafenode,
 wand wācne æsc, wordum mālde,
 yrre ond ānrād āgeaf him andsware:
 “ Gehyrst þū, sālida, hwæt þis folc segeð ? 45
 Hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 ættrynne ord ond ealde swurd,
 þā heregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
 Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
 sege þīnum lēodum miccle lāþre spell, 50
 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
 þe wile gealgean ēþel þysne,
 Æþelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
 folc ond foldan; feallan sceolon
 hāþene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē þinceð 55
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
 unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider
 on ūrne eard in becōmon;
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan;
 ūs sceal ord ond ecg ār gesēman, 60
 grim gūþplega, ār wē gafol syllon.”
 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
 þæt hī on þām ēasteðe ealle stōdon;
 ne mihte þār for wætere werod tō þām oðrum;
 þār cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, 65
 lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þūhte

hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bēron.
 Hi þēr Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
 Ēastseaxena ord ond se æschere;
 70 ne mihte hyra ǣnig ȫþrum derian
 būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
 Se flōd ȫt gewāt, þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
 wīcinga fela wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæleða blēo healdan þā bricge
 75 wigan wīgheardne sē wæs hāten Wulfstān,
 cāfne mid his cynne (þæt wæs Cēolan sunu),
 þe ȫone forman man mid his francan ofscēat
 þe þēr baldlicost on þā bricge stōp.
 þēr stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
 80 Ȇlfere ond Maccus mōdige twēgen,
 þā noldon æt þām forda flēam gewyrcan,
 ac hī fæstlice wið ȫā fýnd weredon
 þā hwile þe hī wāepna wealdan mōston.
 þā hī þæt ongēaton ond georne gesāwon,
 85 þæt hī þēr bricgweardas bitere fundon,
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe gystas,
 bādon þæt hī ūpgangan āgan mōston,
 ofer þone ford faran, fējan lāðan.
 Ȇā se eorl ongan for his ofermōde
 90 Ȅlýfan landes tō fela lāþere ȫēode;
 ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wāter
 Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):
 “Nū ēow is gerȫmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
 95 guman, tō gūþe; God āna wāt
 hwā þāre wālstōwe wealdan mōte.”
 Wōdon þā wālwulfas, for wātere ne murnon,
 wīcinga werod; west ofer Pantan,
 ofer scīr wāter, scyldas wēgon
 lidmen tō lande, linde bāron.
 100 þēr ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum; hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcan þone wīhagan, ond þæt werod healdan
 fæste wið fēondum. þā wæs feohte nēh,

tir æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cumen
 þæt þær fæge men feallan sceoldon. 105

þær wearð hrēam āhafen; hremmas wundon,
 earn āses georn; wæs on eorþan cyrm.
 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
 gegrundene gāras, flēogan,
 bogan wāeron bysige, bord ord onfēng; 110
 biter wæs se beadurās; beornas fēollon
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
 Wund wearð Wulfmār, wælræste gecēas
 Byrhtnōðes māg, hē mid billum wearð,
 his swustersunu, swiðe forhēawen. 115

þær wearð wicingum wiþerlēan āgyfen:
 gehyrde ic þæt Ēadweard ānne slōge
 swiðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,
 þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;
 þæs him his ðēoden þanc gesēde, 120
 þām būrþēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
 Swā stemnetton stiðhycgende
 hysas æt hilde; hogodon georne
 hwā þær mid orde ārost mihte
 on fægean men feorh gewinnan, 125
 wigan mid wāpnum. Wæl fēol on eorðan.
 Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wige,
 þe on Denon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
 Wōd. þā wiges heard, wāpen īp āhōf, 130
 bord tō gebeorge, ond wið þæs beornes stōp;
 ēode swā ānrād eorl tō þām ceorle;
 āgþer hyra ōðrum yfeles hogode.
 Sende þā se sārinc sūþerne gār,
 þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford. 135
 Hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde þæt se sceaf tōbærst,
 ond þæt spere spredge þæt hit sprang ongēan;
 gegremod wearð se gūðrinc, hē mid gāre stang
 wlancne wicing þe him þā wunde forgeaf.

140 Frōd wæs se fydrinc, hē lēt his frācan wadan
 þurh ðæs hysses hals, hand wīsode
 þæt hē on þām fārsceaðan feorh gerāhte.
 Dā hē ȳperne ofstlice scēat,
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund
 145 þurh ðā hrīnglocan, him æt heortan stōd
 ætterne ord; se eorl wæs þē bliþra,
 hlōh þā mōdi man, sēde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa
 150 flēogan, of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt
 þurh ðone æfelan Aþelrēdes þegen.
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
 eniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
 brād of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 155 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmār se geonga,
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan;
 ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan lāg
 þe his þēoden ār þearle gerāhte.
 Ēode þā gesyrwed secg tō þām eorle,
 160 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefeccean,
 rēaf ond hrīngas ond gerēnod swurd.
 Dā Byrhtnōð brād bill of scēaðe,
 brād ond brūnecg, ond on þā byrnān slōh;
 tō rāfe hine gelette lidmanna sum,
 165 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde;
 feoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
 wāepnes wealdan. Pāgȳt þæt word gecwāð
 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 170 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran;
 ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fæste gestandan;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt:
 “ Geþance þē, ȳnoda Waldend,
 ealra þāra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād.
 175 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, māste þearfe

þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē siðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid friþe ferian; ic eom frymdu tō þē
 þæt hī helsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton." 180
Ðā hīne hēowon hāðene scealcas;
 ond bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
 Ælfnoð ond Wulmār, bēgen lāgon,
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þār bēon noldon; 185
 þār wurdon Oddan bearn ārest on flēame;
 Godrīc fram gūþe, ond þone gōdan forlēt
 þe him mānigne oft mēar gesealde;
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
 on þām gerādum, þe hit riht ne wās; 190
 ond his brōðru mid him bēgen aēndon,
 Godwine ond Godwig, gūþe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge ond þone wudu sōhton,
 flugon on þæt fæsten ond hyra fēore burgon,
 ond manna mā þonne hit ānig māð wāre, 195
 gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō duguþe gedōn hāfde.
 Swā him Offa on dæg ār āsāde
 on þām meþelstede, þā hē gemōt hāfde,
 þæt þār mōdelice manega sprācon
 þe eft aēt þāre þearfe þolian noldon. 200
Ðā wearð āfeallen þās folces ealdor,
 Æþelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra heorra lāg.
 þā ðār wendon forð wlance þegenas,
 unearge men efston georne;
 hī woldon þā ealle oðer twēga,
 lif forlātan oððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrīces,
 wīga wintrum geong wordum mālde, 205
 Ælfwine þā cwāð, hē on ellen spræc:
bce

“Gemunab þāra māla þe wē oft æt meodo sprācon,
 þonne wē on bence bēot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn ;
 215 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ.

 Ic wylle mine æþelo eallum gecyþan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes,
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdorman woruldgesælig.

220 Ne sceolon mē on þāre þeode þegenas ætwitan
 þæt ic of ȳsse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forhēawen æt hilde ; mē is þæt hearma māest ;
 hē wæs āgðer mīn mæg ond mīn hlāford.”

225 •þā hē forð ēode, fāhðe gemunde,
 þæt hē mid orde ānne gerāhte
 flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan lāg
 forwegen mid his wāpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
 frýnd ond gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.

230 Offa gemālde, æscholt āscēoc :

“Hwæt ! þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode
 þegenas tō þearfe ; nū ūre þēoden līð,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf
 þæt ūre āghwylc ȳþerne bylde

235 wigan tō wige, þā hwile þe hē wāpen māge
 habban ond healdan, heardne mēce,
 gār ond gōd swurd. Ūs Godric hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene ;

240 ~~Ac~~ wēnde þās for moni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlancan þām wiege, þæt wāre hit ūre hlāford ;
 forþan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwāmed,
 scyldburh tōbrocen. Ābrēðe his angin, ^{lās}
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflýmde.”

245 Lēofsunu gemālde ond his ^{lāw} linde āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwað :
 “Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,

wre^{ne}can on gewinne minne winedrihten.

Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmere stedefeste hæle^ð

wordum ætwitan, nū mīn wine gegranc,

þæt ic hla^{fd}lēas hām siðie,

wende fram wige; ac mē sceal wāpen niman,

ord ond iren." Hē ful yrre wōd,

feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.

Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwehte,

unorne ceorl ofer eall clypode,

bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce:

"Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wre^{ne}can þenceð frēan on folce, ne for fēore murnan."

þā hī forð eodon, fēores hī ne rōhton;

ongunnon þā hiredmen heardlice feohtan,

grame gārberend, ond God bædon

þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,

ond on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcan.

Him se gýsel ongan geornlice fylstan;

hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,

Eeglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama;

hē ne wandode nā æt þām wigplegan,

ac hē fýsde forð flān genehe;

hwilon hē on bord scēat, hwilon beorn tāesde,

āfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,

þā hwile ðe hē wāpna wealdan mōste.

Ðāgýt on orde stōd Æadweard se langa,

gearo ond geornful; gylpwordum spræc

þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmāl landes,

ofer bæc būgan, þā his betera lāg.

Hē bræc þone bordweall ond wið ðā beornas feaht,

oðþæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sāmannum

wurðlice wræc, ār hē on wæle lāge.

Swā dyde Æþerīc, æþele gefēra,

fūs ond forðgeorn feaht eornoste.

Sibyrhtes brōðor ond swiðe mænig ōþer

285	clufon celod bord, bærst bordes lærig gryrelēoða sum.	cēne hī weredon; ond sēo byrne sang pā æt gūðe slōh
	Offa þone sālidan, ond ðær Gaddes māg	þæt hē on eorðan fēoll, grund gesōhte..
290	Raðe wearð æt hilde hē hæfde ðeah geforþod swā hē bēotode ǣr	Offa forhēawen; þæt hē his frēan gehēt, wið his bēahgifan,
	þæt hī sceoldon bēgen hāle tō hāme, on wālstōwe	on burh rīdan hale on here cringan, wundum sweltan;
295	hē læg ðegenlice	ðēodne gehende.
	Ðā wearð borda gebræc; gūðe gegremode;	brimmen wōdon gār oft þurhwōd
	fēges feorhhūs.	Forð ðā ēode Wistān,
300	þūrstānes sunu	wið þās secgas feaht;
	hē wās on geþrang	hyra þrēora bana,
	ǣr him Wigelīnes bearn	on þām wāle lāge.
	þār wās stið gemōt;	stōdon fāste
	wigan on gewinne;	wīgend cruncon
	wundum wērige;	wāl fēol on eorþan.
305	Oswoold ond Ealdwold	ealle hwile,
	bēgen þā gebrōþru,	beornas trymedon,
	hyra winemāgas	wordon bādon,
	þæt hī þār æt ðearfe	þolian sceoldon,
	unwāclice	wāpna nēotan.
310	Byrhtwold mājelode,	bord hafenode,
	sē wās eald genēat,	aesc ācwehte,
	hē ful baldlice	beornas lārde :
	“ Hige sceal þē heardra,	heorte þē cēnre,
	mōd sceal þē māre,	þē ūre māgen lȳtlað.
	Hēr lið ūre ealdor	eall forhēawen,
315	gōd on grēote;	ā māg gnōrnian
	sē Ȧe nū fram þis wīgplegan	wendan þenceð.
	Ic eom frōd fēores;	fram ic ne wille,
	ac ic mē be healfē	mīnum hlāforde,

be swā lēofan men, licgan þence."

Swā hī Æþelgāres bearn ealle bylde,

Godrīc, tō gūþe; oft hē gār forlēt,

wælspere, windan on þā wicingas,

swā hē on þām folce fyrnests ēode,

hēow ond hȳnde, oðþæt hē on hilde gecranc.

Næs þæt nā se Godrīc þe ðā gūðe forbēah.

320

325

324 od.

XXXV. SOLOMON AND SATURN

SATURNUS cwæð.

Ac hwæt is ðæt wundor ðe geond ðās worold færeð,
styrnenga gæð, staðolas bēateð,
āweceð wōpdropan, winneð oft hider ?
Ne mæg hit steorra ne stān ne se stēapa gimm,
285 wæter ne wildēor, wihte beswican ;
ac him on hand gæð heardes ond hnesces,
micles, mātes. Him tō mōse sceall
gegangan gēara gehwelce grundbūendra,
lyftflēogendra, laguswimmendra,
290 ðria ðrēotēno ðūsendgerimes.

SALOMON cwæð.

Yldo bēoð on eorðan ægħwæs cræftig :
mid hīðendre hildewrāesne,
rūmre racentēage, rāeceð wide
langre līnan, lisseð eall ðæt hēo wile ;
295 bēam hēo ābrēoteð ond bebriceð telgum,
āstyreð standendne stefn on sīðe,
āfilleð hine on foldan ; friteð æfter ðām
wildne fugol ; hēo oferwigeð wulf,
hīo oferbīdeð stānas, hēo oferstigeð stȳle ;
300 hīo ābīteð īren mid īome, dēð ūsic swā.

NOTES

The following abbreviations are used in the Notes :

A.S.:	v. OE.
B.-T. (Supp.):	Anglo-Saxon Dictionary by Bosworth and Toller (Oxford 1898); Supplements I and II (1908, 1916).
C.H.:	Stubbs's Constitutional History of England (Oxford 1880).
Chron.:	A.S. Chronicle (see Extract I).
Cook (in Ext. IV):	Cook's First Book in Old English (Boston 1895).
Dial. Dict.:	Wright's English Dialect Dictionary.
D.N.B.:	Dictionary of National Biography.
E.E.T.S.:	Early English Text Society.
EWS.:	Early West Saxon.
Gr.-W., <i>Bibliothek</i> :	Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie, edited by Grein and Wülker (Leipzig).
LWS.:	Late West Saxon.
ME.:	Middle English.
MHG.:	Middle High German.
M.L.R.:	Modern Language Review.
N.E.D.:	New English Dictionary.
OE.:	=A.S.= Anglo-Saxon or Old English.
ON.:	Old Norse.
O.S. Facs.:	Ordnance Survey Facsimiles.
Rid.:	Old English Riddles (see Ext. XX).
Siev(ers):	Sievers' Grammar of Old English, ed. Cook (Boston 1903).
Sprach(schatz):	Grein's Sprachschatz der as. Dichter (1861 and 1914).
Sweet:	(usually) Sweet's A.S. Reader (Oxford 1894).
Vulg.:	Biblia Sacra vulgatae editionis Sixti V.

N.B. The first word only of a translated passage is given where no confusion can result; in such cases the translation is in inverted commas.

I. THE CHRONICLE

MSS. There are six extant MSS. of the OE. Chronicle, besides fragments of others, of which one (A) is represented by Wheloc's edition. "It would be truer to say that these MSS. contain four Anglo-Saxon Chronicles...A, C, D, E, have every right to be considered distinct Chronicles" (Plummer). These four MSS. have been used for our three extracts, I., X., and XXXIII.

A (Parker MS., Corpus Christi Coll., Camb.) is a Winchester chronicle down to 1001, where it originally ended. After this there are about a dozen entries, ending 1070, made later at Canterbury. This MS. is Early West Saxon down to the end of Alfred's reign; this extract is taken from it, except for occasional readings from other MSS., e.g. *fæstenne* (136).

C (Cott. Tib. B. 1 in the Brit. Mus.) is an Abingdon chronicle, and ends in 1066.

D (Cott. Tib. B. iv in the Brit. Mus.) is a Worcestershire chronicle, and ends in 1079.

E (Laud Misc. 636 in the Bodleian) is a Peterborough chronicle, and ends three-quarters of a century later than any of the other MSS., in 1154.

Editions. 1. The best edition is *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel* ed. Earle and Plummer (Oxford 1892-9), use of which has been made in the following notes. The second volume contains a valuable introduction. 2. *The A.S. Chronicle* ed. B. Thorpe (London 1861) is a valuable work of reference for the texts of all the MSS.

The Chronicle is of equal interest and importance as a record of the changes that took place in the language over a period of about three centuries, as an historical record, and as the finest monument of O.E. prose literature. King Alfred was almost certainly the inspirer of the annals of his reign, if not the actual composer.

1. *Hēr* lit. here, i.e. at this place in the annals, i.e. in this year. The Parker MS. is, on many folios, ruled into small spaces, each to represent a year.

benam agrees with the nearest subject, but *wiotan* is also part of the subject. This is the first mention in the Chronicle of action by the Witenagemot.

3. *þā* it, Hampshire.

bone aldormon Cumbra, who was avenged by his herdsman (l. 6).

4. *wunode*: other MSS. may be right in reading *mid wunode*.

5. *Pryfetes flōdan*, probably Privet in Hants.

6. *se* this, the above named; so in ll. 9, 10. This is the invariable force of the definite article before proper names in O.E., even before names of rivers.

8. *ymb* '31 years from the time that he received the kingdom.' *Ymb* before nouns of time means 'at,' 'after,' not 'about.' 'About 31' is a manifest absurdity.

xxxi wiñt (= *wintra*) in reality 29 years. The narrative now passes on to Cynewulf's death, which is recorded chronologically in the annal for 784. But the correct dates of his reign are 757-786.

11. *lyttele werode* dat. (instr.) of accompaniment; ep. l. 100.

on: all the principal usages of this prep., with acc. and dat., are illustrated in this annal.

12. *būr*. "In this circumstantial narrative the reader should bear in mind the arrangements of a Saxon residence. The chief building was the *hall*, around which were grouped the other apartments, each entered from the court; the whole surrounded by a *wall* or rampart of earth, and therefore named a *būh*. The common external entrance was the gate (*geat*), which was an opening in the *wall*; but the entrance to any of the enclosed buildings was a *door* (*duru*). The description in this annal seems to imply that the residence at Merton covered a considerable area.

The king was in the lady's chamber (*bur*—the 'bower' of mediaeval romance), and Cyneheard surprised him there (*hine þær berad*) by riding in unexpectedly through the outer *gate* into the court, before the king's attendants, who had retired to the hall, were aware (*ær hine þa men onfunden be mid þam cyninge wærun*). Then the fight between the king and his foe takes place at the door (*duru*) of the lady's bower, and there the king was slain. And now the lady's screams had, for the first time, alarmed the king's guard in the hall. They hastened to the rescue, scorned Cyneheard's proposals, and fought till all but one were slain. Next morning the rest of the king's party came up, and found Cyneheard in occupation, and in a posture of defence (*bone æbeling on þære byrig metton*). His party had closed the outer gates (*þa gatu*), and meant to

defend them. After a fruitless parley, they fought about the gates (*ymb þa gatu*) till the party inside was obliged to yield [killed].”—Earle.

17. *ofslægenne* acc. masc. sg. agreeing with the *preceding* object *hine*; cp. l. 167, and, without agreement, ll. 155 (*tōnumen*) and 223 (*freten*). The agreement of the pp. in this construction is not uncommon, but is not the rule.

18. *gebærum*, bearing, but here ‘cries,’ a common meaning in ME., e.g. in Layamon and *The Owl and the Nightingale*.

19. *urnon* lit. ‘they ran whichever then became ready and quickest,’ i.e. each ran to the spot as quickly as he could get ready.

24. *þæt* this (*róðe*), viz. that the king was slain. This use of *ðæt* or *ðæs*, to anticipate a noun-clause, is frequent. See XXXIV. 239.

25. *him beæftan=beæftan him* (27). Cp. *him tō* (28), *him mid* (31), *him from* (32), and l. 329.

27. *þone æbeling* Cyneheard.

28. *ond* ‘and they (within) had locked the gates (leading in) to them (the king’s men).’

29. The difficulty of the remainder of this vigorous annal is due, not to ‘the poverty of the English language,’ but to the fact that the writer did not consider the uninformed reader; what he meant was perfectly clear to himself. Cyneheard (l. 29) offered Osric and the king’s party their own terms; and his men added (31) that the kinsmen of Osric’s party were with Cyneheard and would not desert him. Osric’s party replied (32) with a refusal; but offered (34) their kinsmen an opportunity of quitting the *burg* unharmed. The kinsmen replied from within (35) that the same offer had been made by Cyneheard to those members of the king’s party who had been slain with Cynewulf; and added (37) that they had no more intention of accepting Osric’s offer “than your comrades had of accepting ours.” That was the last word on either side.

32. *noldon* sc. *gān*. The omission of a verb of motion is not uncommon in contexts where no confusion can result.

cuēdon = *cuēdon*: examples of *u=w* are common in early MSS., e.g. *cuēne* (49), *cuōm* (50).

33. *nēre*: this subjunctive of indirect statement is very common.

35. *ēdon* past subj. pl., where the normal ending in EWS. was *-en*. But the *-on* of the indic. was borrowed early.

þæt tæt ‘that the same offer had been made to their comrades.’ For the assimilation of consonants in *þæt tæt* < *þæt þæt*, cp. *þætte* < *þæt þe*.

37. *ēowre*. The phrase in *oratio recta*, “so characteristic of antique narration, and especially frequent in the Icelandic sagas” (Plummer), puts a finishing touch to the crude vigour of this annal.

40. *alle* the unbroken *a* is not infrequent in EWS., esp. in *Chron.*

41. *þæs aldormonnes* Osric.

43. *hēþne men*, the Northmen, commonly called the Danes. In the annal for 787 A has *Denisera monna* where all the other MSS. have *Norðmanna*.

ærest: but an earlier wintering is mentioned in the annal for 851.

45. *Gode tō lofe* ‘for a praise to God, for God’s praise.’ *Gode* is a dat. commodi or possessive dat.; the construction is to be noted because of its very frequent occurrence; see ll. 46, 49.

46. *Rōme*; Alfred accompanied his father.

50. *þæs* thereof, i.e. of his return.

52. *nigontēoþe* lit. ‘19th half year, i.e. 18 years and a half’; cp. l. 114.

The elaborate pedigree that follows at this point—a similar one of Alfred forms a preface to three of the MSS., and seems to connect the

King with the compilation of the Chronicle—is included here for its quaint interest. It is believed to mark the close of an earlier West Saxon Chronicle.

53. *Ecgbrehting* son of Egbert, -*ing* being the termination of the A.S. patronymic.

55. *Sce Pētre*, i.e. Rome.

56. *his feorh gesēalde* died.

63. *Beaw*. This is the supposed original hero of the *Beowulf* myths, into whose place the historic Beowulf has been thought by some to have stepped. The conjecture is however very hazardous. See Dr Chambers's *Introduction to Beowulf*.

64. *Hrābraing*. The Parker MS. has omitted the words "Hraþra Hwalaing, Hwala Bedwicing, Bedwig Sceafing; id est filius Noe."

68. *here*. By this time *here* had come to mean in prose 'raiding army, Danish force.' In this connection see p. 97, l. 33. The native army is *fierd*.

70 lit. 'into Wessex to Reading.'

69. *þæs* '(after) 3 days from that time.' The reckoning by *nights* is mentioned by Tacitus (*Germania* xi). Cp. 'fortnight.' Cp. also 'winters' for 'years' as in l. 8.

77. *Æscesdūne* a hill near Ashdown in Berks, close to Compton, between Newbury and Didcot. The Berkshire White Horse is said to commemorate this battle.

84. *ond þā hergas* 'and both the divisions (=the *gefylcu* of l. 78, and the *getruman* of ll. 80, 82) [were] put to flight and [there were] many thousands of slain.'

85. *on* against them.

91. *longe on dæg far into the day*.

93. *āhton* lit. 'held command of the place of slaughter, i.e. were masters of the field of battle.' Cp. ll. 100-1. The Danes, "per audacitatem persequantium decipientes" (Asser), turned upon their pursuers, and in the end defeated them. See Plummer's *Life of Alfred*, p. 99.

95. *sumorlida*. It refers to the hordes of Scandinavian pirates who issued forth to plunder in the summer, returning home to winter; as opposed to the forces which wintered in the British Isles, and ultimately settled there permanently.—Plummer. Cp. the ON. personal name *Sumarliði*.

96. *þæs* 'after the following Easter'; so *þæs on sumera* (262)=the following summer.

100. *hine* it, the *here*.

102. *þæs gēares* gen. of time, 'in the course of the year'; *þy gēare* (107), in that year.

wurdon. O.E. uses both *weorðan* (like Ger. *werden*) and *wesan* (*bēon*) to form the pass. voice: cp. l. 106.

103. *būtan þām þe* may be rendered 'besides the occasions when' or 'in addition to which'; but, in strict grammar, *rāde* should come out of the relative clause and be governed by *būtan*:—*būtan þām rādum þe* etc., besides those raids that Alfred and others oft rode on, which were not reckoned.

him reflex. dat., common with verbs of motion; see l. 128.

106. *viisi* '9 jarls and one Danish king.'

109. *wið* against; *mid* with, at the head of.

112. *būtan ǣlcum gerēbrum*: paralleled in legends of many Irish, Cornish and Breton saints.

113. *lufan*. *Lufu*, love, in EWS. more often follows the weak declension than the strong.

114. *þriddan healfre* two and a half.

121. At the beginning of this line stands the date '892' in the Parker MS., the last thing in the handwriting of the first scribe. But the words *þy ilcan gēare* show that the following entry by the second scribe nevertheless belongs to the year 891.

122. *on* is frequently used with the acc. (twice more in l. 124) where, perhaps on the analogy of classical syntax, we should rather have expected a dat.

128. *swā þxt* 'so that they crossed over at one time, horses and all': *āsettan*=*āsetton*.

129. *Limen*: Lympne or Lymne (pron. *Lim*), the Roman *Portus Lemanis*, near Hythe in Kent, no doubt marks the former mouth of the river Lymne. The physical features of the coast have altered greatly; there is no river *now* to which the description in the text would apply; but the course of the 'Limen' must be pretty closely followed by the present military canal. Mr W. H. Stevenson identifies the Rother with the 'Limen,' and states that mod. Lympne marks the former mouth of this river, which now empties itself at Rye. Gaimar (*Lestorie des Engles* l. 3416) says: "Cel ewe Limmene e bien parfund."

130. *mid [þriddan healfum] hunde* 'with 250 ships.'

132. *ēastlang ond westlang* 'from east to west.'

135. *fram* 'from the outer mouth, the estuary.' Adjectives in *-weard* follow the construction familiar in Latin in such expressions as *summus mons*. So in II. 53 *on þām lande norþweardum*=in the north of that land.

136. *inne on* within; *on* in the next line is redundant.

137. *ond wæs*: the omission of the subject is not uncommon in prose and in poetry.

141. 894. The difficulty of this annal is due partly to the complexity of the operations, partly to the fact that some events, especially in the third paragraph, are not narrated in chronological sequence, but referred to incidentally in explanation of what happened later in the same year. The following attempt at a consecutive narrative is in the main condensed from a fuller note of Plummer's.

There was a large force of Danes at Appledore in Kent, a smaller force under Hæsten at Milton near Sheppey. In 894 Alfred exacted pledges (l. 143) from the Danes of East Anglia and Northumbria that they would not assist these new invaders. Nevertheless they cooperated more or less openly with them in their forays (146). Alfred took up a position between the two Danish camps, and endeavoured to detach the Danes at Milton by making a separate agreement with them. Hæsten consented; he and his two sons were baptised, Alfred himself and Ethelred acting as sponsors (194). But the treaty was only a blind on Hæsten's part. He crossed to Benfleet in Essex, threw up a fortification there, and began to ravage (199). Meanwhile the Danes at Appledore marched north-west with their booty, intending to cross the upper Thames and so join Hæsten at Benfleet (161). But they were intercepted at Farnham by a division of the fyrd, defeated, and driven in confusion across Thames and up the Hertfordshire Colne, where they were besieged until the supplies of the English gave out. Alfred was on his way to relieve them (169), when he heard that a Danish fleet was besieging Exeter. He at once proceeded thither, despatching however a small force to watch the Danes on Colne (179). [Edward, Alfred's heir, with the help of a force from London under Ethelred, compelled these Danes to submit and give hostages; they then marched off] to Benfleet, where Hæsten was again harrying (202). Here their former

assailants, having received reinforcements on the way at London and from the west (182), attacked them in Hæsten's absence, and took prisoner his wife and sons; these were sent to Alfred, who chivalrously released them (197). The defeated Danes fell back on Shoebury, where they were joined by Hæsten's and other forces (211). From Shoebury they made a dash up Thames to Severn, but were defeated at Buttington and retired again to Essex (230). Again receiving reinforcements, they made another dash across England to Chester, which they reached before the fyrd could overtake them (237).

The part in square brackets is not in the annal, but is derived from *Ethelwerdi Chronica*.

142. *on þām ēastrīce* referring to the Danes' winter camp at Louvain 891-2. The dates from 893 onwards have all been increased by one by the scribe; probably the original dates were correct: the beginning of 893 would be 'twelve months' after the winter camp at Louvain.

Norþymbre, 'the Danes of Northumbria and E. Anglia': cp. ll. 173-4, 211.

145. *oþþe* 'either with the Appledore and Milton Danes, or on their own side only.'

148. *þærþær* lit. 'where he nighest had space owing to [the Danes'] wood-fastness and water-fastness'; that is to say, Alfred led his army in between the Danes at Appledore and those at Milton in order to prevent their uniting, and then, dividing his forces, invested the two camps. The preventive use of *for*, commoner in ME., is still preserved in such sentences as, 'I shall go my own way *for* all you may say.'

149. *āgþerne sc. here*.

150, 152. *hīe* the Danes.

151. *hlōþum*: see XIV. 22.

efes for *efese*: an uninflected dat. sg. is of very rare occurrence; but see *Sæfern* ll. 217, 275, compared with l. 212.

153. *mæstra* lit. 'on each of most days, i.e. almost every day.'

155. *on tū tōnumen*. Cp. the description of the Amazons in Orosius: 'hie heora here on tu todældon, oþer æt ham beon heora lond to healdanne, oðer ut faran to winnanne'; cp. also 1 Kings v. 13, 14, of Solomon's levies of labourers to build the Temple. It is by no means impossible that the Orosius passage may have suggested the plan to Alfred.—Plummer.

158-9. *oþre sīþe...oþre sīþe* (instr.) once...the other time.

160. *þā* (acc. fem. sg.) = *hærehyð*. Cp. the similar use of Ger. *der*.

161. *in on*: the first word may be regarded as an adv., the second is a prep. The three other MSS. which contain this passage have the one word *innan*, into. But see II. 65, 73.

162. *forrād...foran*, lit. 'intercepted in front.' Redundant advs. in *-an*, indicating 'direction from,' are the rule in this and similar expressions: cp. *utan beéode*, l. 12; *besæt utan*, invested, l. 165; *offorón hindan*, overtook, l. 218; *forföron foran*, blockaded, l. 312.

163. *āhreddon*: the sudden change of number without change of subject is not at all infrequent; in l. 229 it happens with two following words.

165. *īggað* Thorney.

þā hwile þe hīe, while they, the fyrd. *þā hwile þe* (acc. sg.), lit. 'the while that,' is the origin of the modern conjunction 'while'; with *lengest* it = as long as.

168. *scire*, i.e. his division of the fyrd, the division whose term of service was now beginning. It has no reference to 'shire' as a territorial division.—Plummer.

169. *Pā...bā* then; so also in ll. 203, 266. The duplicated *bā* almost always=when, as in l. 207. Here and in the next line supply *on fære* from the line above.

170. The situation is not a difficult one to understand. Alfred had divided the native army into two parts, one of which was investing the Danes in Thorney; but their supplies gave out before they were relieved by the other part under Alfred himself. Though the siege was thus raised for a time, the Danes did not escape because their king was wounded.

176. *norbā* the Bristol Channel, still called 'the north sea' by Plymouth sailors.

bā be sūð ymbutan fōron. It is not clear whether the Danes collected 100 or 140 ships in all. The most probable explanation is that they collected 100 ships and sailed to the coast of S. Devon; here they divided, 40 ships going round Cornwall to the Bristol Channel, and the rest besieging Exeter. Two slight alterations would make this the meaning of the text: the insertion of *fōron* after *scipa* in l. 175, and of *ōðru* after *bā* in l. 176. The omission of the words 'ond sum feowertig scipa norþ ymbutan' in the B, C and D MSS. tends to confirm this interpretation. It is perhaps worthy of note that at Colombo in Ceylon steamers are to-day advertised as sailing 'north about' or 'south about' the island. See note on X. 156.

180. The narrative is obscure at this point, partly through an omission which has been supplied in the note on l. 141. If they who *fōron forð* were the 'very small force of people in the east of England' (l. 179), whom the King had spared from his westward-marching army, it would seem from l. 181 that, before or after the relief of Exeter, he was able to send back more troops.

198. *geworct*=*geworht*, pp. of *wyrean*.

199. *swā*, so soon.

þone ilcan ende. Æthelred was the famous 'alderman' of Mercia. He had married Alfred's eldest daughter Æthelflæd. See ll. 194, 213.

213. *Æbelm.* Æthelhelm and Æthelnoth were the 'aldermen' of Wilts and Somerset respectively.

217. *Norðwēalcynnes*, the people of Wales, so called to distinguish them from the *Westwēalas* or *Cornwēalas*, the Britons of Cornwall. See X. 141.

219. *Buttingtūn* now Buttington Tump at the mouth of Wye in Gloucestershire. In l. 221 *bāre ēa* is Wye.

stabe from *stæb*; *a* is normal in pl. *stabu* (VI. 71), but unusual in the sing. in EWS.

222. *wiþ* used pregnantly= *ābisgod wið* (l. 207).

sciphe army landed from a Danish fleet. In other passages in the Chronicle it is used of an English fleet; see X. 190.

hē the Danes.

229. The Parker MS. has only "ond ēac monige ȿpre cyninges þegnas ofslægen; ond se dæl etc.," which seems to imply that "ond se dæl etc." refers to the English, as is not the case. The reading in the text was suggested by Plummer; it is obtained by combining the readings of the B, C, and D MSS.

236. *Lēgaceaster* Chester. The name is derived from Lat. *Legionis castra*; it had been the station of the 20th legion of the Roman army.

241. *mid hira horsum fretton* grazed (it with) their horses.

243. *cōmon*: that was in the autumn of 892. See note on l. 142.

275. *Cwātbryc* Bridgnorth. There is still a place *Quat* a few miles down Severn from there.

278. *þā ealle* sc. *scipu*.
 281. *þone* winter acc. of duration of time.
 288. *Godes þonces* 'by the will or mercy of God'; *þonces* is an adverbial gen. governing *Godes*.
 289. *gebrocod*: cp. XVI. 48. Observe the progression: *ealles for swiðe*, (not) all too greatly; *micle swiþor*, much more; *ealles swiþost* (= *ealra swiþust*, l. 302), most of all.
 296. *æt Dorceaste*. In consequence of the Danish conquest of Mercia (874), the see of Leicester had been moved to Dorchester (Oxon). This perhaps explains the difference of phraseology as compared with "biscop on Hrōfesceastre" just above. Swithwulf was bishop of Rochester, but Ealheward was only bishop at Dorchester.—Plummer.
 306. *nārōn* 'they were built neither on the Frisian nor on the Danish model.'
 310. *þār* on that coast.
 311. *tō* to that coast or against them.
 312. *forfōron* 'they blockaded the mouth so that the Danes could not get to the open sea.' Poole Harbour in Dorset seems to correspond to the details of this encounter.
 314. *drīgum* sc. *londe*.
 315. *uppe on londe* inland; cp. *Cant. Tales*, A. 702.
 318. *þā cōmon* 'they got away because the ships of the English ran aground.'
 320. *þās dēopes* evidently the channel made by the river in what was otherwise at low water an estuary of mud.
 326. *Friesa*. Till Alfred could build up a native body of sailors he had to hire foreigners.—P.
 327. *ond ealra monna* 'in all.'
 336. *mid*: see note on l. 128.
 339. *Wealhgerēfa*, 'Welsh reeve,' whom Earle took to be the commander of a body of troops patrolling the Welsh border, called the *Wealhfærēd*.

II. ALFRED'S OROSIUS

MSS. There are two, the Lauderdale (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk), contemporary, the Cottonian (Cott. Tib. B. 1), of the 10th or 11th century. The Lauderdale has been taken as the basis; but, as it is unfortunately defective, it has had to be supplemented by the other.

Editions. Alfred's *Orosius* has been edited, with the Latin original, by Dr Sweet (Early English Text Society, no. 79). Bosworth's edition is based on the Cotton MS.

Other Works. Geidel, *Alfred der Grosse als Geograph* (1904); Schilfing, *K. Alfred's as. Bearbeitung der Weltgesch. des Orosius* (1886).

Orosius was a disciple of Augustine who, early in the fifth century, wrote a *History of the World*, which became one of the standard works of the middle ages. This fact justifies its inclusion in the small number of works that Alfred translated. It was originally written in order to prove that the troubles and evils of the Christian era were not due to Christianity, but had been exceeded by those of pagan times. Alfred's translation is almost too free to merit the name. No one now studies ancient history in Orosius; he would be even more ill advised who took the West Saxon version as authoritative. In our fourth and fifth pieces no attempt is made, as a rule, in these Notes to correct the King's numerous mistakes in translation, except where the modern English

rendering would be affected by them; some instances are given, however, in order to show their nature and extent. 'Lat.' here means the original Latin of Orosius.

Alfred's English is so far affected by the medium from which he is translating that his translated work is to some extent latinised in construction. This is fortunately not the case in our first three pieces, which are his original insertions in the OE. *Orosius*. The first may be held to justify its inclusion by the fact that it is, after the first few lines, entirely original. The second and third derive intense interest from the fact that they are graphic narratives of contemporary voyages, apparently taken down by the King, in part in *oratio recta* (see l. 163), from the lips of the explorers themselves. "In recording the information received from his two sailor visitors, Ohthere and Wulfstan, the clearness and perspicacity of the narrative, and the rejection of all hearsay evidence, show that King Alfred was most careful and conscientious, anxious to secure accuracy, and only to present to his people what was reliable" (Markham).

3. *swā* lit. 'as we best know it,' i.e. 'as we know about them.'

7. *is*: the subject *sēo*, which (*Danube*), is understood.

8. *Wendelsē*, properly the Mediterranean, but here the Black Sea, which Alfred considered a part of the Mediterranean. In other places he calls the Black Sea "Euxinus." See Index of Proper Names.

19, 150. *Ongle, Angle*: Angeln in Slesvig-Holstein between Slesvig and Flensburg. See *Widsith* ed. Chambers p. 71.

19. *Sillende*, originally *Sinlendi*, = the district of Slesvig.

sumne dāl adverbial accus., 'part of Denmark'; see note on l. 152.

20. *benorþan him*. Alfred cannot mean that these Slavonic tribes were north of Denmark; so that the reference in *him*, if definite, must be to one of the tribes mentioned earlier, probably to the Old Saxons. The Afdrede were established in what is now Mecklenburg.

21. *Hæfeldan*. "Why the Wilti were sometimes called Heveldi will appear from their location, as pointed out by Ubbo Emmius: 'Wilsos, Henetorum [Slavs] gentem, ad Havelam trans Albim [Elbe] sedes habentem'" (Bosworth). The Spree is a tributary of the Havel, a tributary of the Elbe, and there is still a large district known as Havelland in Brandenburg, W. of Berlin.

Wineda lond, a land of the Wends. The Afdrede, the Wylte, and the Sysyle were all tribes of Wends, *Winedas* being probably used as a generic name for Slav tribes. In the voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan, ll. 150-174, the land of the Wends corresponds approximately to Mecklenburg and Pomerania. "The Wends pressed forward into the lands between the Elbe and the Vistula vacated by the Germans, where Wulfstan found them in the ninth century" (Chambers, *Widsith*, p. 209).

22. *ofer sum dāl* at some distance. *Dāl* is usually masc. (see l. 19); but *sum dāl*, accus., occurs twice in Gregory's Dialogues.

24. *Bægware healfe*, half or part of Bavaria.

28. *wēstenne*: perhaps the Karst, a limestone plateau N.E. of Istria.

29. *Crēca land*, the Byzantine empire; almost certainly this is the meaning in l. 8 also.

Wisle lond, Vistula land, i.e. the land drained by the sources of the Vistula, e.g. Silesia and Galicia.

34. *Mægþa land*: the only suggestion is that this 'land of maidens' (?) is an attempt to locate the Amazons.

35. *Rif'en*. In another passage where these mountains are mentioned Orosius has *Riphæi montes*, respecting which there are diverse

statements in ancient writers; if there is any definite reference here, it may be to the Valdai Hills.

36. *him*: the references throughout this sentence are clearly to the S. Danes.

38. *landum*. From this plural form it may be inferred that the N. Danes inhabited Jutland, as well as S. Sweden (see note on l. 152) and the islands.

42. *Östi*. Alfred appears to be in no little confusion about the *Östi*. They are east of the N. Danes (or possibly of the *Östsæ*); they are south of the *Östsæ* and the Wends, and north of the Wylte or Hæfledan; they are even, apparently, the Baltic (l. 48). Bosworth and Markham agree that they are the same people as the Este or Osterlings (see note on l. 169).

44. *Burgendan*, Burgundians, apparently in the island of Bornholm; the Burgundians of Posen had moved west and south centuries ere this. Cp. l. 163.

48. *sæs...Östi* must = *Östsæ* (37), the Baltic.

beēstan him: it is clear from this and other passages that Alfred overleaps the sea in his geographical relations. *Him* throughout this sentence refers to the *Svēon*.

49. *wēstenie*, plural.

Cwēnland, the land of the Quains (Lat. *Cayani*), a Finnish tribe dwelling in N. Sweden.

50. *Scrīdefīnnas*: one section of the widely spread Finnish race, dwelling more particularly in the N. of Norway, and equivalent to Lapps rather than Finns in the modern sense. The *Scrīdefīnnas* take their distinguishing title from sliding (Icel. *skrīða*) with snowshoes. Procopius gives an account of the *Σκριθίφων*.—Chambers, *Widsith*, p. 213.

54. *norþweardum*. See note on I. 135.

55. *sie* lit. 'is very long', i.e. extends very far.

56. *on huntoðe* a-hunting.

59. *oþþe* or; but render 'and.'

61. *him* reflex. dat., common with verbs of motion.

ea *weg* all the way, acc. of duration of space.

67. Ohthere was the first to double the North Cape, and his farthest north held its ground for nearly 700 years, until the voyage of Willoughby and Chancellor in 1553.—Markham.

68. *swāswā* as far as; also in l. 71.

72. *ea* Varzuga (Markham), which runs through the Kola peninsula to the White Sea.

73. *forþ bi* past.

76. *him wæs* 'he had'; so often.

78. *þæt wāron*: cp. Fr. *c'étaient*, Ger. *es waren*; *eall* agrees with *þæt*.

81. *Terfinna land*. The country between the White Sea and the Arctic Ocean, *Ter* being the ancient name of the Kola peninsula. *Terfinnas* therefore means the Laplanders in *Ter*.

82. *oþþe* see note on l. 59, and cp. l. 77.

84. *ymb hīc utan* = *ymbūtan hīc*.

85. *hwæt* 'what truth there was in their reports.'

89. *þā tēð...sume* 'some of those tusks'; the construction of *sume* is to be noted.

90. *bið swiðe*. Here the Cottonian text begins: hence the occurrence of late forms and spellings.

Se 'that,' emphatic; so is *þā* in l. 93, and *þāra* in 94.

93. *feowertiges* gen. governed by *lange*; cp. l. 111. The ON. ell was 18 inches, which would give a length of 72 to 75 feet.

94. *hē syxa sum* he with five others. Prof. Skeat took this statement to refer to walruses, not "right" whales. Markham held the same view. A letter from a correspondent, Mrs O'Ferrall, long since made me uncomfortable as to the correctness of an interpretation in direct contravention of the plain meaning of the passage. She wrote (5 Aug., 1904): "I have now found out that on the occasion I mentioned to you, when a man who was spending a holiday in the Shetland Isles went out with the whaling boats, 150 whales were secured in one catch. The whales were surrounded by a few boats and driven onto the shore, where they were easily killed while in this helpless condition. I thought it possible they might have been caught in quantities in this easy way in Ohthere's time." I therefore applied to the late Mr Frank T. Bullen, author of *The Cruise of the Cachalot*, who kindly sent me the following note: "I see no reason why Ohthere and five companions should not have killed 60 embayed rorquals in two days. I should doubt the possibility of their slaying the same number of morses (walrus) in the same time." In conversation Mr Bullen added that the walrus is "a fighting beast."

96. *þe heora spēda on bēoð* which their wealth consists in. It is to be noticed that the normal modern word-order is the same except that we put the prep. last.

103. *þæt lȳile sc. lond.*

erede: cp. Deuteronomy xxi. 4: "a rough valley which is neither eared nor sown."

109. *ambra*: for the disputed capacity of the *amber* see Harmer, *Eng. Hist. Documents* 73.

111. *sy* 'must be'; jussive subjunctive.

113. *Norðmanna land* = *Norðweg* l. 143 = Norway.

114. *Eal þæt his* 'all of it that': this is the usual OE. order.

118. *ēastewaerd*, 119. *Ēastewerd*, = *sūðewaerd*, as is clear from the general sense of ll. 118-22. This use of *ēastewaerd* by Ohthere is in accordance with Old Norse practice: see *M.L.R.* XII. 2. 201.

119. *swā norðor swā smælre* the further north the narrower. *Norðor* is a compar. adv., *smælre* a compar. adj. agreeing with *land*.

120-2. Rask multiplied these measurements by five to reduce Ohthere's miles to English miles. I am not convinced that Alfred had not already rectified them, as he seems to have done in l. 171. It is not the extent of Norway that is given, but of the inhabited strip of land on the west.

121. *wære*. The subjunctive here by no means implies doubt. In positive statements of fact, made, in oratio obliqua, in subordinate clauses, the verb is frequently in the subjunctive. See note on III. 24.

127. Ohthere thinks of an imaginary line dividing Scandinavia into north and south. South of this line, S. Norway is on the west, *Swēoland* on the east; north of it, N. Norway is on the west, *Cvēna land* on the east. *Ob þæt land norðewaerd* might be rendered 'up to the latitude of the line dividing north and south.'

134. Ohthere's home has been placed on the shores of Lerivik Sound, between the Island of Senyen and the mainland.—Markham.

137. *Sciringesheal* is in old Norwegian *Skiringssalr*, which, in the ninth century, was a town on the shores of a small bay in Larviksfjord called Viksfjord.—Markham.

140. *bið*. The *bēon* forms of the pres. of the verb 'be' are always used when future time is referred to.

ðā igland apparently the Orkneys, between *Iraland* = the Shetlands (?)

and *þis land*=Great Britain. But, so far as is known, Shetland was not called *Íraland* by either Norwegians or Anglo-Saxons. If *Íraland* is not to be retained in the text, Rask's emendation, *Ísland*, Iceland, is supported by Dr Craigie (*M.L.R.* xii. 2. 200).

149. *æt Hæþum* Hedeby or Haddeby, the ancient name of Slesvig. In the Chronicle under 552 we read "in þære störe þe is genemned æt Searobyrg" (Old Sarum, Salisbury). That this formerly common usage became obsolete is shown by the fact that the interpolator of the A MS. erased the *æt*. The B and C MSS. have the nom. *Searoburg*.

152. *Denameare*. The Danes formerly occupied the most southern part of the Scandinavian peninsula, modern Halland, Skåne and Blekinge, as well as Zealand and the surrounding islands.

156. *wæs*: sing. verb with a deferred and remote pl. subject.

ðā twēgen dagas those two days, see l. 153. Ohthere's course lay between Zealand on the right and Moen, Falster, Laaland etc. on the left.

157. *in Denemeare*; cp. *in on Dene* l. 150. *Hýran* with the meaning 'belong' is usually construed with *tō*, as in ll. 162, 166.

158. *þæt hē wære* 'that he reached T. in seven days.'

159. *Trüsō*: Sweet says 'Drausen,' but I can find no trace of such a place in modern times. On the other hand, it is clear that "the lake on whose shore Trüsō stands" (l. 172) is Drausen See between E. and W. Prussia. I venture to suggest that *Trüsō* is the town now called Elbing and that the limits of Drausen See formerly extended to its walls.

163. *Burgenda land*, land of the Burgundians, i.e. the island of Bornholm.

164. *sylfe* nom. agreeing with *þā*; *him* is reflex. dat. This traditional order was retained after the exact force of the words had been lost; hence our modern solecisms 'himself, herself, themselves.'

167. *Swēon*=*Swēom*, dat. pl. of *Swēon*, Swedes.

168. *Seō* this, the afore-mentioned. Cp. l. 143, and see note on I. 6.

169. *tō Estum* to the Estonians or Osterlings, a Finnish tribe dwelling on the shores of the Baltic to the east of Vistula. Cp. *Estmere*, *Estland*, below.

173, 4. *of* from.

173-5. This passage is not now very clear; not improbably the geographical features have changed since the ninth century. *Ilfing* is the river Elbing, running from the Drausen See into Frisches Haff; the town of Elbing is on its banks; *Wisle* is here the eastern mouth of Vistula, called Nogat. The mouths of both are now in Frisches Haff, not far apart. The wicked way in which *Wisle* deprived *Ilfing* of its name seems to imply that *Ilfing* was then a tributary of *Wisle*.

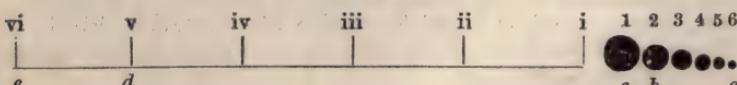
175. *west ond norð*: the mouth of Frisches Haff faces just about N.W.

176. *Wislemūða*: the whole passage shows that the mouth of Frisches Haff is meant.

187. *þæt* during which time.

188. *hwile* see note on I. 165.

193. The following illustration of the plan of these races is taken from Bosworth:



Where
the horsemen
assemble.

The six parts of the
property placed
within one mile.

The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and gallop towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to *l* or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second takes part *2* or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, *6* or *a*, is taken.

194. The modern order is: *þone mæstan dæl on forhwega* etc. In l. 203 it is: *sē geærneð þæt feoh nýhst þæm tūne*.

204. *hys weges* 'on his way,' adverbial gen.

205. *ðan* = *ðon*, instr. of *se*, is rare as an attributive; cp. l. 209. *mōtan* = *mōton*, they must. For the abrupt change of number see note on l. 163.

208. *swiðost* for the most part.

210. *ond* [mid *ðære forspendunge*] *þæs* 'and [by the squandering] of what they lay down by the waysides.' The meaning is clear, though the construction of *þæs* is uncertain. Sweet suggests that it "is loosely dependent on *legere* in the preceding line."

212. *ælces geðeodes man* 'those of each tribe'; *man* is here indefinite but universal.

214. *án mægð þæt hī magon* 'one family or tribe which can.' The sense is clear, though the construction is irregular.

215-6. *þy...þæt* therefore...because. The more usual correlatives are *þy...þy*.

217. *fætels full* where we might expect *fætelsas fulle*.

218. Craigie suggests the retention of the MS. reading *oþer*: "Part of the miracle consisted in freezing one vessel and leaving the other unfrozen?"

230. *þæt* 'that a woman should be able to cross it by her knee,' i.e. without the water rising above her knee.

239. *Svā* lit. 'so incredible is this to say to any man,' a clumsy translation of Lat. "incredibilis apud mortales."

243. *on—rice*: not in Lat.

247. *ungeliefelic* Lat. "uix credibilis relatu."

257. *gelice ond* lit. 'like as if.'

260. *eam* Anglian form of *eom*, am.

264. *līpa*. Lat. has "rex Lydorum," king of the Lydians. *D* in Latin in the ninth century was pronounced as a spirant; hence Alfred writes *Leoniþa* for Leonidas, etc., and here *lyðu*, 'of the Lydians,' which the scribe naturally mistook for the adj. *līþe*.

Babyloniam is prob. dat., in accordance with the usual OE. construction (cp. *him* in l. 265); the form of the Lat. accus. is often used in OE. for that of any of the oblique cases.

266. *mæhte*. In EWS. *æ* for *ea* before *h* is rare, whereas *e*, as in *mehte*, is rather common, esp. in *Orosius*.

270. *nales nā* not at all. There may be as many as four negatives in one clause, but they all count as one.

283. *seldsiene* 'rare and [therefore] unfamiliar.'

286. *swiðor micle* more by much, much rather.

292. *þær* to where.

304. *of* is prob. the adv. 'off,' and *cyninge* poss. dat.; but *of* may be the prep. 'from' governing *cyninge*.

308. *unþoncē* see note on l. 288.

309. *hiene* = *Rōmāna onweald*.

312. *ungefērlice* is glossed by Toller and Sweet as an adv., but more probably it is the neut. pl. of the adj. translating the Lat. *civilia*: "bella *civilia quinque gessit*." We have the same form of the neut. pl. in l. 133.

313. *wiþ Pompeius* Lat. "aduersus Sex. Pompeium."

319. *him* reflex. dat.

325. *Ȳes ymb III niht* after three days from that time, three days after that, Lat. "Tertio post pugnam die." See note on I. 8.

329. *forþon* 'for the excellence and size of his ships were in inverse proportion to their number'; Lat. "quantum numero cedens, tantum magnitudine praecellens." But the number of Antony's ships was "centum septuaginta."

333. *Antonius*. Both MSS. have 'Octauianuses,' although Lat. has "Ex uictis duodecim millia cecidisse referuntur."

338. 'hlāfmaſſe.' The first of August was so called because a *loaf* was offered as firstfruits. Lat. has "Kalendis Sextilibus," and of course does not contain the apocryphal derivation of the emperor's name.

347. *ipnalis þā nēdran* 'the snake *ipnalis*': cp. Gk. ἡπναλέος, sleep-bringing. Lat. has only "serpentis morsu"; it is therefore obvious that Alfred is drawing from some other source as well. This may well have been the *Polyhistor* of Solinus (3rd century A.D.), an extraordinary compendium of history and geography which is said to have had an extended vogue in the dark ages, for in cap. 27 § 31 we find: "Plures diuersaeque aspidum species, uerum dispares effectus ad nocendum: dipsas siti interficit; hypnale, quod somno necat, teste etiam Cleopatra, emitur ad mortem." (There are several different kinds of asps, whose bite is fatal in different ways: the dipsas destroys life by thirst; the hypnale, which kills by sleep, as witness Cleopatra, is obtained for suicide.)

349. *þæſþe* partitive gen. governed by *ābitan*, which usually takes the accusative: 'out of which it takes a bite.'

350. *seal* for *sceal* occurs three times in *Orosius*. These are the only instances of the failure of Palatal Diphthongisation of *æ* in EWS.

353. *gerede* one of the few instances in EWS. of *e* for *i(e)*.

354. *tō*. This prep. is accounted for by the Lat.: "ac semianimis ad Cleopatram in monumentum, in quod se illa condiderat, perlatus est."

356. *uissillus*. Lat. has: "frustra Caesare etiam Psyllos admouente, qui uenena serpentum e uulneribus hominum haustu reuocare atque exsugere solent." The Psylli were an African people living south-west of the Syrtis major; they were celebrated as serpent-charmers, and are mentioned by Pliny, Lucan, and Suetonius. Possibly Alfred's amusing mistake of taking them to be a kind of 'adder' may be due to his finding the following mention of them in Solinus in the same chapter (27 § 41) as the *hypnale*: "Supra Garamantas Psylli fuerunt, contra noxiū uirus muniti incredibili corporis firmitate. Soli morsibus anguum non interabant, et, quamuis dente letali appetiti, incorrupta durabant sanitatem."

III. CURA PASTORALIS

MSS. This is the only EWS. work that is preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton [Bodleian Hatton 20] and the Cottonian [Cott. Tib. B. xi]; but the latter is now a mere collection of fragments.

Edition. Alfred's translation of the *Cura Pastoralis* (written in 592) of Pope Gregory the Great (540-604) has been edited by Dr Sweet for the E.E.T.S. (no. 45); this edition gives the full text of the two MSS. (the Cottonian printed from the transcript by Junius) and a modern translation. The Latin original, with a translation, is accessible in Bramley's edition (Oxford 1874). Our text is based mainly on the Cottonian.

Alfred's reasons for selecting this work as one of the few books he translated are given fully by him in our first extract, his *Preface*, one of the few original documents we possess from his pen. It is the finest and purest piece of Alfredian English that has come down to us, and deserves the most careful study as a model of composition. The body of the work is dull; the second piece is to be regarded as an example of the method of exegesis that prevailed for more than 1000 years and is not yet defunct. The Conclusion is an original addition of the King's. In its allegorical cast it may well be compared with Extract XVIII. It is written in alliterative prose.

1. *Wærferð*: from the Hatton MS., the particular copy intended for the bishop of Worcester; it has the superscription "Dēos bōc sceal tō Wiograceastre."

2. *hāte* change of person from the formal *hāteð* above.

8. *gehioldon*: *io*, *io* for *ēo*, *eo*, not uncommon in EWS., are esp. frequent in this text.

13. *hider on lond* in this land.

15. *hio*=*lār* or *leornung*=learning.

23. *hissa woruldðinga* the things of this world.

24. *swā* 'as often as thou canst.' *Mæge*, here and in the next line, is subjunctive for indic. *miht*: cp. *siēn* l. 59, *mægen* l. 60, and see note on II. 121. *Tōþām* is correlative with *ðæt*, not with *swā*.

26. *becōmon*. This and the three following verbs Sweet takes to be subjunctives, 'would come to us, etc.' I take them to be indic. and therefore referring to past time; the different ending of the undoubted subjunctive *wāren* (in one MS.) tends to confirm this, as does also the tenor of the next sentence.

27. *hit*=*wisdōm*, masc.; cp. II. 296.

29. *ond swiðe* 'and very few [of us loved] the virtues.' Sweet translates 'and very few of the virtues.' This is rejected for two reasons: because I am unable to parallel this construction with *fēawe*; and because it contradicts the statement that 'we loved the name only.'

31. *hit eall*: the general sense is clear but not the precise reference, and there may be none; *hit eall* would be grammatically correct if they referred to *Angeleynn* in the next line.

33. *ond ēac sc. wæs*.

þā they.

48. *for*: because of their desire that learning might not fall off they omitted to translate books into English.

49. *hēr...on londe* in this land; cp. l. 13.

53. *hie...ealle* it all (*ā*, l. 51).

55. *hie...ealla* them all (*bēc*, l. 53).

58. *iow*: Alfred is now thinking of the bishops collectively; cp. *ðē*, l. 2.

60. *ond gedōn*, parallel with *wenden*: 'and that we bring it about.' Mr Sweet reads *gē dōn* with this note: "Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedōn* is inadmissible here: *gedōn* always implies causation or something analogous." Whether we read *gē dōn* or *gedōn*, the idea of causation is clearly in the whole remainder of the sentence, and that is one reason for adopting the latter reading. But one *gē* in a succession of five *wēs* seems impossible.

63. *ðām* thereto, i.e. to learning; see note on l. 27.

65. *ne mægen* sc. *oðfæste wesan*.

74. *Hirdebōc* lit. shepherd-book.

ondgit 'sense for sense.'

81. *æstel*. The following note is taken from a paper by Mr E. J. Thomas of the University Library, Cambridge, read before the Cambridge Philological Society in 1916. "Among modern interpretations of what this was are clasp, choir-stave, writing tablets, and ruler for guiding the pen. Sweet adopted the explanation of Junius, a book-mark, as given in Lye's *Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothicō-latinum*: 'Indiculum summa sui parte auro purpuraque contentum, ac deinceps diremptum in complures bysseas taenias.' In this Sweet was probably influenced by the gloss in Ælfric's Grammar and Glossary: *indicatorium: æstel*. The word *indicatorium* is otherwise unknown. This does not explain the great value set upon each *æstel* by Alfred (£900 of modern money).... The word probably comes from late Lat. *astella* 'chip, plank, board,' a dimin. of *astula*. *Æstel* in ME. would become *astel*, and this is found as early as the 14th century with the required meaning, 'split piece of wood, board,' and it survives in modern dialect English; see *N.E.D.*, s.v.... This gives an adequate explanation of *æstel* as the board of a book and especially the upper cover, which, being the side often ornamented with gems and precious metals, might easily have the value set on it by Alfred. OE. descriptions of such covers are found in the OE. Riddles, No. 26, and the colophon of the Lindisfarne Gospels." [*Mancus* is given as the value of an ox in the Laws.]

While giving full weight to this excellent note I would add one or two considerations that favour 'book-mark.' Ælfric's gloss *indicatorium: æstel* seems to be too lightly set aside; it has been suggested that the famous 'Alfred's jewel' in the Ashmolean Museum was the head of such a book-mark, which might account for its value; the first *on* in l. 81 probably means 'in' rather than 'on' (this last argument is not unduly pressed).

on 'worth fifty times thirty pence.' See Chadwick, *A.S. Institutions*, p. 10.

87. *hē* it, i.e. the particular copy belonging to his 'minster.'

90. *sēþe* for *sēoþe* is not unexampled elsewhere in OE.; it occurs two or three times in the *Beowulf*.

93. *bebiet*. The quotations in the Latin are in every case from the Vulgate; the references here given are to the corresponding passages in the A.V. Here the reference is to Exod. xxix. 22.

98. *bið furðor ðonne* Lat. "superat"; *sie...furður* Lat. "transcedat."

110. Exod. xxix. 5.

111. *mæssehrægle* Lat. "uelaminesuperhumeralis," girdle of the ephod.

112. *hrægl* Lat. "superhumeralis," ephod.

113. *twiblēom derodine* Lat. "bis tincto coco." Cp. Exod. xxviii. 8.

Derodine < Lat. *teredinem*, acc. of *teredo*.

118. *hrægle* Lat. "habitu."

127. *Be ðām* thereant, in that connection.

128. *hēalīce* Lat. "summa," heavenly things.

132. *iācincte*. The forms of Lat. words in OE. are very irregular; there are several forms of the nom. of this word, and in l. 115 the plural dat. is *iācincta*.

135. *ēcean* Lat. "interni (perhaps read as *aeterni*) judicis."

137. *ligge* Lat. "flamma intimi amoris."

153. *clānnes*. The nom. after *būton* is perhaps due to the Lat. "nisi castitas." Cp. l. 148. But see B.-T. (Supp.) s.v. *būtan* III. 3.

162. *cwæð*. The ref. is to John vii. 38.

163. *ðe* for *ðāra ðe*.

173. *tō fenne wierð* becomes a fen.

hladað: see 'lade' in the *Dialect Dictionary*.

IV. APOLLONIUS OF TYRE

MS. Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. 201.

Edited Text. Zupitza's in *Herrig's Archiv*, vol. 97, p. 17.

Other Works. A. H. Smyth, *Shakespeare's Pericles and Apollonius of Tyre* (Philadelphia 1898); B. Thorpe, *The A.S. Version of the Story of Apollonius of Tyre*, with a translation which includes the parts missing in the OE. version (London 1834); *Historia Apollonii Regis Tyri*, ed. A. Riese, in *Bibliotheca Teubneriana* (Leipzig 1893; the Latin text).

Apollonius of Tyre is a medieval tale supposed to be derived from a lost Greek original of B.C. date. The story relates that King Antiochus, maintaining incestuous relations with his daughter, kept off her suitors by asking them a riddle which they must solve on pain of losing their heads. Apollonius of Tyre solved the riddle, which had to do with Antiochus's secret. He returned to Tyre, and, to escape the king's vengeance, set sail in search of a place of refuge. In Cyrene he married the daughter of King Archistrates, and presently, on receiving news of the death of Antiochus, departed to take possession of the kingdom of Antioch, of which he was, for no clear reason, the heir. On the voyage his wife died, or rather seemed to die, in giving birth to a daughter, and the sailors demanded that she should be thrown overboard. Apollonius left his daughter, named Tarsia, at Tarsus in the care of guardians who proved false to their trust. Father, mother and daughter were only reunited after 14 years' separation and many vicissitudes. It is supposed that the Antiochus story was originally entirely separate from the story of Apollonius's wanderings, and was clumsily tacked on by the Latin translator. The romance kept its form through a vast number of medieval rearrangements, and there is little change in its outlines as set forth in the Shakespearean play of *Pericles*. The most widespread version in the middle ages was that in the *Gesta Romanorum* (cap. 153). Gower uses the tale as an example of the seventh deadly sin in the eighth book of his *Confessio Amantis*. Laurence Twine (1576) followed the *Gesta*.—*Encyc. Brit.*

Shakespeare follows Gower, the "presenter" of *Pericles*, and Twine. Chaucer refers to the story in the *Man of Law's Forelink* (B. 81 seq.). The OE. version, made from the Latin, is unfortunately only a fragment; but the fragment is of great interest as an almost unique example in English of romantic story before the Conquest. It dates from the first half of the eleventh century; the language bears marks of this late date. Our extract begins when Apollonius, fleeing from Antiochus, has reached Tarsus, where he meets an acquaintance named Stranguilio; it ends at the beginning of the great gap in the OE. version. Although there are over 100 MSS. of the Latin translation differing greatly from one another, the Latin text (v. sup.) is often of assistance in the elucidation of a doubtful passage in the OE. 'Lat.' in the notes means the Latin version.

The following peculiarities are to be noted, because often the second forms only will be found in the glossary; some of the words given must be regarded as *typical* of late forms found also in other words: *gewænde* = *gewende* (Sievers § 89, N. 5); *gemængde* (MS. *gemægnde*) = *gemengde*; *bedihlian* = *bediglian*; *iung* = *geong*; *sulf* = *self*; *cynge* = *cynng*; *āxsian* = *āscian*; *habbe* = *hæbbe*; *fagen* = *fægen*; *ðær(e)* = *ðær(e)*; *grēton* = *grētan*. Note also neut. plur. in *-a*.

1. Our extract begins something abruptly because of a lacuna in the OE. In the Lat. Apollonius says: "Aue, mi carissime Stranguillio."

Et ille dixit (here the OE. begins again): 'Hlāford geong Apolloni, hwæt dēst ðū þū gedrēfedum mōde on þisum lande?" Then our text.

8. *ceasterwaru*: in late texts the -*u* of the nom. is often extended to the other cases of the sing. Some readers will prefer to restore the MS. *gifu* to the text in l. 36.

11. *geceasterwarum*. Zupitza amends *ceastergewarum*, as in l. 278; but *geceasterwaran* occurs in *Wulfstan* ed. Napier 2, 2.

12. *mittan*: the MS. *mitta* is probably a LWS. gen. pl. (Siev. § 276 N. 4) and might have been left in the text; Lat. has "modiorum."

15. *bissere*, LWS. for *bisse*.

24. *gefultumigendum Gode*. Although the dat. absolute construction in OE. is imitated from the abl. absolute in Latin, there is nothing in the Lat. text here to correspond with this phrase. See however l. 82, where the Lat. has "deo fauente."

26. *hit*. *Hwāte* is masc.; but *hit* is not infrequently used in this way, without precise reference to a particular noun, yet without ambiguity. Cp. V. 124.

28. *tō geslites* vying with one another. There are several phrases in OE. in which *tō* has been prefixed to an adverbial gen., e.g. *tō mēdes*, in reward.

29. *his þone*: cp. l. 161 and VII. 272.

35. *hand* dat.; Sievers § 274, N. 1.

hlōd: Zupitza, following the Lat. "tenentem," emends *hēold*, which many will prefer.

36. *āwriten*, [it was] written. Zupitza *āwriton*, Lat. "scripserunt."

37. *on Tharsum* of Tarsus. See note on II. 264.

42. *birig*: in reality the five chief cities of Cyrenaica, Cyrene and four others; see l. 55.

45. *hi*: lit. 'bad greet them all,' 'bad farewell to them all.'

48. *betwux*: the Lat. gives the sense, "intra duas horas diei."

49. *cnyste þā heofontlican tungla*. Cook points out that the story shows reminiscences of *Aeneid* I and II: here of l. 103, "fluctusque ad sidera tollit"; in ll. 181-2 of II. 3, "iubes renouare dolorem"; in l. 185 of II. 149, "noster eris"; and in the situation of ll. 171 *seq.* of the Dido and *Aeneas* episode. The queer thing in this passage is that, though the Latin *Historia* has here a poor imitation in verse of the famous storm in *Aeneid* I, it does not contain anything corresponding to "fluctus ad sidera tollit," of which therefore the OE. would seem to be a reminiscence at first hand.

53. *Apollonius* genitive.

78. *Wēn is þæt* perchance; Lat. "forsitan."

81. *ðē* the reflex. dat. frequent with verbs of motion; cp. ll. 110, 118.

85. *bonne* 'when things are better with me.'

91. *fultum*: this is the only example Toller gives of *biddan* with a double accus.; the Lat. "unde auxilium uitiae peteret" is responsible for *fultum*.

94. *bæðstede* Lat. "gymnasium."

97. *þām*: the same construction occurs again in VII. 155, in each case due to the Latin construction of *exuo* with accus. and abl.; here, Lat. has "exuit se tribunario"; there, "se mundi rebus exuit."

99. *on heora weorce* Lat. "exercentes."

100. *his gelican* Lat. "parem sibi."

103. *wið* 'against his companions.'

mid þoðere Lat. "pilae lusum."

106. *geslegene* for *geslegenne* agreeing with *ðoðor* (Siev. § 296, N. 3).

114. *swang þone top* whipped the top. There seems little doubt

that the O.E. translator completely misunderstood the Latin: "et docta manu ceroma (unguent for wrestlers) fricauit eum tanta subtilitate, ut de sene iuuenem redderet," which is indeed unintelligible unless we take *ceroma* to be the ablative of a noun of the first declension (instead of the acc. of a noun of the third), as it was no doubt intended by the author to be. So neut. *pls.* in *a* were taken for 1st declension fems.

117. *hē hine* i.e. Apollonius led Archistrates.

121. *þurh* 'by the common weal,' Lat. "per communem salutem."

132. *bit*: not 'bids' but 'asks'; Lat. has "rogat."

141. *Dār wearð* Lat. "Infertur gustatio (hors d'oeuvres), deinde cena regalis."

146. *sum*: in spite of the repetition of this word, only one person is intended; Lat. "quidam senex inuidus."

150. *hē is* Lat. "fortunae tuae inuidet."

151. *þē misþincð*, thou art mistaken, Lat. "male suspicaris." *Misþyncan* seems to have been overlooked in all the dictionaries, though B.-T. gives a cross-reference to it. It survived, as ME. *misþunchen*, into the 13th cent. (Legend of St Katherine, l. 982).

152. *æfestigað*: the constructions of this verb are diverse; this is the only recorded instance of *on* with the dat.

172. *þin gelymp* neut. pl., Lat. "casus tuos."

173. *for nēode* Lat. "necessitatis."

177. *ealle* for *eall*: for this form of the neut. pl. cp. ll. 148, 182, and 2¹³³, and see Sievers § 293, N. 3.

179. *dohtor* Siev. § 285, N. 3.

184. *hyre silf*: see note on II. 164.

190. *ond gecīg* 'and call to thee thy friends.' The scribe must carelessly have altered *þine* to *þīnum*, not seeing that *tō* governed *ðē*.

194. *swēgcræft*. Cook emends *swēgcræfte*, supported by l. 197. Zupitza retains the reading of the MS., for which it may be said that *on* governs the accus. in a large number of constructions where we might have expected the dat.; see e.g. III. 51, 74, XIV. 7. Ll. 194 and 197 are not parallel in this: here there is nothing to correspond in the Lat., which has "in arte musica" in l. 197. It is a possible inference that in l. 194 we have the construction that came naturally to the translator. *On* may here be rendered 'for.'

198. *gif ðū*. The Lat. makes this passage clearer: "si permittis, dicam quod sentio. Filia tua in artem musicam incidit."

211. *þāre hearpan* etc. repeated from l. 193.

215. *ond plegode*. The Lat. makes the meaning clearer: "induit statum comicum et inaudititas actiones expressit, deinde tragicum."

219. *þā gefeol* Lat. simply "incidit in amorem."

227. *ðeōwurðan* weak *vice* strong, very unusual in prose.

228. *ðēowa* for *ðēowra*, due to the influence of the noun *ðēow*.

232. *ðē hig gesawon* might mean 'who saw it' or 'which they saw'; no doubt the former is meant.

234. *grētton—bēon*: Lat. "uale dicentes regi et reginae."

243. *swā raðe*. Lat. has simply "timens ne amatum non uidens torqueretur." The translator, dissatisfied with his rendering of *non* by *nāfre*, probably added the explanatory clause, and failed, either to delete *nāfre*, or to see the inconsistency.

246. *cuman, berēafian*. This ending of the pres. subjunctive pl. is found in EWS. (Cosijn *Altwestsächsische Grammatik* II. 121), and is frequent in LWS.

247. *him*: Cook emends to *hine*; but the meaning is "Give orders to have found *for him*," as is clear from ll. 249-50.

252. The order is 'onāled mid þāre lufe þāra worda.'

271. *gān*: the infin. following a verb of motion is usually best rendered by the pres. part., 'going to meet them.'

274. *Hwæt is þæt*, 'What is this,' 'why is it.'

283. *slæce* a N. form; Siev. § 416, N. 13.

284. *morgengife* a gift (or dowry) made by the husband to the wife on the morning after the wedding; cp. Ger. *Morgengabe*. See the interesting quotations under 'Morning-gift' and 'Morwyngift' in *N.E.D.*

289. *swā* if. Strictly speaking, the 'if' is implied in the subjunctive verb, though the *swā* appears to take its place. 'So'='if' is frequent in Shakespeare, esp. with the impers. verb 'please'; e.g. *Julius Caesar* III. i. 140:

Tell him, so please him come unto this place,
He shall be satisfied.

303. *besorgodest*: we should have expected *besorgode*, subjunctive. In Lat. both verbs are in the subjunctive: "si amares, doleres."

336. *þillicon þingon*. In the dat. pl. -*un*, -*on*, -*an* are often substituted for -*um* in LWS. in all declensions.

343. *hēold forð* on still clasped.

355. *ondrāt* for *ondrāed* by assimilation with the voiceless initial of *þū*; cp. 2 sing. pres. *ondrātst*.

V. ÆLFRIC'S COLLOQUY

MSS. 1. British Museum, Cott. Tib. A. III. 2. Oxford, St John's Coll., Arch. 3, N. 2. The latter has this rubric: "Hanc sententiam latini sermonis olim Ælfricus abbas composuit, qui meus fuit magister, sed tamen ego Ælfric Bata multas postea huic addidi appendices."

Edition. *Anglo-Saxon and Old English Vocabularies* by Thomas Wright, second edition ed. R. P. Wülker (London 1884), I. 89 seq.

Other Works. 1. Eduard Dietrich: *Abt Ælfrik*, a series of articles contributed to Niedner's *Zeitschrift für historische Theologie* (Gotha, 1855-6), which have formed the basis of all later writings on Ælfric. 2. Miss C. L. White: *Ælfric, a new Study of his Life and Writings* (Boston 1898), in *Yale Studies in English*.

Ælfric (c. 955-1020?), called 'The Grammarian,' was educated at Winchester under Æthelwold. When in 987 the abbey of Cerne (Cerne Abbas in Dorset) was finished, he was sent by Ælfheah, Æthelwold's successor, at the request of the chief benefactor of the abbey, the 'alderman' Æthelmær, to teach the Benedictine monks there. In 1005 he became the first abbot of Eynsham or Ensham near Oxford, another foundation of Æthelmær's.

Ælfric, abbot of Eynsham, has been confused with three other men of the same name. The belief that he was archbishop of Canterbury has been widely held from 1566 to the present time. It was originated by Parker when he published Ælfric's Sermon on the Paschal Lamb.

Ælfric the Abbot could not have been Ælfric of Canterbury for the following reasons: (1) The character of the abbot is unlike that of the archbishop. The first was a scholar, and taught that the clergy ought not to bear arms. The second was a fire-eater, and had no reputation for scholarship. (2) None of the places mentioned in the archbishop's will are associated with the abbot's life and work. (3) Ælfric's Life of Æthelwold was dedicated to bishop Kenulph of Winchester, who did

not become bishop till after the death of archbishop *Ælfric*. (4) His pastoral letter for archbishop Wulfstan was written between 1014 and 1016. In it he calls himself 'Abbot,' whereas, if he had been *Ælfric* of Canterbury, he would then have been archbishop for at least seven years. (5) *Ælfric* calls himself monk, priest, 'alumnus Ethelwoldi,' and abbot, but never bishop or archbishop.

The *Colloquium* is a dialogue intended as a manual of Latin conversation for his scholars. We may take the word of his pupil, *Ælfric Bata*, that the original draft of this was by *Ælfric abbas*, and it is highly probable that the briefer form of the *Colloquium* in the Cottonian MS. is the original draft. It abounds with reminiscences of his own scholar days; and in all probability other characters, besides the *Magister* and *Discipulus*, were drawn from the dependents of a great monastery, which provided for most of its own needs. Whether or not the Cottonian superlinear OE. translation is also *Ælfric's* work is a moot point. The language, as it has come down, is certainly later than that of *Ælfric's* *Homilies* (see Extract XI), but that may be due to the scribes of the MSS. Würker considers *Ælfric's* authorship is to be assumed; Westlake (*Camb. Hist. Eng. Liter.* I. 119) says it is "certainly not the work of *Ælfric*"; Miss White says "not probable." See the Notes. I think such a mistake as that in l. 135 could not be *Ælfric's* work. The date is the first half of the 11th century.

The following peculiarities are to be noted, because often the second forms only will be found in the glossary; some of the words given must be regarded as typical of late forms found also in other words: *gewæmmodlice* = *gewemmodlice*; *þænne* = *bonne*; *since* = *singe* (Siev. § 215); *þing* = *bing*; *āxian* = *āscian*; *workes* = *worces*.

8. *þænne hit ne cunnan* renders the Lat. "quam nescire"; probably then *hit* does not refer to *lär*; cp. note on III. 27.

13. *dæg* locative; Siev. § 237, N. 2.

14. *seofon tida* Lat. 'septem synaxes,' the seven canonical hours, or, more literally according to the meaning of the word, the assemblies of the monks at those hours for the several services which belonged to them. It is from this practice that the old Catholic service-books are called *Hours* (*horae*), as containing the forms of service for the canonical hours of the day.—T. Wright. See l. 141 and note.

26. *Nys*: 'there is no winter so severe.'

27. *geiukodan—syl*: two dat. absolutes where the Lat. has two abl. absolutes (iunctis bobus etc.); *geiukodan* = *geiucodum*, dat. pl.; *gefæstnodon* is probably dat. pl. agreeing with *sceare* and *cultre*.

37. *ic neom frēoh*. The agricultural labourer, among the Anglo-Saxons, was a serf, a *þeow*, and belonged to the lord of the land as much as the land itself, to which, in fact, he was attached. This passage is a curious illustration of the feeling of commiseration for the condition of the servile class, which prevailed among the Anglo-Saxon clergy.—T. Wright.

49. *oþbæt...þe* = *oþbætþe*, until.

55. *betēce* gives no proper sense. Probably it ought to be *becāce* = ME. *bikeche(n)*, catch, ensnare (Horn, L. 663). There must have been an OE. *cācan*, *cāhte*, whence ME. *kechen*, *keihte*, *cahte* (Horn, O. 1262).

65. Probably the MS. reading *gefēnge* is carelessly repeated by the scribe from the line above; it cannot be past subjunctive.

83. *wyrpe* from *weorpan*; cp. *sweord*, *swurd*, *swyrd*: Siev. § 72.

84. *vel ǣs* or bait. If this means, as is not certain, that the OE. translator was doubtful of the meaning of Lat. *hamum*, it is impossible that he was *Ælfric*.

spyrtan baskets, to catch crabs, lobsters etc.

92. The MS. reading is: 'ic ne mæg swa fela swa ic mæg swa fela swa ic mæg gesyllan.' Wülker reads: 'ic ne mæg swa fela [gefōn] swa fela swa ic mæg gesyllan.'

102. *fage*. The identification of this fish is uncertain. Under 'Nomina Piscium' in the *Supplement to Aelfric's Vocabulary* (OE. Vocabularies ed. Wright-Wülker 1. 180) occurs "Platesia, facg." This may or may not be the same word.

112. The omission is in the Latin, of which the OE. is a quite literal translation. This again seems to point to the conclusion that the OE. version is not by Aelfric.

124. *hit* what I have bought.

131. *mæstlinge*, *ær* Lat. "auric[h]alcum, æs."

135. *heora* a partitive gen., not in the Lat.

lufticor lit. 'more lovingly,' a literal translation of the Latin *carius* in one of its meanings, and that the wrong one. OE. *diere* has, like mod. *dear*, the two meanings of Lat. *carus*, and it is extraordinary that the translator did not use the compar. adv. *dieror*. See the head-note on this extract.

139. *Manega*. This pl. in *-a* is believed to be due to the influence of the indeclinable neut. *fela*.

141. *uhtsang*. The *uhtsang*, or *nocturn*, called at a later period *matutina*, or *matins*, began at three o'clock in the morning. The service of *prime* followed at six o'clock; after which came *underntide*, or *tierce*, at about nine o'clock, and *middæg*, or *sext*, at noon. It appears that the monks had no meal until after the midday service; and that after it they retired to sleep, from which they were roused to perform the service of *none*, about two o'clock. It appears not to have been till after this latter service that they were properly at liberty to attend to other business; and the boys, or younger members of the community, then went to school. The evening service, or *vespers*, commenced at four o'clock, and *nihtsang*, or *compline*, at seven, which finished the canonical service of the day.—T. Wright.

after þā after which. The accus. with *after* is rare, and it is very likely that the original reading was *þā = þām = þām*.

144. *mæssan be dæge* Lat. "missam de die," the mass for that particular day. In the Roman Catholic Church, in Lent, on Rogation Days (when the Psalms and Litanies are said), and on St Mark's Day (Ap. 25), in religious communities and cathedral chapters there are two masses: one connected with the Psalms and Procession, with Litanies, or in Lent with the ordinary ferial office; and another, the 'missa de die' of the Saint or other Festival that belongs to the date of the day. The former is a mass in purple of a penitential character, the latter is festal, the feast of the day. Both are sung, i.e. High or Solemn masses. The first is the *capitolmæsse*, the second the *mæsse be dæge*. This was the practice until a few years ago; now the 'missa de die' is three or four times as common in the Roman church as it was.

153. *be þām* about that, Lat. "de hoc."

167. Lat. repeats "aliquando"; the omission in the OE. is hard to explain.

169. 'gluto' lifted from the Latin, possibly because OE. *swelgere* had just been used to render "uorax."

178. *ärise*. Note the MS. form *erise*, which suggests the weakening, and probably the shortening, of the prefix at that date.

VI. SOLOMON AND SATURN

1. DIALOGUE

M.S. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitel. A. 15 (the *Beowulf* MS.).

Editions. 1. Thorpe's *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica* (London, 1834).

2. Kemble: *A.S. Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn*, Part II., p. 178 (Ælfric Society, London, 1847).

The date is probably early 11th century.

In *The Book of Delight* (Philadelphia 1912) Mr I. Abrahams suggests that Zabara's poem, bearing that title, is a Hebrew version of the Solomon and Saturn legend. But no Oriental original of "Solomon and Saturn" has yet been discovered. **To be noted** are these apparently Anglian (but possibly due merely to lateness of date) forms *hwēr* = *hwær*, *sēte* = *sēte* (1. 3), *flēsc* (30) = *flēsc*, *heofonæs* (18) = *heofones*.

1. *kið* = *cýð* = *cýðeð*, is told, lit. makes known.

9. That is, *cælum* from *celare*.—Kemble.

24. I am indebted for the following note to Sir Israel Gollancz.

Arthox = *ἀρκτος* = north = N.

Dux = *δύσις* = west = W.

Arotholem = *ἀναρολή* = east = E.

Minsymbrie = *μεσημβρία* = south = S.

Adam = NWES,—reminding one of the old etymology of news, as N. E. W. S. The source is the Sibylline Oracles III. 25-6, where, however, in the ordinary text the order is EWSN (i.e. ADMA) for NWES (i.e. ADAM). The explanation from the four quarters of the world is found elsewhere (e.g. in the Slavonic version of *Enoch*). It was no doubt a Greek application of the rabbinical exposition of the words "And God formed man from the dust of the ground," i.e., from the four quarters, and also from the centre of the world, i.e. the Holy Land (cp. *Enoch*'s journeys in the *Book of Enoch* 20-36).

25. This was a favourite subject of speculation, because men thought that, in the materials of which bodies were wrought, they could detect the origin of their various qualities.—Kemble.

27. *of* governs *gewihte*, which governs *punda* in the genitive.

46-7. A reference to the subject of the 'harrowing of Hell,' for which see Extract XIII and Notes thereon.

2. APOTHEGMS

M.S. 1. Trin. Coll. Camb., R. 9. 17, p. 45 recto. 2. Brit. Mus., Cott. Jul. A. 2 (incomplete); 3. Cott. Vesp. D. 14. Our text is the result of a collation of MSS. 1 and 2.

Edition. Kemble: *A.S. Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn*, Part III., p. 258 (Ælfric Society, London, 1848).

Other Works. Nehab: *Der altenglische Cato* (Berlin 1879). Latest editions of the Latin Disticha: F. Hauthal's *Catonis Philosophi Liber* (Berlin 1869), and Geyza Némethy's (Budapest 1895).

Date. Nehab thinks the Camb. MS. is the earliest, and dates it c. 1100 A.D.

These apothegms are allowed to shelter under the wing of *Solomon and Saturn* rather than make of them a separate extract—a convenience partly justified by Kemble's inclusion of them in his *Salomon and Saturn* on the ground of a certain degree of kinship.

Kemble wrote: our text "is probably to be looked upon as a free

paraphrase of the well known distichs of Cato." This is Chaucer's 'Catoun,' to whom he refers about a dozen times (see e.g. the Nun's Priest's Tale, B. 4130). The *Disticha* attributed to him have been commonly known, since the younger Scaliger, as "Dionysii Catonis Disticha de Moribus ad Filium." It was used as a school text-book, "in which little children were regularly instructed in the precepts of virtue" (says John of Salisbury), from the middle ages right down to the end of the 18th century. It is a collection of 145 moral apothegms, each consisting of two hexameters, in four books. They come from the third or fourth century A.D., but the author is merely a name.

The OE. collection appears to be a selection (81 in MS. 2, about a score more in MS. 1) from the *Disticha*, but by no means closely translated; in some instances one OE. apothegm is based on two distichs in the original, in other instances on one line of one distich. There are traces of Latin apothegms in other OE. works; see note on l. 67, and *Anglia* i. 285 and ii. 373.

49. This is a prose paraphrase of *Disticha* i. 2, which is given here as a sample of the Latin:

Plus uigila semper: ne somno deditus esto;
Nam diuerna quies uitiis alimenta ministrat.

57. *lær þā cræftas*, probably 'teach them crafts'; *lærān* is found occasionally with a double accus.; the Lat. has "artibus illos instrue" (i. 28).

58. *hū* 'how they will fare in the matter of possessions.'

59. *betere* agrees with *þing* understood.

65. The Lat. has:

Disce aliquid; nam cum subito Fortuna recedit,
Ars remanet uitamque hominis non deserit unquam.

67. Cp. a part of Ælfric's *Colloquy* not quoted in our extract above: "þis gebeaht ic sylle eallum wyrhtum, þæt änra gehwylc craft his geornlice begange." Although the resemblance is closer in the OE. than in the Lat., it seems not unlikely that Ælfric's words are a reminiscence of *Disticha* iv. 21.

73. *hwylcum* governed by *gelyfan*; the antecedent *þā*, object of *wite*, is omitted. Conversely, in XXVII. 65, the antecedent is expressed and the relative omitted.

75. *ond tō* 'and tools for such works as thou mayst know [how to execute].'

76. *Olæce*: in LWS. long stems often take in the imperat. sg. the final *-e* which is characteristic of short stems.

VII. THE ALFREDIAN BEDE

MSS. There are four, besides fragments; but the earliest dates from the end of the 10th century, or about 100 years after the translation was made:

T=Oxford, Bodl. Tanner 10, oldest and best, printed by Miller (incomplete).

B=Cambridge, Corp. Chr. Coll. 41, printed by Schipper in his 2nd column (with variants from T).

O=Oxford, Corp. Chr. Coll. 279, printed by Schipper in his 1st column (with variants from Ca).

Ca=Camb. Univ. Lib., Kk. 3, 18 (printed by Smith, 1722).

Ours is a compounded text, based on T where available.

Editions. 1. Miller, Early Eng. Text Society no. 95 (London 1890). 2. Schipper, *Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa*, vol. 4 (Leipzig 1899), with the Latin at the foot of the page. Both indispensable. Miller calls his text a 'contamination' of texts, "representing as far as possible the Anglian archetype."

Other Works. 1. *Baeda Opera Historica*, ed. C. Plummer (Oxford, 1896). 2. Bede's *Life of Chad* in Anglian dialect, ed. Napier (*Anglia* x. 131-56).

Miller devotes his Introduction mainly to an attempt to prove an Anglian origin for the OE. version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*. His four chief points are: 1. The use of *on=ond*; 2. The free use of (*h*)*onu*, *ono*, *ana*; 3. The predominant use of *in* for *on*; 4. The use of *mid* with the accus. as well as the dat.: these are all Anglian (Mercian) rather than West Saxon. "Various theories may be put forward to reconcile the tradition of Alfredian origin with the Anglian dialect of the text....The version may have been executed by Mercian scholars under orders from the king." And he finally suggests Lichfield monastery as the birthplace. On the other hand Schipper holds to the orthodox view, and considers the arguments based on dialect to be not proven.

Although the translation is too literal, and the style often shows traces, as in other similar cases, of latinised syntax and even vocabulary, it is impossible to pass over such a noble national monument as Bede's *History*; I have therefore included three of its best and most famous stories.

Since our text is based mainly on T, which has a distinct Anglian colouring, attention is directed here to the somewhat frequent marks of Anglian dialect, e.g. *ē* for *ā*, as in *nēalēcan* = *nēalācan*, *onslēpte* = *onslāpte*; such words must be sought in the glossary under the second form.

Bede was born c. 673 and died in 735.

5. *tō writanne* 'to be written and to be taught'; cp. mod. 'to let.' on 'in,' but governing the accus.

7. *cwidas*: cp. VI. 53.

8. *Forðon*. Great use is made of this word on this and the next two pages; its meaning is either 'because, for' or 'therefore'; the student must be careful to get the right meaning in each context. See W. W. Lawrence, *Journal of Germanic Philology*, iv. 463-5.

10. *pām* 'that,' referring to *gōd*.

12. *gōdne* a good man.

13. *se ūðer* the hearer.

wurð, for *wierð*, *wyrð*, 3 sg. of *weorðan*, is an instance of the later rejection of *i*-mutation, with substitution of the vowel of the LWS. infin. *wurðan*.

16. *se cyning*, Edwin, king of Northumbria, 617-33 A.D. This incident is the subject of Wordsworth's *Ecclesiastical Sonnets*, Part I., nos. 15-17.

pās word, the exhortation of Paulinus to become a Christian.

17. *wolde ge sceolde* Lat. "uelle et debere."

25. *pāhte ond gesawen wāre* Lat. "uideretur," a good example of the translator's habit of rendering one word by two. The use of the passive of *seon* to translate *uideor* (= seem) is a latinism; cp. ll. 42, 168, 312, 390.

27. *hwelc*. The Lat. shows the exact force of *hwelc*: "quale sit hoc."

40. *Pās* 'to whose words,' a latinism; Lat. "cuius."

41. *tō* 'began to speak'; cp. Fr. 'prit la parole.'

43. *tō wiðmetenesse* in comparison with.

52. The meaning might be clearer if we read: 'hwaet þærfore gange, oððe hwaet þæræfter fylige,' what goes before it, or what follows after it. MS. B actually has 'hwaet ðær beforan gange.'

54. *þas*: see note on I. 24, and cp. the use of *davon* in German.

55. *Peossum* lit. 'in these like words'; we should rather have expected *word ðeosum gelic*, Lat. "his similia." *Peossum* shows *u*-mutation.

58. *sprecende* for *sprecendne*; uninfllected forms of particles, especially when separated from the noun *tó* which they refer, are frequent.

62. *swā micle* is superfluous; see II. 119: 'the more eagerly...the less.'

68. *forbærne*, the reading of MS. T; the others have *-en*, *-an*, *-on*. The subjunctive pl. in *-e* is normal in the North. dialect.

73. The order is: 'biscopē heora hālignesse þe hēo ǣr biðodon sōhte ond ǣhsode.'

75. *hēo* (2) repeated object.

77. *þā* those things, antecedent of *þe*.

ēað=leð, 'more easily,' is redundant and mars the sentence. Lat. has "aptius," which is rendered by *gerisenlecor*.

89. *Sōna þasþe* immediately after, as soon as.

106. *wyrðne*: here and in l. 305 the construction is influenced by that of "dignus" in the Latin; OE. *wyrðe* in this sense takes the genitive, *not* the dat. or instr. (hāde, Gode).

110. *mid circlice rihte*, Lat. "catholica ratione," in the Catholic manner, as distinguished from the Celtic.

119. *æfter* in accordance with, following; cp. Ps. ciii. 10: "He hath not dealt with us after our sins."

123. *æt Bearwe* probably Barrow, near Goxhill, in Lincolnshire. See note on II. 149.

130. *hē gewunade* 'he was wont to pray and read his books': a clumsy translation of "orare ac legere solebat." Cp. l. 201.

133. *tū—healf*, a pleonasm for *þridde healf gēar*, two and a half years; cp. I. 114.

134. *ðy—stihtigende*: a rare instr. absolute, Lat. "superno dispensante iudicio."

135. Ecclesiastes iii. 5.

145. *Ōwine*. I am indebted to the Very Rev. A. F. Kirkpatrick, Dean of Ely, for the following note: "The monument to Owine, S. Etheldreda's steward, is in the south aisle of the nave of the cathedral. It is the base and part of the shaft of a cross, and on the base is the inscription:—LVCEM. TVAM. OVINO. DA. DEVIS. ET. REQVIĒ. AMEN. It stood originally at Haddenham, and was brought into the cathedral, to preserve it, in the 18th century."

146. *hūrfon*: past=pluperf.

151. *Æðelbryþe* St Etheldreda or Audrey (hence the word *tawdry*), who founded an abbey at Ely and was consecrated abbess in 673 (d. 679).

155. See note on IV. 97.

164. *þas is tō tācne, þæt hē* 'In token, or proof, of this he etc.' Cp. the expression, 'the more by token as.'

167. *bēcrēdon*. The other MSS. have *bēc rēddon ond beēdon*, and the Anglian *Chad* (v. sup.) *bēc rēdde*. But in l. 171, where the MSS. have *bēcrēdinge*, the Anglian *Chad* has *bōcrēdan* (dat.), and that emboldens me to retain the reading of MS. T here as perhaps that of the archetype. *Bēcrēdon=bēcrēdan*, accus. of *bēcrēde*; see *rēde* in B.-T., and cp. *bēcrēding*.

171. *cirican*: here, and in ll. 178, 182, 187, 216, the ref. is to the bishop's oratory (L. *oratorium*); in ll. 170, 191, 253, to the church (L. *ecclesia*).

176. *from* 'from the height of the upward course of the winter sun.' It is curious that three MSS. have the dat. *upgonge*, as if governed by *from*; the fourth has *uppgangende*, uninflected.

178. *hē* i.e. *se song*.

179. *ealle* sc. *cirican*, the oratory; Lat. "totum impleuit, atque in gyro circumdedit."

182. *fæce* 'after the space,' an irreg. construction due to the failure to render *transacto* in the Lat.: "transacto quasi dimidiae horae spatio."

185. *sum fæc tide* Lat. "aliquantulum horae."

198. *þā* sc. *gesetenesse*.

206. *fordföre* obj. of *forecuman*.

223. The order of the thought is: 'Ond hēo mē gehēhton þæt æfter seofon dagum etc.'

230. *þætte* redundant here, as is *þæt* in ll. 240, 247, and 419.

249. *forþ* 'fell on his face.'

256. *abbudissan mynstre*. We read in the *Chronicle* under the year 680: "Ond þy ylean geare forþferde Hild abbodesse on Streonesheale (Whitby)."

264. *tō worulde* 'were inspired to despise the world and to associate themselves with the religious life.'

267. *gelice* is probably the weak form of the adj. after *þæt*, not the adv. Lat. has "sed nullus eum aequiparare potuit."

276. *bonne* 'when there was deemed to be an occasion for (or perhaps 'appointed as a means of') rejoicing.' Lat. has "cum esset laetitiae causa (abl.) decretum ut etc." *bonne...bonne...bonne*, when...when...then; similarly in the next sentence, *þā...þā...; þā...ðā..., þā*.

281. *scipene* 'shippen,' cow-house, is very common in mod. dialect; it is the regular word in Lancashire. Cp. *shepne*, Cant. Tales A. 2000.

285. *Cedmon*. The forms of the name vary; in OE., 'Cedmon' and 'Ceadmann'; in the Lat., 'Caedmon' and 'Cedmon.' See *Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America* vi. 9.

305. *Gode wyrðes*: see note on l. 106. Sweet comments: "This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's." On the other hand, it would be quite easy to adduce from Alfred's *Orosius* a number of passages even stiffer and more unidiomatic than this.

311. *hwæt—wære*, an attempt to translate concisely, "quid uel unde esset."

317. *þā—onfongne* Lat. "suscepto negotio." 'Matter' is one of the meanings of *wise*, and probably the right one here; none the less, 'when he had caught the drift' is a tempting translation.

326. *mid hine*: Sweet suggested that the accus. construction was due to the Lat. *secum!* See the brief summary of Miller's argument on p. 223.

329. *þā sylfan* "can only mean 'the same.' It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe*, 'his teachers themselves'" (Sweet). It is also possible, and I think probable, that we have in the text the original reading with the same meaning; for if the translator could render *eius* by *his þā* (l. 272) he might translate *suos* by *þā sylfan his*. The Lat. has "doctores suos uicissim auditores sui faciebat." I have here followed the MSS. which least favour my interpretation; T has 'þætte seolfan þa his lareowas,' B 'þætte þa sylfan lareowas æfter his muðe writon ond leornedon.'

350. *þā wæs hē* etc. This very clumsy sentence is made normal by omitting *þæt hē wæs*: 'then 14 days before [his death] he was afflicted etc.'

375. Cp. ll. 229-30.

385. *swā* 'with as serene a death.'

387. *hē*. *Tunge* is fem. There is the same real change of subject in the Lat., which the translator tries to make clearer by the insertion of *hē*.

391. *þām* those things.

392. 'Owing to the peace and tranquillity of these times.'

394. *þonne hī synd begongende*. The Lat. has: "plures se suosque liberos satagunt magis monasterialibus adscribere utotis, quam bellicis exercere studiis"; which suggests that B (T ends some way back) may have the original reading here: 'þonne hī synd tō begangenne.' But this is ungrammatical, and therefore, with Miller, I have taken the reading of the other MSS.: 'they are rather desiring to give themselves and their children to God's service than they are pursuing worldly warfare'

395. *Seo wise*: Lat. "Quae res quem sit habitura finem, posterior aetas uidebit."

398. *cymes*: the gen., here and in *menniscnesse* (l. 400), is due to the Lat. construction with the ordinal numerals; e.g., in the latter case, "incarnationis anno DCCXXXI."

406. *sylfre*. Note the agreement of this word with prons. of the 3rd person in ll. 388, 390, 393, and its agreement here (preceded by a possessive *adj.*) with the following noun. See note on II. 164.

407. *minstres*. It was only one monastery, though divided between Wearmouth and Jarrow. "I have no doubt whatever that large parts of the two churches now standing are the genuine work of Benedict Biscop" (Freeman).

409. *sundurlonde*. Lat. has "in territorio." In Gregory's *Dialogues* 200. 29 (ed. Hecht: see Extract IX), the Lat. has *praedia*; and in two glossaries *sundorlond* is equated with *praedia, praediolum*. This seems to point to the meaning 'private property,' *bōclond*, as distinguished from *folclond*.

There can be no doubt that this word is the origin of the name of the town *Sunderland*. Mr Robert Brown, in a paper read before the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1854, wrote: "Our conjecture is, that when Benedict introduced masons, glassmakers, and other artisans from abroad, for the purpose of building and beautifying the monastery, he settled them, not upon the monastic lands on the north bank of the river, but upon lands appropriated to them on the south bank." Monkwearmouth is on the north bank of the Wear, Sunderland on the south; and much of the land on the south bank has remained freehold to the present time, except that it is subject to certain manorial rights. It is possible that *sundurlond* here may mean 'land sundered from the monastery by the river.'

420. *āghwæðerne*: *onfōn*, in this sense, takes either dat. or accus. (see glossary); here we have both in one sentence.

423. *þās bēc*, referring to the list of Bede's works; see l. 426.

432. The majority of the MSS. of the Latin text have this paragraph here, the minority at the close of the Preface (where Plummer places it).

bidde 'beg this boon of all those to whom etc.'

437. *āgife* = *āgifen*. The rest of this sentence is rather obscure, partly through the redundant *ic* in l. 439 and *þæt ic* in l. 440: 'that I, who earnestly endeavoured to write down about the separate provinces and (lit. or) the more famous places those things which I believed to be worthy of remembrance or pleasing to the inhabitants, may find among all the fruit of pious intercession.'

VIII. ALFRED'S BOETHIUS

MSS. There are two important MSS.:

C = Brit. Mus., Cott. Otho A. 6, dated early 10th century by Sweet, about 960-70 by Sir E. M. Thompson.

B = Bodleian 180 (2079), early 12th century.

C is the better text, but it happens that our four extracts are found only in B. The Latin *De Consolacione Philosophiae* consists of alternate 'Metra' and 'Prosa,' and the prose translation of the Metra, on one of which no. 3 is based, is not found in C. The same MS., in its present state, begins later than our first two extracts, and does not contain the Prayer at the end. Of the four extracts also, only about the last third of no. 3 is in the Latin, and thus our selection is in the main an original piece of Alfred's prose.

Edition. King Alfred's OE. version of Boethius edited by W. J. Sedgefield (Oxford Press, 1899).

Other Works. *Boethius, an Essay*, by H. F. Stewart (Edinburgh 1891); Chaucer's version in his *Works*, ed. Skeat (Oxford Press); *The Consolation of Philosophy*, translated by H. R. James (London 1907).

For something like a thousand years the treatise of Boethius was the recognised literary consoler of the sorrowful and afflicted, but with the Renaissance its influence waned. If it hardly deserves Gibbon's eulogy, "a golden volume, not unworthy of the leisure of Plato or Tully," it has a special interest for Englishmen, as having been translated both by King Alfred and by Chaucer, and in part by Queen Elizabeth.

The text contains some Kentish forms, perhaps due to a Kentish scribe. **To be noted** are *āferran* (35) = *āfyrran*, *tēn* (58) = *tȳn*, *gelefdon* (98; cp. l. 65) = *gelyfdon*, which, perhaps with others, are glossed under the second form.

3. Cp. III. 74, 79 and note.

9. *geleornode, gewende* agreeing with *bōc*; see note on I. 17.

10. *eft tō lēðe* again into verse. In the C MS., in place of the prose Metra of B, are Metra in OE. verse, here claimed as the work of the King. See *Camb. Hist. Eng. Lit.* I. 102.

13. *hē...hē* the reader...the King.

17. *Rædgota*: see Gibbon chap. 30.

18. *Rōmāne* must be an adj. agreeing with *būrig* (= *burg*); or else, in a 12th c. MS., is for *Rōmāna*, gen. pl. The usual OE. adj. is *Rōmānisc* (l. 31).

19. *muntum* the Alps.

22. *Arriāniscan gedwolan*. Arius, a presbyter of Alexandria, was the chief opponent of Athanasius at the Nicene Council (325 A.D.), which adopted the Nicene Creed. Arius argued that the divine unity could only be upheld by renouncing the Son's eternity.

27. *Iōhannes*. John I went to Constantinople, at the command of Theodoric, to expostulate with Justin, emperor of the East, for having promulgated several decrees against the Arians. He was unsuccessful, and was cast by Theodoric into prison, where he died.

28. *Boētius*. Boethius was consul in 510. At a later date he was accused of treason, sentenced to death, and imprisoned in the tower of Pavia, where he wrote the *Consolation of Philosophy*. He was executed in 525. "Alfred follows the orthodox church legend about Boethius and his intrigues, and also about the character of Theodoric" (Sedgefield).

29. *rihtwistēta*, a zeugma; we may render 'a man of book-learning, and in his conduct towards others most just.'

36. *anwealde*. There is much irregularity in the use of the accus. and dat. after *on*. With *gebringan* we should expect accus.; but cp. ll. 42, 43, IX. 44, X. 346, and many other passages. On the other hand in l. 66, where we find the accus., we should have expected the dat.

49. *Wisdōm*, the 'Philosophia' of the *De Consolacione*. Boethius imagines himself visited in his despair by his divine mistress, Philosophy, who listens to his complaints and then applies her remedies.

spell, discourse, the preceding Prosa; *spell* in ll. 51-2 = story. What follows is Book iv, Metrum 3.

hē Wisdōm.

55. *Rētie* Rhaetia, an error for Neritos, a mountain in Ithaca, often used for the whole island. Neritus in Ovid = Ulysses.

63. *Se* this; cp. X. 320, and refer to the very important note on I. 6.

64. *sceolde bion* was. For the use of *sculan* = to be said, reported, like *sollen* in German, cp. ll. 67, 71. It occurs frequently in the OE. *Boethius*, and in many instances is redundant, e.g. here, and in ll. 72, 84 and 86.

75. *werode*, preceded by *micle*, can only be a very late acc. pl.; the pl. is usually *werod*, later *weredu*—unless, indeed, *hæfde* is not the true reading, in which case *micle werode* may be the usual instrumental construction (see I. 100).

85. *slēan* 'cast [them] into chains.' But perhaps the second *on* is an error; then we should render 'cast on them chains and fetters.'

86. *Sume* is probably pl. here, as in ll. 87-90, although *lēon* is dat. sing. of *lēo*, lioness, as is clear from *sēo*, *hīo*, in l. 87. If it is sing. (for *sumne*), it must be attracted into the fem. by the context. Craigie suspects that the scribe altered the text, and that *sēo*, *hīo* (87), are wrong.

87. *sceolde*: the frequent occurrence of this word in different senses is confusing. Here the meaning is 'and when it should have spoken'; so in ll. 88 (second) and 90.

95. *ond* *ālc* 'and yet each kept his reason as he did before.'

100. *Ēalā* 'O how great is the power of the mind in comparison with the body!'

110. *gehyrsumnesse*: his standing by his allegiance when Lucifer revolted.

117. *gescylde*, LWS. for *gescyld*.

IX. GREGORY'S DIALOGUES

MSS. There are three, of which the first two are closely related and the third represents a carefully revised text:

C=C.C.C. Camb., no. 322; left column in Hecht.

O=Brit. Mus., Cott. Otho C. 1; foot-notes in Hecht.

H=Bodleian, Hatton 76; right column in Hecht.

Our text is based on C; H breaks off suddenly just before our second extract.

Edition. Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa, vol. v, edited by Hans Hecht (Leipzig 1900). The Latin text is in Migne's *Patrologia*.

The Anglo-Saxon version was made, according to the unquestioned statements of Asser and William of Malmesbury, by Werferth, bishop of Worcester, at the command of the King. Gregory's *Dialogues* were among the most popular works of the middle ages, and were early translated into almost every European language. Dante knew them well.

Alfred's words indicate that this book was intended primarily for his own meditation and edification. His own translations were for his people.

The dialogue form is not maintained throughout; as far as it is, the dialogues are between Gregory and his deacon, Peter. Our selection tells how Paulinus of Nola voluntarily went into slavery, and grew vegetables. The translation begins at l. 20.

6. *geliðian* and *gebigean* pres. subjunctive.

11. *þā hefonlican* sc. *þing*; the word is in the H MS.

13. *se þridda flōd* the third book of the Dialogues.

15. *Grēgōries*, Gregory the Great, pope 590–604, who sent Augustine to England in 597. "Os Aureum" seems to be due to confusion with the name of St Chrysostom, though it would be difficult to prove that it was never applied to St Gregory.

16. *fēgrān*, rare form of the weak gen. pl.; see also l. 21.

22. *mē þynceþ* 'the miracle of Paulinus seems to have passed out of my mind.'

Paulines. St Paulinus (d. 431) was bishop of Nola in Campania. There are various chronological difficulties in St Gregory's story. The ravages of the Vandals in Italy, under Gaiseric, did not begin in the lifetime of Paulinus, whereas Alaric took Nola in 410 and Paulinus was then made prisoner. "It seems not impossible, as M. André Baudrillart suggests (*Saint Paulin, Évêque de Nole*, pp. 167–70), that the foundation for St Gregory's story is some tradition connected with the taking of St Paulinus in 410, and that the Vandals have been confused with the Visigoths, Gaiseric with Alaric. There is no evidence that St Paulinus was ever a prisoner in Africa" (E. G. Gardner).

23. *āgþerge—oferþeah* 'who both in time was more ancient and in miracles more notable' (Lat. "uirtute et tempore praecessit").

25. *gecȳðde* became known. B.-T. gives only one instance of the intrans. use of *gecȳðan*, = appear. Here the Lat. has "innotuit." It is an intolerable use of *gecȳðan*. The only other possible explanation is that *wāeron* is understood with a pl. partic., but that is most unlikely.

27. *hit*, indefinite object; Lat. has "ea quae dicerent."

29. *swihost rīcsodon* had most power.

47–9. 'And he then, as he was the most eloquent man and often disciplined by strange afflictions, quickly perceived that the hesitating woman did not believe him.' This inconsequential sentence is due to a misunderstanding of the Lat.: "At ille, ut erat uir eloquentissimus, atqui apprime exterioribus quoque studiis eruditus, *dubitanti* *feminae* *citius* *persuasit* *ut* *audita* *crederet*" (quickly persuaded the doubtful woman to give credit to his words).

60. *þæt ān* this one thing.

66–7. *onfēng* is used awkwardly here to translate Lat. "acepit" and "suscepit." 'The pagan took it very well, when etc.'

72. *sumra* 'asked his gardener some questions.'

þone his: the combination of art. and poss. adj. is not very uncommon, esp. in translated texts; in l. 85 the order is reversed.

75. *wiþ*. Already in l. 107, we had "nāmon friþ wiþ *þone here*," made peace with the Danish army—but in such passages the idea of hostility, 'against,' is clearly still present. In this passage we have the full modern meaning of 'with'; cp. X. 164, 228, 288, and (with dat.) XVII. 14.

87. *Paulinus* genitive.

X. THE CHRONICLE

For *MSS.* etc. see Extract I. The annal for 921 is again from the Parker MS., one of a series, 919-24, peculiar to that MS. Of the later annals, 979 is taken from C; all the others are based on E, but with occasional readings from C and D. In these notes 'P.' indicates that the substance of the note is taken from Plummer.

The fame of the narrative of the Danish wars in 894-7 has led to the undue neglect of later parts of our national Chronicle, of which two samples are here given. The later of these is the work of a literary artist (or artists) of no mean order, with a certain power of marshalling his facts, of leading up to a crisis, with an undercurrent of patriotic indignation against fools and traitors, and touches of the scorn that prepared the way for irony, which make the reign of Ethelred the Unready very good, if unpalatable, reading.

1. *921*: the true date is probably 918.—P.
7. *þonan norþan* thence southwards.
8. *hie* (end of line) Towcester.
18. *þanon of*. This appears to be a very early example or equivalent of our redundant expression 'from thence.'
28. *hie* the Danes.
31. *þe hit* 'who were then able to go.'
33. *þone cyning* Guthrum, king of E. Anglia.
37. *þā* 'Then after that, very soon after.' There is quite a German plenitude of advs. at the opening of these paragraphs.
45. *landheres* the army of the Danes who had conquered, and settled in, part of E. Anglia. The same two Danish recruiting sources are referred to in I. 143-6, and in l. 53 below.
46. *hie* the E. Anglians.
57. *holdas*: a Scandinavian term introduced by the Danes, probably denoting in England a free holder of allodial land.—P.
60. *se firdstenn...þber*. Cp. I. 154-70 and notes.
63. It would make this sentence clearer if we were to supply after *landlēoda* the words 'þe ēr under Dena anwalde wāron' (see I. 70).
80. *blōdig wolcen*. This is one of the signs of Doomsday.—P. It is clear from the description that it was the aurora borealis.
82. *swā* i.e. *on fyres gelicnesse*.
83. The first *hit* is impers., the second = *wolcen*.
86. *þerest*. The Chron. is unjust to Siric in saying that this was the first time that peace had been purchased from the Danes. Alfred himself had had to pay this 'nydgyld.'...From Ethelred's reign dates the hated Danegeld....The date, as Earle says, "tallies exactly with the dates of Anglo-Saxon money found in Denmark and Sweden."—P.
91. *Æðelwine* alderman of E. Anglia. The monks whom he protected called him 'the friend of God.' There was a pathetic fitness in his dying so soon after his great friend Oswald; he is said never to have smiled after his death.—P.
95. *ealdorman*: it is worthy of note that, while the proper names are in the dat., the titles are uninflected.
- Ælfstāne*, a mistake for *Ælfric*, bishop of Ramsbury, who succeeded Siric at Canterbury.—P. Ramsbury was the seat of the bishops of Wilts from 920 to 1058.
97. *ðā sende*. The long series of inexplicable treasons ascribed to *Ælfric* first, and then to *Edric Streona* [see p. 78], awake, I confess, the question whether the chroniclers have not selected certain scapegoats on whom to throw the blame of the national failures.—P.

98. *on þāre nihte* 'in the night preceding the day on which etc.' The next day was regarded as going with the previous night. Hence *tōniht* = last night, IX. 97; and this usage still holds in English dialect.

102. *hī* the Danes.

107. *Humbranmūðe*. C and D have the correct reading *Humbran-mūðan*; the mouth of a river is *mūða*; cp. l. 140.

112. *āblendan*: no doubt in revenge for his father's treachery in 992.—P.

113. *Anlāf* the English name of Olaf Tryggvason, the famous king of Norway who converted that country to Christianity; he was a leader of the Danes in the Battle of Maldon 991.

Swegen Sweyn or Swein Forkbeard, king of Denmark, who finally conquered England in 1013 (d. 1014); father of king Cnut.

114. *Nativitas* Sept. 8.

127. *behēte*: *gerēðan* is followed by either indic., as in l. 86, or subjunctive, as here; in the former case *þæt* may be rendered 'so that.'

133. *man gislade* 'hostages were sent to the ships for the time of the king's absence.'

135. *his onfēng*: acted as his sponsor at confirmation; Olaf had been previously baptised.—P. Confirmation is indicated by the word *biscopes*.

140. *Sāfernmuðan*: it is evident, from the localities mentioned, that the Bristol Channel is meant, called the *norþsæ* in I. 176.

144. *Penwihtsteort*. *Steort* = tail; the hundred of the Land's End is still called Penwith.

149. *Frōmmuðan*: Dorsetshire Frome empties itself into Poole Harbour.

156. *abūton*, here and in l. 339 (= *ymbūtan* in I. 174–6), has the special nautical meaning 'from one coast to another'; here, from the S. coast round to the E. coast, in l. 339 the reverse. Cp. I. 174–6 and note. See also 'north about' in *N.E.D.*

164. *wið*: see note on IX. 75.

171. *sēo scipfyrding* the reading of E. C has 'seo scypfyrding ne seo landfyrding'; D has only 'hit.'

173. *Cumerlānde*. Strathclyde [cp. *Stræceled Wālas*, *Chron.* 875] would be a convenient rendezvous for Scandinavian forces; and a similar motive would account for the ravaging of Man.—P.

177. *Ricardes* Richard II, the Good, duke of Normandy (d. 1024).

179. *byrig* Exeter.

186. *wyrse sc. bīng*, neut.

190. *sciphēre* English fleet. The word is used freely in the *Chron.* of both Danish and English naval forces; see I. 222.

ne ēodon 'however far inland they went.'

197. *grið* is a Scandinavian word, that came into use during the Danish wars; the English word, *frið* (l. 194), means something more permanent. They are often combined, as in l. 411.

ond þæt 'and [agreed] that they should receive.'

202. *Ricardes dohtor* Emma, daughter of Richard I, the Fearless, duke of Normandy. On the significance of Ethelred's marriage with Emma, which 'led directly to the Norman Conquest,' see Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest*.

210. The royal rights over Exeter had probably been given to Emma as part of her morning-gift.—P. Cp. IV. 284 and note, and XVI. 290.

214. *wið* 'marched to meet the Danish army.'

221. *here*: it is natural that in a proverb *here* should retain its earlier meaning without reference to the Danes.

228. *þā witan*. This may indicate, as Freeman thinks, some survival of the independence of the old East Anglian kingdom. 'Witan' is, however, used of a meeting of the shire.—P.

235. *tō þōhte* 'destined for the work.'

236. *swā* 'as quickly as he could.'

249. *and litelne* 'and let a short time pass before it returned.'

263. *ne innhere* 'neither the English nor the Danish army.' Plummer suggests that *here* is used here of the native force perhaps as being nearly as fatal to the people as the Danes.

265-7. *fryðstōle...gearwan feorme*. There is 'a bitter pleasantry' about these phrases: 'to their inviolable sanctuary...to their ever furnished quarters.'—P. See again ll. 278-81.

271. *him*: in imitation of the frequent refl. dat. with verbs of motion; see ll. 267, 272.

272. *Cwichelmeshlāwe*: it appears that Cuckhamsley was the meeting-place of the shire-moot. Cuckhamsley Barrow ("Scutchamfly Knob") is in the parish of E. Hendred, near Wantage, Berks.

273. *bēotra gylpa*. *Bēot* is unknown elsewhere as an adj.; it has been suggested that it stands for *bēotendra*, threatened; or it might perhaps = *bēotlīcra*, arrogant. Plummer takes the words as a gen. absolute, and renders 'out of mere bravado.' But Toller gives several instances of *an(d)bidian*, wait for, with the gen., and that is no doubt the construction here: 'they waited to see what would come of their arrogant vaunts; for it had often been said etc.'

276. *Cynetan*. Plummer says this may be the river Kennet. Freeman says "Kennet, now Marlborough." Earle suggests Kintbury on Kennet. I venture another suggestion: that it is E. Kennet on Kennet, 5 miles S.W. of Marlborough.

303. *scegð* < Icel. *skeið*, a kind of swift-sailing ship of war of the class *langskip*. In the Wright-Wülker Glossaries *pirata* is glossed 'wicing uel scegðman' (c. 111), which seems to show that it was the ordinary craft used by the Scandinavian invaders.

The view of Prof. Earle that we have here a glimpse of a unit of assessment made up of a group of three 'hundreds' is fully borne out by a charter (Birch, No. 1135). The unit of assessment is a district of 310 hides of land, i.e., every 310 hides was to provide one ship, apparently built on the Danish model. Probably the 'helm and byrny' also were for the equipment of the fleet; for with a ship, which archbishop Ælfric bequeathed to the king, he bequeathed also sixty helmets and sixty byrnies.—P. (with additions).

307. *bēc* probably earlier chronicles. In XXXIII. 68, from the Parker MS., the same words are used as a metrical line.

315. *cild*. The precise force with which *cild* was used in OE. is not certain; Freeman (*Norman Cong.*) merely concludes that "it is clear that it was a title of dignity." (*N.E.D.*) MS. F of the Chron. makes this Wulfnoth father of Earl Godwine, and Freeman is inclined to accept the statement. (P.)

332. 'And no better [than this] was that victory, for which, etc.'

334. *unfriðhere*: MS. C adds 'that we called Thirkill's army.'

335-6. *ond þā burh* 'and would soon have taken the city if they had not sooner begged for peace.'

341. *is*: from C and D; E has 'wæs.' Another mark of contemporary writing, in l. 352, is preserved in all three MSS. Plummer points out that this latter sentence must have been written before the submission of London to Swegen in 1013.

355. *nāmon hit*: "praedam agunt," Florence of Worcester i. 162, and

this is probably the right explanation of the indefinite 'hit.'—P. But Plummer may not have noticed that MS. F has *naman* alone, which can = betook themselves, but not 'took booty.' Besides, how could readers of C, D and E have surmised that the indef. *hit* had such a very definite meaning as booty? I take *niman hit* to be an expression like our mod. 'step it out,' and render 'betook themselves, took their way.'

356. *to scype weard* shipwards. See *weard* in glossary, and cp. "Thy thoughts which are to *us-ward*" (Ps. xl. 5).

357. *at Stāne* i.e., as the careful Florence explains, the part of the army which was ravaging on the northern bank crossed at Staines.—P.

363. *Ascensio* Ascension day, 18 May in 1010.

365. *āðum*: Florence says son-in-law, Henry of Huntingdon brother-in-law; *āðum* has both meanings, and there is no means of deciding.—P.

366. *Leofwines*: this may be the same man as the Leofwine of XVI. 561 (q.v.).

367. *feala=fela*: probably on the analogy of *fēawa*, few.

368. *Myranhēafod* Mare's-head, a nickname; cp. Icel. *merar-leggr*, mare's-leg, a nickname.

382. *ongēan* governs the following clause; 'in case they should land, against their landing.'

392. *Hāmtūne* Northampton; *port* here = town.

þær...abūtan thereabout.

406. *Hæstingas*: the name of a district, or, more strictly, of a tribe, and not merely of a town; though later in the *Chron.* it is loosely used as such (e.g. 1066 E). The name of the town is properly 'Hæstinga port,' 1066 D, or 'Hæstinga ceaster,' 1050 D.—P.

411. The contempt of the writer can be heard when this sentence is read aloud.

413. Here is omitted the account of the sack of Canterbury, and of the captivity of archbishop *Ælfheah*. His martyrdom follows in 1012.

417. *Idus* 13 April, 1012.

418. *þæt gafol*: see l. 399; the delay was no doubt due to the largeness of the sum demanded.

XI. AELFRIC'S HOMILIES

See opening note on Extract V.

MSS. Numerous. Some account of them is given in Wülker's *Grundriss der A.S. Litteratur*, p. 458. The Cambridge MS. (Gg. 3. 28), which Thorpe printed, is one of the best and almost contemporary.

Edition. *The Homilies of Aelfric* by Benjamin Thorpe (Aelfric Society, London, 1843-6).

At Cernel Aelfric planned the two series of his English homilies, compiled from the Christian fathers, between 990 and 995. They are to be distinguished from the later *Lives of the Saints*, written in a more ornate, almost metrical style (see below). The *Homilies* number eighty in all. No very clear line separates the subjects treated in the second series of forty from those in the first. Yet it can be seen, that in the first there is a larger proportion of scriptural and exegetical content; in the second there is far more of legend, history, and ecclesiology. The "Depositio S. Cuthberhti Episcopi," from which our second piece is taken, is no. 10 in the second series.

Ælfric is a typical representative of late West Saxon prose. It is most instructive to compare this extract with Ælfred's famous Preface to his *Cura Pastoralis* (p. 22), and to observe that, while Ælfric has gained in graces of style and in power over language, he has lost something of the rough, sinewy vigour of his great forerunner. Nos. 1 and 3 are in excellent LWS. prose. But the 'St Cuthbert' is marred by excessive alliteration, indicating in all probability that it was originally delivered with a loose sing-song rhythm.

9. *gedwyld*. Earle thinks Ælfric aimed in his Homilies at correcting the apocryphal, and to modern ideas superstitious, teaching of the earlier Blickling homilies.

11. *ofhrēow* for *ofhrēaw* pt. of *ofhrēowan*; for -*ēaw* final in a syllable -*ēow* frequently occurs in LWS.

18. *geendung*. It was a universal belief at the time throughout Europe, that the world was to end in 1000 A.D. Michelet in his *Histoire de France* has collected the principal passages to be found in the old writers relative to this superstition.—Thorpe.

27. In 634 Oswald of Northumbria invited some Irish monks to come from the island of Hi (afterwards latinised into Iona) to evangelise his people. The invitation was accepted, and Aidan and his missionary clergy were established at Lindisfarne (Holy Island). Cuthbert was of English descent, but the date and place of his birth cannot be determined with certainty. In early youth he became a monk, and later prior, under Eata, abbot of Melrose. When Eata adopted the Roman rule and was made abbot of Lindisfarne, Cuthbert became prior of that place. In 676 he retired to a lonely hut on one of the Farne islands (l. 121) that he might spend more time in seclusion and meditation. In 685 he unwillingly became bishop of Lindisfarne and was consecrated by Theodore of Canterbury. Two years later he returned to his lonely cell, and died there in 687. His remains, preserved at Lindisfarne, were carried by the monks to Durham, when the island was ravaged by the Danes. Durham cathedral is a monument to him. His shrine became almost as great a centre of pilgrimage as that of St Thomas of Canterbury. At Neville's Cross the English army rallied round the banner of St Cuthbert. It was carried for the last time in the rising known as the Pilgrimage of Grace in Henry VIII's reign. Cuthbert is one of the most famous of English saints. He was a man of fine character, apostolic zeal, and holy life. He was a great missionary, and spent much time in remote villages instructing the people in the truths of the gospel. See A. C. Fryer's *Cuthbert of Lindisfarne*.

The original authorities for the life of St Cuthbert are a life written by an unknown monk, an account written by Bede, and some notices in Bede's Ecclesiastical History. Ælfric's authority was Bede, who was born some fourteen years before Cuthbert died.

48. *fyrwites* 'the guilt of his walk of curiosity.'

50. Note the excessive alliteration, not under the restraint of metrical rule: "wundra wurdon geworhte"; at times concealed: "Cūðberhtus ȝā mid gebede" (47); at times complex: "mihtiglice wundra on ȝām mynstre wunigende" (116).

53. *ferde* lit. 'went concerning faithful preaching'; render 'went about preaching the faith.'

61. *Elian* Elijah in 1 Kings xvii.

90. ȝām folce tō lāre for the people's instruction. Notice how very common is this combination of the dat. after *tō*, sometimes a predicative dat., with a possessive dat. or dat. *commodi*. Cp. this example with those in l. 132, XII. 42, 107, and XXXII. 330.

92. *elles* 'durst not do otherwise.'

94. *ēawfæst* = *ǣ(w)fæst*; *ǣw* final in a syllable often passed into LWS. *ēaw*.

130. *hēt*: we have just read that Cuthbert lived there alone. But Ælfric certainly knew Bede's *Liber de Vita S. Cuthberti*, as well as the short account of him in the *Historia Ecclesiastica*; and he follows Bede, who says (*Liber de Vita*) that "the man of God sent for the brethren, for he had not yet withdrawn himself entirely from the sight of visitors, and said 'Let us dig in the middle of my cell'; just as (l. 135), on another of their visits, he ordered them to bring him seed.

132. *hwilōn*. According to Eyre's *History of St Cuthbert* (1887, p. 61), this happened at a later date when he was bishop of Hexham.

138. *hit*: Ælfric may be thinking of *sēd* which is neut.

140. *ofer* 'after every proper season for sowing was past.' Bede says (ut supra) that "the barley was brought and sown, although the season was extraordinarily late; and the barley came up most unexpectedly and most abundantly."

154. *friðes*. Thorpe reads *swiðe*; MS. Gg. 3. 28 has *friðes* (f. 163 recto).

160. *twā bēc* the two series of homilies; see opening note.

161. *Angelcynne* 'I have made known to the English race for the unlearned.'

XII. SERMO LUPI

MSS. E = Bodleian Junius 99, and four others (B, C, H, I in Napier; see list on p. viii of his edition): all after 1050.

Edition. *Wulfstan, Sammlung der ihm zugeschriebenen Homilien*, herausgegeben von Arthur Napier (Berlin, 1883).

Other Works. Napier: *Über die Werke des altenglischen Erzbischofs Wulfstan* (Weimar, 1882).

Wulfstan (Lupus) was archbishop of York from 1002 till his death in 1023; like his predecessors he was also bishop of Worcester. Florence of Worcester, who should have known, says that before his appointment to York he was only an abbot. His archbishopric covers the time of the worst ravages of the Danes; this piece, especially ll. 100–118 (see note on l. 109), should therefore be studied in close connection with Extract X. In MS. I is this heading: "Sermo Lupi ad Anglos, quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit anno millesimo XIII ab incarnatione domini nostri Jesu Cristi." After 'fuit' MS. E has only "in dies Æthelredi regis." MS. C has 'VIII' for 'XIII.'

There is a good deal of similarity between the phraseology of this homily and that of the contemporary laws of Ethelred (see note on l. 122). This is interesting confirmation of the statement that the laws, drawn up at the council of Eynsham in 1014, were reduced to writing in Latin by Wulfstan: "ego Wulfstanus...eadem...literis infixi." Probably he was responsible also for the OE. version.

It will be seen that this sermon is couched in the very words of the preacher—a wondrous feat before the days of shorthand. Wulfstan must have mastered the difficult art of writing down a passionate oration *exactly* as it was to be, or was, delivered: as one example, it will be noticed that it is the excess of every evil, rather than the evils themselves, that he seems to deplore.

The forms, as is to be expected, are rather late: e.g. *-an* and *-on* (*gesibban*, *ðison*) for *-um* are frequent.

3. *Antecristes*: see the epistles of St John, e.g. 1 John ii. 18, and note on XI. 18.

16. *hit* things in general.

25. *inne ne ute* within (doors) or without, in any way or measure; cp. ll. 27, 52.

26. *be...bið* agreeing with the remoter antecedent *ānig*, as is usual in OE.

28. *berýpte* pl., showing that *hūs* is pl., as in l. 37.

þeowas: it is worthy of note that for the heathen gods' ministers the honourable word *þegnas* is used (l. 29).

47. *gecnāwe* 'let him know, recognise, it who is able to'; cp. l. 66.

52. *Ne dohte hit* 'there has been no goodness'; again l. 100.

54. Here, and again in ll. 122 seq., note that the various devices employed, alliteration, rhyme, etc., as well as the rhythm of the phrases and sentences, are adapted to the purposes of oratory.

55. *uncoðu*. Observe the use made of the prefix *un-* in this sentence: *uncoðu*, dire disease; *ungylða*, excessive taxes; *unwedera*, bad weather; *unwæstma*, bad harvests; *unrihta*, wrongs.

rýpera gen. of the agent.

61. *ne broðor ðrūm* or brother his brother. Cp. l. 84.

73. *Ēadweard* the Martyr (king 975-9), son of Edgar, assassinated by the thegns of his step-mother *Ælfthryth*, mother of Ethelred II.

75. *Æbelred*, Ethelred II, fled to his brother-in-law, Richard the Good of Normandy, in 1013, and was recalled by the witan in 1014. This illustration is omitted in the three MSS., C, E, I, which give a date in their headings (v. sup.).

93. *þræla* gen. pl. after *hwylc*.

94. *tō wicinge* predicative dat.; cp. *tō þræle*, factitive dat., l. 107.

95. *wæpningewrixl*: 'the thrall and his thane meet in fight.'

96. *licge*: '[ye say,] let no wergild be paid to his relatives.'

98. *þegengylde*, the wergild of a thane instead of that of a thrall.

109-16. Plummer thinks there is an allusion here to the sack of Canterbury and the capture of archbishop *Ælfheah* in 1011. There is no need to assume any reference so definite; it is not certain that the 'Sermo' was as late as that. See Extract X.

112. *ānige* sc. *woruldscame*.

117. *hwæt* 'what else is there?'

122. The resemblance in phraseology to the laws of Ethelred becomes most marked here (see the first note on this Extract). I quote part of Law 28 from Thorpe's *Ancient Laws* p. 322: "And swicollice dæda and laðlice unlaga asunige man swiðe; þæt is,...fule forligra and egeslice manswara and deofice dæda, on morðweorcum and on man-slihtan, on stalan and on strudungan, on gitsungan and on gifernessan, on ofermettan and on oferfyllan, on swiccræftan and on mistlican lahbrican, on æwbrikan and on hadbrican, on freolsbricon and on fæstenbricon, on cyricrenan and on mæniges cynnes misdædan."

136. *on* (2) 'of, against,' denoting the object of the *hōcor* in *hōcor-wyrde*.

141. *lehtreð* for *le(a)htrað* is Anglian.

149. *hȳ scamað* 'they are ashamed to amend.'

150. *tācan*: see note on III. 24.

151. *lēwe*: a rare word, for which Sweet substituted *līfe*; but *lēwe* is found in three of the MSS., is wanting in H, and is replaced by *sare* in C. We have already had *beorgan* without an object in l. 49. Render: 'who because of the weakness of their pride will not save themselves until it is too late, although they want to.'

156. *bētan...bræcan*: Wulfstan is addicted to this idea; cp. l. 51, and the corresponding nouns in ll. 17, 18.

XIII. THE HARROWING OF HELL

MSS. 1. Camb. Univ. Lib., II. 2. 11. 2. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15 (*Beowulf* MS.). Our text is an accurate transcript from the Camb. MS.

Useful Books. 1. Tischendorf: *Evangelia apocrypha* (Leipzig 1876). 2. Wölker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur* (Paderborn 1872), p. 13. 3. Pollard: *English Miracle Plays* (Oxford 1909), p. 166.

The date is the first half of the 11th century.

The predominance of *y* will be noticed at once; many words are to be sought in the glossary with *i* for *y*.

Only the most graphic portion of the narrative is here given. Joseph of Arimathea tells Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus returned from hell bringing with him, among others, the two sons of Simeon, Karinus and Leuticus (Lat. "Carinus et Leucius"). They are then brought to Jerusalem and relate what follows.

15. *þat* 'the light of the Father.'

16. *forewītēgode* Isa. ix. 1, 2.

17. *wyð* Lat. "trans," A.V. "beyond," an impossible meaning for *wið*. Perhaps the translator, knowing that Zebulon and Naphtali were west of Jordan, deliberately made the change to *wið* with the acc., 'as far as, to.'

24. *ic bær* Luke ii. 28.

32. *Iōhannes* Luke iii. 2 seq.

33. *þat ic...sceal* because I am to.

53. *þat* (2), this, *rōðe*.

70. There is an erasure after *hēr* in the Camb. MS. which may account for the halting sense. As the text stands, *geornfulle* must be rendered 'eager to escape,' which is otherwise unexampled. *Geornfulle útganges fram mē* would give the required sense.

73. *Lazarum* John xi.

85. *dēadan* weak vice strong, probably after the genitive *Lazarus* as after *his*.

94. *Tollite.* The Vulgate (Ps. xxiii. 7, 9) has *Attollite*, raise; the Latin "Evangelium Nicodemi" has *Tollite*. Note that the 'Englisc' rendering of *Tollite* is *tōnymað*, remove (a sense not borne by *Attollite*), and that the translation *ūp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu* almost certainly shows that *porte eternales* was taken to be accus. after *eleuamini*, instead of vocative.

101. *gewurðe* lit. 'let it be to thee and him,' i.e. 'settle it between you.'

105. *hæftinge* (Camb. MS.). The Lat. has "ne captiuemur tenentes captiuitatem"; from which it appears that the rare if not unexampled word *hæfting* = *hæftnung*, captivity.

110. *Dāuid*: Ps. cvii. 15 (Vulg. cvi. 15).

116. *Isaias*: cp. Isa. xxvi. 19.

129. *cwæð*: Ps. xxiv. 8, 10.

130. *Dāuid*: Ps. cii. 19, 20.

134. The superl. endings, *-uste*, *-iste*, have apparently been influenced by the back and front vowels in their neighbourhood.

152. *ond swā—oferdryfenne*, Lat. "admirabilis proeliator."

169. *Hwæðer—ðū sig*, Lat. "Forsitan tu es."

210. *Dāuid*: Ps. xcvi. 1, 2.

XIV. LAWS

MSS. The most important are: 1. Corp. Christi Coll. Cantab. 173, date c. 925. 2. Brit. Mus., Cotton. Nero A. 1, date c. 1070. 3. *Textus Roffensis* in the Chapter Library of Rochester Cathedral, first half of 12th c. 4. Corp. Christi Coll. Cantab. 383, same date.

Editions. 1. F. Liebermann: *Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen* (2 vols., Halle, 1903). 2. B. Thorpe: *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England* (London, 1840). 3. M. H. Turk: *The Legal Code of Alfred the Great* (Halle, 1893).

Other Works. 1. Chadwick: *Studies on Anglo-Saxon Institutions* (Camb. 1905). 2. F. W. Maitland in *Traill's Social England*, vol. I. (London 1901).

Turk finds that Alfred's code was a legal compendium; that most of 'Alfred's Laws' are due to adoption or revision of laws from other sources; but that "to him unquestionably is to be ascribed the whole character of this part of his code." He maintains that, since "the code bearing Ine's name was the present standard law of the kingdom," and since Alfred placed it at the end of his own code, of which it formed the last part, the laws of Ine should always follow the laws of Alfred.

The Laws of Ine (d. 726), king of Wessex, were promulgated between the years 688 and 695; they are the earliest extant West-Saxon legislation. His Laws, no doubt with later modifications, were adopted by King Alfred in his own code in such a way as to make the two sets of laws continuous and complementary. The value of these laws scarcely needs to be insisted upon. Their 'folk' interest is very great; they enlarge and illuminate our knowledge of the Anglo-Saxon vocabulary.

3. *wite*: see Chadwick (ut sup.) p. 127 seq.

5. See Chadwick p. 117 seq.

10. *gafolgedan*: Chadwick (p. 86) suggests that *gafolgeda* and *gebür* may be regarded as comprehending all persons of 'ceorlish' standing.

11. *gebür*, a freeholder of the lowest class. See Seebohm's *English Village Communities* p. 131.

XXX. Here and in l. 13 the MSS. have CXX. But the Latin *Quadripartitus* of the early 12th c., and G. Lombard's *Archaionomia* (London 1568) which made use of MSS. now lost, both have 30 here (though the Latin has 120 in l. 13). Chadwick says: "This may possibly rest on old tradition; 30 shillings may have been the amount of the fine when there was no one killed."

24. *būtan* 'found off the way.' The curious variety of forms in the Laws of Ine may be due to additions made to them at various times: here we have dat. sing. in *-um* and *-on*; we find *giede*, *geldan*, *gilde* in ll. 49, 53, 74; *fyrde*, *fierd* in ll. 58-9.

35. *nāh*: the Lat. gives the meaning concisely: "nihil inde recipiat," he is to have no recompense.

39. Some words are missing here in all the MSS. We may supply before *ond etten* 'ond reccen hryðeru (or cēap) in.' The meaning will then be: 'and if cattle stray in and eat up their common acres or grass; then let those go who are responsible for the gap and compensate the others, who have enclosed their share, for the loss that they have suffered; let the latter get such recompense for the damage done by the cattle as may be fitting.'

49. *weorðe* 'and it becomes known who did it.'

53. *wære* 'however many there might be.' Cp. l. 108.

58. *gesiðcund*. A *gesið* was a king's thane (Lat. *comes*), one of the king's immediate followers, forming his guard and private council. See Chadwick p. 98 seq., Stubbs's *Constitutional Hist.*, p. 166 seq.

64. For the money values see Chadwick chaps. 1 and 2; this law is referred to by him on p. 16.

76. *twyhyndum*. The difficult question of the meaning of these terms; and the obvious discrepancy, if we take it as proved that *twyhynde*=having a wergild of 200 shillings, between this meaning and the following *monbōi* of 30 shillings—these are indications to the student of interesting questions that lie beyond the scope of our Notes. The discrepancy may be explained, partly by Chadwick's statement (p. 91) that "the higher wergilds were already, in part at least, inherited," perhaps also partly by Alfred's Law 29, which enacted that, if an unoffending *twyhynde* man were slain by a *hlōð* (see l. 22), every member of the band had to pay 30 shillings as *hlōðbōt*. For different views on the meaning of the terms *twyhynde* etc., see Chadwick p. 78 seq. (esp. p. 90), Seebohm's *Tribal Custom* p. 406, Stubbs (op. cit.) p. 179.

79. *fōstre*=*feorm*, rent in kind. See Chadwick pp. 100-2.

94. *Gif* 'if he has to be compelled to go to prison.' Sir F. Pollock, in *Alfred the Great*, ed. Bowker, has an illuminating passage (p. 218) on the lack of executive power in A.S. justice.

100. *Gif þær* 'If however another has gone surety for him, let him make good the breach of surety as the law directs, and the breach of agreement as his confessor ordains.'

113. *oððe* 'otherwise let him take it who owns the wood'; *to* governs *him*, the tree.

119. *þæt hē mōt* he may do so.

127. *þæt hie* 'with the proviso that the tongue may not be redeemed at a cheaper rate than it is valued at in accordance with his wergild.'

152. *stande* 'let a third part of the compensation be remitted.' The ungrammatical *ðriddan* is in all the MSS. (the *Textus Roffensis* has *se* written above the line); such forms occur occasionally in LWS.

XV. THE BENEDICTINE RULE

MSS. Schröer (see below) enumerates six MSS. and gives the readings of five. He takes as the basis of his text Camb., C. C. C. 178, date c. 1000.

Editions. 1. *Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa*, vol. II. ed. Arnold Schröer (Cassel and Göttingen 1885). 2. *The Rule of St Benet*, Latin and Anglo-Saxon Interlinear Version, ed. Dr H. Logeman, E.E.T.S. 90 (London 1888); based on MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Tib. A. 3, early 11th century—an independent version.

Other Works. D. O. Hunter Blair: *The Rule of St Benedict* (Fort-Augustus 1906).

St Benedict (480-543) about the year 530 gave final form to the justly celebrated *Regula*, which ultimately became the standard rule of the western monastic orders. Parts of it are included here in accordance with the aim of the editor to illustrate as many sides of Anglo-Saxon life as possible.

The OE. translation, from which our extracts are taken, has been attributed with great probability to *Æthelwold*, the "Father of the Monks," who, at Abingdon, for the first time introduced the strict Benedictine rule from Fleury, became bishop of Winchester in 963, built a new cathedral there, and died in 984.

The student's attention is called to one peculiarity of this text: the freedom with which *-an* and *-en* interchange.

2. *æfter—gemete* suited to their manner of life.

11. *hij—ärisende* nom. absolute, due to the Lat. pres. part., "surgentes festinent inuicem."

23. *his fers*: Ps. li. 15 (Vulg. l. 17). In l. 25 *bodað* would better translate the Vulg. *annuntiabit*.

36-7. Lat. "Frater autem lector hebdomadarius accipiat mixtum prius quam incipiat legere, propter Communione sanctam." The *mixtum* is a small portion of bread and wine; identical with the *biberes et panem* allowed to the weekly servers over and above the appointed portion. St Benedict allowed it to the reader to prevent any inconvenience or involuntary irreverence which might be entailed by the effort of reading aloud a short time after communicating (Blair).

57. *synd*: here and in l. 80 this appears to be subjunctive, perhaps influenced by the similarity to Lat. *sint*; here Lat. has "sint," in l. 80 "dentur." See note on XVI. 136.

82. *scēat*, napkin, handkerchief; Lat. "mappula."

83. *ælcere*: Lat. "omnis auferatur necessitatis excusatio"; the translator apparently took *omnis* with the wrong noun.

86. *Actus*. Although the form *Acta* was current in the 2nd century, since it is used by Tertullian, *Actus* was preferred, and is the regular word in Latin MSS. and in the Fathers, because *Acta*, in the Roman sense, meant the official reports of a judge or proconsul, e.g. "Acta Pilati."

87. *Acts* iv. 35.

XVI. CHARTERS

MSS. See under each charter.

Editions. K=J. M. Kemble: *Codex Diplomaticus Aevi Saxonici* (6 vols., London 1839), with Index of Places in vol. vi.

T=B. Thorpe: *Diplomatarium Anglicum Aevi Saxonici*, a Collection of English Charters (London 1865).

B=W. de Gray Birch: *Cartularium Saxonicum*, a Collection of Charters relating to Anglo-Saxon History (3 vols. and an Index of Persons, London 1885-99).

E=J. Earle: *A Hand-Book to the Land-Charters and other Saxon Documents* (Oxford 1888).

H=Miss F. E. Harmer: *Select English Historical Documents of the Ninth and Tenth Centuries* (Cambridge 1914).

N=A. S. Napier and W. H. Stevenson: *The Crawford Collection of Early Charters and Documents* (Oxford 1895).

By these letters the above editions are referred to under each charter.

The charters (a convenient general title for the contents of this section) have little literary value beyond their simple directness of statement and their precision of vocabulary. But in other regards their value, especially for folk matters and social history, is beyond estimation. There is no greater need for the student of Anglo-Saxon than a good edition of this invaluable series of documents.

1.

MS. Corp. Christi Coll. Cantab. 286.

Editions. T. (p. 479), B. (II. 106), H. (p. 9).

Date: c. 830 (K., B.); c. 850 (H., see p. 84). This copy is later; see e.g. *wudes* (5).

3. *Agustine*: St Augustine's monastery, Canterbury. Its founder, St Augustine (d. 604), was sent by Pope Gregory I as missionary to England, and became the first archbishop of Canterbury.

5. *wæge*, mod. dialect 'weigh' (with various spellings), a measure of dry goods, widespread in use, but varying between 24 lbs. and 3 cwt. *Piers Plowman* B. v. 93 has "a weye of essex chese."

8. *ferse*: sentences from the Scriptures, most often from the Psalms, which were said at various stages of the hour-offices.—H.

sealm Ps. xx. (Vulg. xix.).

hīa: Kentish form, as is *wēre* (10) = *wære*.

22. This reads like a shrewd forecasting of coming events: see I. 43 and note.

2.

MS. Brit. Mus., Stowe MS. 944 (Liber Vitae).

Editions. Ordnance Survey Facsimiles III, B. (II. 176), H. (15); O. Manning, *The Will of King Alfred* (Oxford 1788); K. (II. 112), T. (484), E. (144).

Date: between 873 and 889 (H.). The MS. is early 11th c.

33. *ond swyld*: this clause is in the subjunctive because it is an indirect quotation from *Æthelwulf's will*. The normal correlative of *swyld* is *hwylc* or *swylc*, but there is great irregularity; in l. 6 we had *se*, who; *swylce*, as (as here), is very frequent.

35. *wyt Aþerēd* lit. 'we two *Æthelred*', i.e. 'Æthelred and I'; cp. Icel. *Peir Prándr*, lit. 'they *Prándr*', i.e. 'Prándr and he,' or 'Prándr and his men,' according to the context. This construction, common in Icelandic, is not rare in A.S.; cp. XXXII. 387 *unc Adame*, from Old Saxon.

ealre: *ealra* is usual, as in l. 29; but it is possible that *ealre* is intended to agree with *gewitnessse*, 'with the full knowledge.'

37. *þe* that, *lit.* by which.

hit. This indefinite *hit* is so common a feature of A.S. syntax that no further notice will be taken of it. Here the antecedent is *dæl* masc.; in l. 23, there is probably no definite antecedent; in l. 148, it is the pl. *bōland*.

39. *þæt yrfe*: see l. 32.

44. *on gefangen* set about it, attempted it. This is the pp. of *fōn* *on*, of which B.-T. Supp. gives two parallel instances from the Laws: "fōn hī ealle on" (let them all set to work); "fō hē on mid fultume." The pp. of *onfōn* appears to be always *onfangen*; we do however occasionally find *ge* after another prefix, as in *foregebeden* (not in the dict.) XV. 22, *ongerēafad* l. 187.

45. *þæs* is governed by *ūðe*, *þe* by *gebruce*: 'the common property of us two of which he had had the use and that which he himself had acquired (perhaps through that use), he would grant to no man after his day in preference to me.' Cp. II. 39, 40.

49. *spræce* (= *spræcon*), a form often used before a pron. of 1st or 2nd pers.

50. *sælde* 'if anything happened to us,' in the modern euphemism.

51. *Swinbeorgum*, identified as Swanborough Tump between Woodborough and Pewsey co. Wilts by Rev. H. G. Tomkins, who also identified *Langandene* (l. 64) with Long Dean, about 3 miles from Swanborough Tump.

54. *be* 'during Æthelbald's lifetime'; cp. ll. 77, 155.

56. *þæs* to this provision, viz. 'swaðer uncer etc.'

60. *þā ne cýdde* 'then no one produced any will or any evidence that things were otherwise than as we two had formerly, before witnesses, agreed.'

64. *yrfegewrit*: King Æthelwulf's will is unfortunately not extant. See ll. 32-4.

68. *ond* redundant.

69. *mīnan*, cp. *mīnre* l. 66, looks like a case of attraction; it occurs again in l. 96, but there it is probably LWS. for *mīnum*.

72. *þæt hý*. Probably the meaning is 'that they could not think of or hear of juster provisions than those of the will.'

73. The order is: 'Nū hit eall þāron is āgān oð.'

74. *becweðe ond sylle*: these are jussive subjunctives where we should rather expect imperatives. Cp. l. 128. In l. 172, *sēc*, we have the converse. See Extracts XVII. and XIX.

77. *næniq*: in A.S. four negatives make one negative.

79. *þām* 'my last day.'

84. *bōcland*: land held, by special charter from the king with consent of the 'witan,' by an individual or community in absolute freedom of tenure. Opposed to *folcland*, which is public land held by families on hereditary tenure and inalienable. See Kemble, *Saxons in England* I. 289; Vinogradoff in the *Engl. Hist. Review*, vol. 8 (1893), p. 1.

86. *Wedmōr*: occasionally we get an uninflected dat., as again in ll. 113, 115, 272; cp. I. 151 (note).

hīwum. There was a royal palace at Cheddar; it is not certain that there was a convent there. Thorpe says: "The *hīwan* here mentioned are probably either the vassals attached to the palace, or the inmates of an abbey there, both having legal power to choose their lord."

88. *xt Cīwtūne—hýrað*: this must refer to lands, the revenues of which went to the king and were collected by the king's reeve at Chewton.—H.

96. *gingran* Æthelweard.

102. *hýran* may belong.

Wealcynne the 'West Welsh' of Cornwall and Devon, to distinguish them from the 'North Welsh' (I. 245) of Wales.

Seeböhm, *English Village Communities* (p. 254 seq.), calls attention to the fact that the places named in the will up to this point are largely in 'West Wales,' while those in the later part are in the east of England, and with this fact he connects the use of the term *hām* (l. 104 etc.) in place of *land*, used hitherto. He takes this as supporting his theory that the manorial system was characteristically English, and not Welsh. The manorial system, in which the tenants held from a central lord of the manor, was mainly *agricultural*, and marked by the existence of towns and villages. In 'Wales' there were no towns or villages, and the people were *pastoral*. See loc. cit.

103. *yldstan dehter* Alfred's heroic daughter, Æthelflæd, 'lady of the Mercians,' wife of Æthelred, 'alderman' of Mercia. See l. 234.

104. *medemestan* Æthelgifu.

105. *gingestan* Ælfthryth; married Baldwin II of Flanders; ancestress of Matilda wife of William the Conqueror, and thus of our

royal family. "She studied the Psalms and English books, and above all the English songs which her father loved so well" (*D.N.B.*).

108. *Crundellan*. The word *crundel* occurs as a common noun over fifty times in K.; in no. 985 the pl. *crundelas* occurs. *Crundle* is still used in Hants dialect for a ravine, a dip in the chalk.

110. *Æbelwolde*. *Æthelwold*, son of Ethelred, who had been passed over as a minor on his father's death, rose in rebellion against Edward the Elder on the death of Alfred, joined the Danes, and was slain in battle 'at the Holme' in 905. He probably had a hand in the *yrfe-geſtitu* of l. 63.

116. *Eðandūne*, the site of Alfred's famous victory over the Danes in 878. For the arguments in favour of its identification with Edington on Polden Hill in Somerset or Edington in Wilts, see *The Athenaeum* for Aug. 18 and Sept. 15, 1906, respectively.

123. *þām mannum* the three companies of king's attendants, each serving one month at a time.

127. *þām*: the apparent meaning is 'whoever is bishop of Sherborne at my death'; and *Æthelbald* and *Æthelbert*, Alfred's brothers, were buried at Sherborne (MS. C of the *Chron.* says that *Æthelred* was too; but see I. 97). *Asser* was 'bishop' when Alfred wrote the preface to the *Pastoral Care* (III. 76), presumably of Sherborne, for he died bishop of that see in 910; but the date of his appointment is not known. He is, on internal evidence, author of the well known Latin *Life of Alfred* (ed. Stevenson, Oxford 1904). If by "þām æt Scireburnan" *Asser* is meant, it is difficult to account for the omission of his name.

130. *Godes þēowum*: the term includes the whole of the clergy, both secular (parish priests etc.) and regular (monastic).

131. *cyrican*: Alfred was buried in Winchester Cathedral.

136. *þēnigmenn*: see note on l. 123.

syndan: that this is subjunctive is clear from the general trend of the sentence and esp. from the parallel form *gedælan* (indic. *gedælað*). We have already had *synd* twice as subjunctive (see note on XV. 57); yet neither form is recorded as such.

143. *þā word* 'carry out the instructions.'

147. *bōcland*. Clause 41 of "Alfred's Laws" enacts: "The man who has *bōcland*, left to him by his kinsmen, then we ordained that he must not give it away from his family if there is writing or witness that it was forbidden by those men who at first acquired it and by those who gave it to him."

149. *on* 'to my next of kin.' For *hand* cp. ll. 154, 158, 571.

151. *þæt sc. bearn*.

152. *yldra fæder* Egbert. His will is not extant.

153. *bonne gif* 'if I have given to any female what he acquired, and my male descendants wish to have it during the lifetime of such females, then let them redeem it; otherwise, let it go to the males after their day, as we said before [referring, probably, merely to the similar *idea* in l. 148, without reference there to male or female, which he was then going on to expound; but possibly to l. 151]. For this reason I say that they are to make payment for it, because they take my property which I may give to female or male as I choose [his grandfather's disposition not being binding upon him, although he respects it]!'

155. *þān libbendan* = EWS. *þām libbendum*, dat. pl.

¹ I am greatly indebted to my old pupil, Percy Maylam, Esq., solicitor, of Canterbury, for enlightening me very fully on the legal aspects of this rather difficult sentence.

160. *hāligra=hālgena* XIII. 28, gen. pl. of *hālga*, saint.

165. *cyres* the right to choose their lord; cp. *cyrelif* (for which see B.-T. Supp. 1).

169. *hiwum*: nothing is known of a convent at Damerham; but see note on l. 86.

172. *Ond sēc*: 'and for my soul's need let such provision be made with live cattle.' An example of what Alfred means is furnished by the grant to St Augustine's in no. 1.

3.

MSS. Two in Brit. Mus.: 1. Cott. Tib. A. 13, f. 43 r. 2. Cott. Vesp. A. 5, f. 169.

Editions. K. (v. 140), T. (139), B. (ii. 216), E. (154), H. (24).

Our text is based on MS. 1, about 200 years later than the lost original. The dialect is LWS. with occasional Mercian forms. **To be noted** are *ēc=ēac* (183), *wēran=wēron* (185), *fornēh=fornēah* (187), *ālefðan=ālyfðon* (203), *gesēlde=gesēlde* (215); these must be sought under the second forms.

178. *gebōnngēr* indiction. Indiction is the fiscal period of 15 years, instituted by Constantine in 313 A.D., which became a usual means of dating ordinary events and transactions, and continued in use as such down through the middle ages. The position of any year in an indiction is found by adding 3 to the dominical number and dividing the sum by 15; the remainder is the year of the indiction, or the indiction. Thus 896+3 divided by 15 gives remainder 14; hence 'fēowertēoðe gebōnngēr.'

189. *him* is pregnant: 'in perpetual alms for himself,' i.e. for his soul.

193. *þāre cyrcan* 'to that church as well as to any other.'

196. *wēron* 'had formerly moved in the same matter.'

197. *his dāla* for his part. See B.-T. Supp. 1: "ymbe mānigfealde þearfe ge Godes dāles ge worolde dāles," about manifold things needful both on the part of God and on the part of the world.

204. *hē Alhmund*: it is possible that the reading of the MS. is correct, and that *hēo Alhmund=he* and A.; see l. 35 and note. But it makes very poor sense: 'that he might enjoy it while he lived, and he and A. his son.'

208. *hīne* Longridge.

210. *hlāforde* the bishop of Worcester; so in l. 243.

211. *ond þæt* 'and Alhmund should have it only for as many years as he held the same friendship as his father towards the bishop.'

214. For examples of crimes for which a man's landed property was forfeited to the king, see XIV. 6, 16, 60.

225. *se* the above named (l. 198); again in l. 229.

226. *Roddanbeorg sylfne* prob. Rodborough Hill, just outside Stroud. From Stroud the Bristol road runs by Rodborough, Woodchester (187) and Nailsworth (cp. *Nægleslēge*), the Malmesbury road by Avening (191).

4.

MSS. Two in Brit. Mus.: 1. Cott. Tib. A. 13, f. 1 b, here followed as far as legible. 2. Cott. Vesp. A. 5, f. 148 b.

Editions. K. (v. 142), T. (136), B. (ii. 221), H. (22).

Date. Of the original charter, of which this is a late copy, H. says: "This charter was evidently issued after the marriage of Æthelred and Æthelflæd, which seems to have taken place soon after 884. The date of the charter cannot be later than the death of King Alfred."

232. *dæda þoncung* perh. meant for a translation of *gratiarum actio*.—T.

233. *For ðæs* 'for love of whom in the first place.'

234. *ond for* 'and for love of St Peter and of the church at Worcester,' of which he was the patron saint (at that time the cathedral).

240. *gebyrað* LWS. for *gebyreð*, 3rd sing. as usual after *ælc* (Siev. § 400, N. 3).

243. *þæt þy ärlicor*: the sense is clearer than the construction; *helpan* may be infin. loosely dependent on *mæge*, but it prob. = *helpen*, subjunctive like *sēo* in next line: 'that things may be more becomingly maintained on that foundation, and also that they may in some measure make matters easier for the community.'

249. *heora Æthelred's and Æthelflæd's.*

250. There is no verb in the subord. clause, but we may supply from l. 7 'pā hīwan äsingan' after 'undernsonge.' *De profundis* is Ps. cxxx. (Vulg. cxxix.). In the Vulg., Ps. cxlvii., cxlviii. and cl. all begin "Alleluia. Laudate Dominum."

251. *lifgeon* = *lifien*. The confusion of endings is one of the characteristic marks of LWS.

253. *heora mæssan* a mass for them.

256. *Össes*: see ll. 240–2.

259. *hē* it, i.e. each of these tolls.

260. *fiheweite*: see XIV. 5.

stale almost certainly an abbreviation of *stalewīte*, fine for theft; see XIV. 16.

261. *burhwealles sceatinge*. *Sceat* is 'a coin, payment, tax, contribution.' It seems pretty clear that *sceating* is a toll, probably the 'burgh-bote' of English law, a tax for the repair of town walls and fortresses. Æthelred and his spouse 'ordered' *bewyrcean pā burh eallum þām folce tō gebeorge*; other cases are on record where the people have been allowed to contribute to the cost, even of what has been done for their benefit.

ðe—*gebyrie* which involve any payment.

263. *swāswā* 'as it was settled for the marketplace and the streets' (l. 241).

5.

MS. Canterbury Cathedral Library, Chart. Antiq., C. 1282.

Editions. *Ord. Survey Facs.* I, K. (II. 133), T. (169), B. (II. 236), E. (162), H. (30).

Note *ēngu* (318)=*āngu*, *ðes* (323)=*ðæs*, either Kentish or very late forms.

I venture to quote Earle's summary of this extraordinarily interesting document, because it clears away many of the technical difficulties.

Helmstan being convicted of theft, a claimant to his land, named Æthelm Higa, thought it a good time to push his claim. The petitioner had stood godfather to Helmstan at his confirmation, and H. resorted to him in his trouble. So he took up his godson's cause, and spoke for him to the king, who was then Alfred. The king thought it should be referred:—and petitioner was one of the referees. H. produced his title; and at Wardour, where the king then was, the referees met to decide. All were agreed that H. might bring his oath, but Æthelm demurred; and so they went before the king. They found the king in his bower washing his hands. They told him what conclusion they had come to, and why:—and Æthelm stood with them in the chamber. When Alfred had done washing, he asked Æthelm why he was not satisfied; adding, that he could not think of

anything fairer than that H. should vouch it by oath if he could. The petitioner then spoke, and said that H. would see what he could do:—and so the king named a day. Now it was not an easy matter for H. to muster the requisite number of co-jurors, and so he once more sought the petitioner's aid. This was granted on the condition that the reversion of the land should be his. The oath succeeded, and H. was again in quiet possession. But in less than two years he stole oxen, and they were tracked, and he had to run for it; and in his flight he got a great bramble-scratch across the nose, which made part of the evidence against him. The sheriff was down upon him, and seized his land in the king's name: those of whom he held *lén-land* reentered: and the present king pronounced his banishment. Still H. found means to propitiate the king, acting through petitioner, who was then with the king at Chippenham. He revoked H.'s outlawry, allowed him a place to live on, and consented to let the land go in its appointed course. So the petitioner became possessed of the land, and he had since dealt with it, and he hopes the king will allow the arrangement to stand.

274. *undāde* acc. of a fem. *i*-stem, conformed here to the declension of *ā*-stems.

281. *mīre*, LWS. for *mīnre*.

ond *ryhtracē* 'and because of my correct history of the estate, as opposed to *Æthelmīn's*'

284. *þes blacu* apparently a nickname, 'the Black.' Cp. l. 353.

289. *ðæt hēo* 'that she had every right to sell it to him.'

291. *þon*. In EWS. the instr. *þon* is seldom used attributively. With the late forms of this document it is difficult to decide whether the word is *þon* instr., or *þon=þān*, LWS. for *þām*, dat. In l. 287 we have *ðām* dat. pl. See ll. 302, 308, etc.

299. *āðe þas ðē nēar*, so much nearer to the oath. See Sir F. Pollock in Bowker's *Alfred the Great* p. 214: "All the accustomed modes of proof involved some kind of appeal to supernatural sanctions. The simplest was the oath of one of the parties, not by way of testimony to particular facts, but by way of assertion of his whole claim or defence; and this was fortified by the oaths of a greater or less number of helpers, according to the nature of the case and the importance of the persons concerned, who swore with him that his oath was true." That is the stage now reached in these proceedings.

305. *ryhtre sc. riht* as in l. 72.

hē *Helinstan*.

308. *ond hē* 'and he would produce the oath in full.'

310. There can be little doubt that the passage ran 'Sæt hē [dat land mē sejalde]' The second gap is more difficult; there are about 12 letters missing, so that a possible restoration is: 'oððe hit aþr[ē] mon unriht s[æ]ðe' (or, less likely, *cwæðe*).

Prof. Toller writes: "I feel inclined to make another suggestion. The writer of the document says: 'Ic him wolde fylstan næfre to nanan wo,' and asks for a 'wedd,' the charters of the land. I would suggest that the passage should read: 'ond ewæð sæt him wäre leofre sæt he [me wedd gese]jalde ðonne se að forburste oððe hit aþr[ē] mon facene *cwæðe*' (people should say the transaction was fraudulent; cp. *facene* in *Laws of Ethelbert* 71)."

The only objection I can see to this is that it anticipates the following sentence, where the 'wedd' appears to be mentioned for the first time.

317. *se dōm*, see l. 305.

326. *āðer healf gēar* a year and a half, cp. Ger. *anderthalb*; the *ān* is redundant.

327. *ðe hē* 'by which he utterly ruined himself.'

328. *Cytlid*. There can scarcely be any doubt that the reference is to Chicklade, Wilts, about 3 m. south of Fonthill. Later forms rather suggest that *Cytlid* should be amended to *Cyelid*; the confusion of *c* and *t* is not rare.—II.

ond hine 'and he was caught in the act, and his tracker recovered the cattle that had been driven off' (?). See B.-T. s.v. *spor-wrecel*.

334. *hē...hē...hē* Eanulf...Eanulf...Helmstan.

335. *cinge*: see note on l. 214.

336. *Ordlāf* 'O. resumed possession of the land held on lease from him that Helmstan had occupied; *his* land could not be confiscated.'

337. *tā = þā*, with partial assimilation to the preceding *d*. In l. 340 we have the double assimilation *mit tē = mid ðē*.

339. This passage remains a crux. I retain the emendation *gesōhte* in the text for the present; but the MS. reading *gesahte*, 'conciliated,' may be nearer the mark. On the other hand, the *saht* group of words is of Scand. origin and not recorded till c. 1000. Stubbs (*C. H.* § 73 note) renders *insegel* by 'writ' in a charter given in T., p. 288. Possibly *insigle* is Alfred's *hondsetene* (292), the document with the King's seal attached. In any case, it seems clear that we have here a reference to a folk-custom about which little or nothing is yet known.

341. *ðā ðē* 'the property to which he has now retired.'

345. *eal* for *ealle*; the writer thought of *hiwan* as a collective=*hired*.

348. *gehealden* 'satisfied with whatever it seems to thee right to give.'

353. *ðŷs blerian* the Bald. We might have expected the nicknames to be preceded by the def. art., *se* and *ðæs*, in l. 284 and here respectively. Instead we find *þes* and *ðŷs* (or *ðys*). It may be that each word has an intensive meaning 'so': *þes*=*þæs* (as in l. 323)= 'so,' as in *The Seafarer* 39, 40; *ðŷs*=in this degree, so.

6.

MS. Brit. Mus., Add. 15350 (Codex Wintoniensis), f. 71 b; late 12th c.

Editions. K. (v. 146), T. (143), B. (ii. 240), E. (350).

The Codex Wintoniensis contains many spurious documents, and unfortunately this one is of doubtful authenticity. But this hardly lessens its interest in those regards for which we have included it. The first paragraph gives the conditions of servile tenure on an English manor, and is quoted and commented on by Seeböhm in *The English Village Community* p. 160 seq. The second paragraph gives the 'territoria utriusque terrae,' and is a good example of the delineation of boundaries found in many charters. The first part of the charter is in Latin, and there 'ego Eadward' states that his grandfather Æthelwulf had arranged that Alfred should have the estates at Chiseldon (mentioned in Alfred's will, XVI. 93) and 'Sweores holt' (?), on condition that he left them after his death to Winchester. 'But I, Edward, became possessed of these lands, and gave in exchange 10 *manentes* (holdings) in that place which is called Stoke by Hysseburna, with all the men who were on that land when King Alfred died.'

Stoke is 2 m. S.E. of Hurstbourne Tarrant. Beyond this the localities named are in the main not identifiable.

Note ē for æ in *-gemēro* (368)=*-gemāro*, and other words, glossed only under *ā*; conversely, *þæ* (354)=*þe*.

367. *gangdagan* Rogation days, the three days before Ascension Day; they were called *gangdagas* because of the processions held on them.

388. *wyrtwalan*. Between this word and what follows in the text the MS. has 'ponne onbutan þone garan on ȝone piwinȝlan.' It is probable that the same seven words were carelessly and incorrectly written twice.

393. *norþere* late and incorrect for *norþeran*.

7.

MS. Brit. Mus., Add. 15350 (Codex Winton.), f. 96 b.

Editions. K. (v. 166), T. (162), Lat. 161), B. (II. 282).

Dialect. Some of the peculiarities already noticed in charters run riot here. The superabundant *æ* is a characteristic 12th century feature, as in the Canterbury Psalter, and is to be attributed to a 12th century scribe.

In using the glossary note the equations $\check{x} = \check{e}$ and occasionally $\check{e} = \check{x}$, as in *deg* (400) and *lendæ* (397); also *unnun* (399) = *unnon* (405), *bōciun* (400) = *bōcian*, *siððun* (405) = *siððan*, *fārm* (413) = *feorm*.

396. *Beaddinctūne*: K. and T. give Bedhampton in Hants.; but the Domesday Book form of that name, *Betametone*, makes the identification impossible. There can be little doubt that it is Beddington in Surrey (so Birch, and Constable's *Surrey*).

399. *his*, 'it (gen. after *unnun*), to "book" it (ðæt) to thee (ðæ) for thy lifetime.'

402. *gewæred* = *gewered* (Lat. "bene procurata") seems clearly to imply undisputed possession or 'fee simple.'

403. *mið* and *ealð* (408) are forms almost certainly due to the *h* immediately following; that the scribe has omitted the *h* here seems rather to confirm this supposition.

405. *bī wæs* is difficult. *N.E.D.*, s.v. *bewiste*, has: " *bī-wist* is the sb. answering to a vb. **bi-wesan*." I suggest that we have here an instance of this verb, whose place may have been taken by *bī libban* (cp. *bileofa*), of which B.-T. Supp., s.v. *be*, gives several examples; one is: " *þaet yrfe þe wē big leofiaþ*." A.S. *bīwist* = sustenance, food. I would translate then: 'I myself provided the cattle, so that one afterwards lived thereby,' or 'on which one afterwards lived there.'

407. *þinun*: note how common is the ending *-un* for *-um* in these late documents: *swinun* (410), *mancosun* (432), *dægun* (578).

410. *scipæ* = *scipe*, sheep. *Scip* is a recognised North. form, but its use as a collective is apparently unknown. Probably we should read *scipun*.

412. *næs þær*: 'there was no corn there beyond the provision made for the bishop.'

419. *ðæræ* against that (sc. *waniunge*).

8.

MS. Brit. Mus., Add. 15350 (Codex Winton.), f. 87; 12th c.

Editions. K. (v. 333), T. (499), B. (II. 583), E. (360), H. (33).

Date. Napier and Stevenson (see our no. 11), p. 74 foot, point out that estates at 'Aysshedoun' and 'Wassingatun' were confirmed or granted to Eadric by Eadred in 947. If these were those granted by Æthelwold to Eadric "at Æscesdūne...ond at Wessingatūne" (see

ll. 434-5), as seems almost certain, the date of this will must be 946 (accession of Eadred)-947.

In using the glossary note that *æ=e* (e.g. *hære*- 430) and *ɛ=ꝑ* (e.g. *þet* 436, *gedēled* 439).

421. The first three lines, written in red ink, are an addition to the original will.

422. *Ealdan Mynstre*. Cp. *Chron.* B, C, 642: "se Cenwalh het atimbran þa ealdan cyrcean on Wintunceastre." This was to distinguish the cathedral at Winchester from the New Minster (consecrated 903, *Chron.* F), afterwards Hyde Abbey. For *intō* see note on l. 566.

430. *hæregeatwa* > 'heriot.' The term was originally applied to the arms given to a tenant by his lord and surrendered at death. This is one of the earliest references to the heriot by name. But the practice was much earlier; see *Beowulf* 452 seq. For its abuse in later times see a bitter passage in Lyndesay's *Monarchy* l. 4709 seq.

435. *Wessingatūne*: Washington in Sussex is familiar to readers of Kipling in "They."

minx, a curious use of the inst. for the dat.; cp. *mīnum* (433).

437. *mīnes*: the MS. has 'mine breðer suna,' which H. emends 'mine broðorsuna,' with the same meaning. Gen. sg. *brēðer* is not recorded, but the fems. *mēder*, *dehter*, both occur as gens.

9.

MSS. Brit. Mus., Stowe Charter 28, original; two later copies.

Editions. *Ord. Survey Facs.* III, K. (II. 387), T. (201, Lat. 204), B. (III. 284), H. (37).

441. *Cristes cyrcean* Christ Church, Canterbury cathedral.

442. *hire* (1) into her possession.

447. *tō Holme*: probably the meaning is 'were summoned to battle [which took place] at Holm.' The reference is to the rebellion of Æthelwold, son of Ethelred I (see note on l. 110). *Chron.* (C 902) speaks of "þæt gefeoht at þam Holme Cantwara ond para Deniscra." A full account is given in *A* under the correct date 905; there we read that Edward 'ravaged all their land between the dykes [forming the boundary between E. Anglia and Mercia] and Ouse northwards to the fens'; that, when he was about to return south, he sent seven messengers to the Kentish men, who remained behind there in spite of his orders; that the Danes came upon the men of Kent and fought them, and that Sigelm and others were slain. H. says that the description seems to point to 'some site between Huntingdon and Newmarket' as 'the district harried by Edward.' But the site of the battle of Holm is not quite the same question, for it is clear from the sending of messengers—'sefon arendracan he him hæfde to asend'—that the Kentish men were at some distance from the rest of Edward's army. On the western border of the fens is the village of Holme (junction for Ramsey on the Great Northern railway), about 10 miles north of Huntingdon; and I can see no reason, especially if the *Centiscan* had at first formed the left flank of Edward's army, why the Danes may not have pursued and overtaken them there.

452. *oð þas on* 'until (in) the sixth year from that time.'
spræc hit urged her claim.

453. *Dyrineg*: Lat. "quidam propinquus meus nomine Byrsige Dyring."

454. *þæt hēo sceolde*: i.e. that she should produce a number of 'oath-helpers' to swear to the truth of her own oath that the money

had been repaid. The value of the combined oath of these persons was to be thirty pounds.—H. See ll. 456-7, and note on l. 299.

455. *pæs āþ* an oath of that amount; cp. “xxx *punda āþe*” (457).

459. *swā hē* ‘if he wished to have the use of any land.’

461. *on fyrste*: this vague reference no doubt covers the king's marriage to Eadgifu, his third wife.

468. *hū* ‘how truly he would behave to her in the matter of the lands.’

477. *gesett spæc* cp. l. 318.

479. *twēgea cyninga* Edmund, king 940-6, and Eadred, king 946-55.

10.

MSS. Brit. Mus., Stowe Charter 31, original; and three later copies.

Editions. *Ord. Survey Facs.* III, K. (III. 56), T. (239, Lat. 237), B. (III. 560, Lat. 557).

In this instance the facsimile is illegible in one or two places where the MS. is legible, and unfortunately Sanders (*O. S. Facs.*) has taken his text from the facsimile.

496. *rīxiende* is irreg., whether it is nom., or another instance of *inst. vice dat.*, as in l. 435; cp. l. 175.

500. *Bryttas*: the ref. is probably to the Strathclyde Britons (or Welsh), who had submitted to Edward and to Athelstan, and been defeated by the latter at Brunnanburh in 937 (see no. XXXIII.). Edgar the Pacific himself was secured from revolt by his tactful dealings with his under-kings.

506. *mynecenum*: the word survives in *Minching Lane*, London.

509. *Benedictes*: see Extract XV, introductory note.

ūs to þingunge to intercede for us; the usual construction is *ūs tō þingianne*.

515. *þām tō bīgleofan* for the support of those.

524. *Bēda āwīrāt*: see *Hist. Eccles.* IV. xix.

525. *þeodæx*: *æ* for unstressed *e* is one of the commonest spellings in LWS.

530. *tō gehwearfe...wið* in exchange for; *wið* alone has the same meaning, as in XXXIV. 35.

533. *Earningaford* (Domesday Book *Erningford*) Armingford hundred in Cambs. The ‘ford’ was the one where Ermine Street crossed the Cam, the only ford on that river.

541. *binnan þām īggoðe*, within the isle [of Ely ?]. There is nothing corresponding to these words in the Latin. Thorpe took *Wyllan* to be Wells in Norfolk, 60 miles from Ely. But the common eel is a fresh water fish, and it would seem waste labour to bring eels 60 miles to Ely (=eel-island). Welney, about 10 miles north of Ely, means ‘isle of the well.’ But Ely was then an island surrounded by undrained fens, where, as the name Ely proves, eels abounded. There may have been certain ‘wells’ where they were specially abundant, and the eel-fishers living near by may have been called ‘folk at Wyllan (or wyllan).’

542. *intō þām* ‘in the two hundreds.’ *Intō*, rather affected in this charter, = *ofer* in l. 544.

543. *Ēastenglan*. If *Wichlāwan* is Wicklow in Essex (K. and T.), the Lat. more correctly has “in prouincia Orientalium *Saxonum*.” But I have as yet found no trace of this Wicklow.

548. *þone feorðan pening* i.e. every fourth penny.

550. *sēo sōen* 'the revenue corresponding to one day's supplies.' Such a payment was to be made to the monastery by any man who did not comply with the terms of Edgar's grant. *Sōen* in this charter means the right of local jurisdiction, with special reference to that of levying fines; in this line the meaning is still further restricted.

552. *sindorlīce* weak form after *his*.

559. *þe...fore* on whose behalf.

11.

MS. "in a large oblong scrap book, bound in Russia leather, now numbered 'MS. Eng. hist. a. 2,' kept as 'Arch. F. a. 3,' in the Bodleian. *Editions.* K. (vi. 138), T. (541), N. (22).

562. *Wulftānes*. Napier and Stevenson say: "It is highly probable that the testator was the son of the Wulfstan of the song [of Maldon], and the brother of Wulfræd [XXXIV. 155], because Brihtnoð's force must have consisted principally of the local levies, and the testator's possessions were close to Maldon. It is possible that the testator was the father of Wulfric, son of Leofwine, who fell in the great battle in East Anglia in 1010." See X. 366 and XXXIV. 155.

565. This is evidently Kelvedon, in Witham hundred, Essex, eight miles north-east of Maldon. In Domesday (ii. 14) the abbey of Westminster is returned as having five hides in *Chellevedana* in Witham hundred.—N.

566. *of Pūrlēa intō Hnutlēa*. This is a curious expression. There is a Purleigh three miles south of Maldon. *Intō* is used with words of granting to signify the place upon which the grant is bestowed. But we have no record of a religious establishment at Notley, and neither Purleigh nor Notley belonged to Westminster at the time of Domesday. If the meaning is that 'Purlea' is an appurtenant to 'Hnutlea,' and is not the modern Purleigh, then the reference to the 'east side of the street' would have some point, as it would mean the Roman road to Braintree.—N.

567. *mīne*: *for*, 'for the sake of,' usually takes dat., as in l. 563.

571. *sylle* 'let her give it to whosoever obeys her best.' For *hand* cp. l. 149.

12.

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Tib. B. 5, f. 76.

Edition. T. (613).

Date. Early 11th century.

580. *āne sc. siðe*.

581. *Marian maesson*. There are at least three 'masses of St Mary': the Assumption on Aug. 15; the *æftrē mæsse*, of the Nativity, on Sept. 8; and the Purification on Feb. 2. It is clear that the last is the one here referred to. It is commonly called 'Candlemas,' because candles were, from this century onwards, blessed at this mass for use during the year.

582. *eallhālegra* May 13. In the *Liber Pontificalis* it is related that Pope Boniface IV (608-15) begged the Pantheon from Phocas (Byzantine emperor 602-10) and turned it into a church in honour of Mary and all martyrs. The festival celebrating this event, the 'dedicatio S. Mariae ad Martyres,' was and is honoured in Rome on May 13. An old *Martyrologium Romanum* gives both this and the more familiar festival of Nov. 1. (Hauck's *Realencyklopädie für Theologie und Kirche*.)

583. *gēilda*: see Stubbs' *Const. Hist.* § 131.

sesteras: for the varying capacity of the *sester* see Harmer, *English Hist. Documents*, p. 79.

584. *cnīht*: the second order of membership, probably those who were qualifying for full membership. Cp. the 'Juvenile Foresters' of to-day.

586. *gemānes hādes* in minor orders. *Gemāne* is used of the ecclesiastical orders below the sub-deacon; from the sub-deacon upwards the orders were 'sacri ordines' (B.-T.).

587. *twēgen salteras*: here *saltere*=a selection from the Psalms, probably in two instances, *for þū forðgefarenan* and *æt forðsīþe*, those recited in the Office of the Dead.

588. *forðsīþe*. The rules of the guild are concise to the point of obscurity. This appears to mean that, on the death of a member, every surviving member is to pay for six masses to be sung by the *mæsse-prēost* or six 'psalters' by a *gemānes hādes brōður*.

589. *sūþfōre*, pilgrimage south (to Rome, or possibly Jerusalem). Each member contributed five pence towards the pilgrim's expenses.

590. *hūsbryne*: Liebermann refers to this as an instance of 'Vermögensversicherung' (insurance of property); it seems clear to me that it is a levy on all the other members to help to meet a loss already incurred by one member through fire. This was the usual practice, even after the Fire of London, when the first insurance society was formed.

XVII. LEECHDOMS

MSS. For no. 1: Brit. Mus., Cott. Titus D. 26, f. 16 b.

For nos. 2-7: Brit. Mus., Reg. 12 D. 17, latter half of 10th century.

For no. 8: Brit. Mus., Harl. 585, late 11th century.

Editions. 1. Cockayne's *Leechdoms, Wortcunning, and Starcraft of Early England*, 3 vols. (London, 1864-6). 2. *Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa*, vol. 6, ed. G. Leonhardi (Hamburg 1905).

Other Works. J. F. Payne, *English Medicine in the A.S. Times* (Oxford 1904).

In the Leechdoms and in the Charms the difficulty of distinguishing the imperat. sing. from the pres. subjunctive, already referred to, is insoluble. If all the forms are intended to be imperatives, they often have an illicit final *-e*. Cp. the following forms, *nim*, *gecnūnva*, *gēot* (9), *wyll* (67), with the following, *nime*, *gecnūwige*, *gēote* (36), *wylle* (38).

In using the glossary, such forms as *drænce* must be looked for under *drenc*.

13. *dō...of remove, take out.*

14. *gegrind* 'grind it to a paste with the drench of elm.' See *bree* in *Dial. Dict.*

16. *āþege* for *āþege*, let him take.

17. *wif þon* for the same thing.

26. *artemisia* a genus of plants, including wormwood and mugwort.

27. *þonne* 'when thou pullst it up.'

33. *Plinius*: Pliny the Elder (d. 79 A.D.). The reference is to his *Historia Naturalis* I. lxxxvii. 1.

35. *sēoþe*: we have had several quasi-imperats. in *-e* of weak verbs with original long stems, e.g. *āwylle* (31), *gebærne* (34) (Siev. § 410, N. 4). Here we find the same form in strong verbs.

āsēoh. A contracted verb of the first class with an imperat. sing. of the second. The change took place through the identity of several of the pres. forms, e.g. *tēon*, accuse, and *tēon*, draw.

50. *hē is* 'he is to be treated and smeared'; with this dat. inf. in a passive sense cp. mod. E. 'to sell,' 'to let.'

51. *onlegena*: the construction is irreg., but the sense is clear: 'he is to be treated with poultices etc.'

58. *pipiones* Lat., from which 'pigeons' is derived.

XVIII. ALFRED'S BLOOMS

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15 (*Beowulf* MS.), f. 1: 12th century.
 Editions. 1. O. Cockayne in *The Shrine*, p. 163 (1868-9). 2. W. Hulme in *Englische Studien* xviii. 331. 3. Hargrove, *Yale Studies in English* XIII (1902) and xxii (1904).

For discussion of Alfred's authorship see Hargrove, and Wülker's *Grundriss der A.S. Litt.*, p. 416 seq. The latter (§ 486) places this work near the end of Alfred's life, and interprets the preface as a parable of his literary labours. He has been into the forest of literature and brought home some of the most beautiful trees; but there is much still to be brought in, and the task is beyond his powers; so he commends the good work to his friends. The substance of the book itself is a free rendering of St Augustine's *Soliloquia* and his letter *De Videndo Deo*. The preface to the *Cura Pastoralis* (p. 22) may be regarded as Alfred's introduction into literature, this preface as his farewell.

In using the glossary note that *dēle* (5)=*dāle*, *fegrum* (11)=*fægrum*, *wes* (23)=*wæs*, *gerdum* (12)=*gyrdum*.

3. *bolt*-=*bold*- (<*bott*, cp. *bytlinge* l. 28) by assimilation; cp. *boldge-timber*.

4. *be þām dēle* 'as many as I was able to bear away.'

12. *windan* prob. an allusion to the wickerwork buildings of Alfred's time.—Hargrove.

13. *þāra ond þār...mid* and there and therewith.

19. *Augustinus* St Augustine of Hippo (d. 430); v. sup.

20. *Gregorius* Pope Gregory the Great (d. 604); see Extracts III. and IX.

Ieronimus St Jerome (d. 420), the preeminent scholar of the Western Church.

21. *gedō* redundant.

28. *lāde*: Pauli and Wülker read *ütlāde*, bringing together (?); see foot-note in text.

31. *ond his* 'and gain his living in every way permitted by the lease.'

36. *þæt mē* 'that both may be within my power.'

XIX. CHARMS

MS. No. 1 in Brit. Mus., Cott. Calig. A. vii, f. 171 a. No. 2 in Corp. Chr. Coll. Camb. 41, p. 226.

Editions. 1. Cockayne's *Leechdoms*, vol. 1 (London 1864). 2. Grein-Wülker, *Bibliothek der A.S. Poesie*, vol. 1 (Kassel 1883).

Other Works. 1. Jacob Grimm, *Teutonic Mythology*, translated by J. S. Stallybrass, vol. 3, ch. 38 (London 1883). 2. P. D. Chantepie de la Saussaye, *The Religion of the Teutons* (Boston 1902). 3. F. Grendon in *Journal of American Folklore*, vol. 22, no. 84 (1909). The last is almost inaccessible to English readers, except at the British Museum; yet no student of the A.S. Charms can dispense with it. I have made free use of it.

Charms were widely used in early times, and the Church could not suppress them; it therefore interpolated Christian elements. In consequence the A.S. Charms are the most extraordinary blend of paganism and Christianity. For the most part, in the Christianised charms, the ceremonies prescribed are pagan, while the incantations are Christian.

In the glossary occasional *æ* for *e* is ignored: e.g. *gæworht* (19), *ābacæ* (73).

1.

This *æcerbōt* is intended to drive away the demons or sorcerers who have caused some farmland to become barren. The ceremonies for 'releasing' the bewitched fields were probably akin to ancient ceremonies in honour of the Earth-goddess (ll. 52, 70), who alone could bestow bountiful crops. In 936 a German abbess established ceremonies to take the place of the former 'heathen processions about the fields.' This charm may be divided into seven parts: (1) ll. 1-26 (prose), the Christianised heathen ceremonial which is to be followed; (2) ll. 27-39 (verse), the first incantation, Christian and pagan (see l. 30); (3) ll. 40-51 (prose), heathen ceremonial (ll. 40, 46 seq.) Christianised; (4) ll. 52-67 (verse), the principal incantation, slightly Christianised; (5) ll. 68-72 (prose and verse), the song at the cutting of the first furrow; (6) ll. 73-5 (prose), further pagan ceremonial, with one Christian addition (holy water); (7) ll. 76-83, a Christian addition, an offset to the predominant paganism of the earlier parts.

2. *oþþe þær* 'or [if] any troublesome thing has been put into them through sorcery.' *þær...on* = *þærōn*.

6. Heaping of things on the turfs was an ancient rite symbolising the desired productiveness.—Grendon.

8. Hard woods like the beech and oak did not need sanctification.—G.

10. Holy water was a Christian substitute for dew.

11. *cweð*: see opening note on Ext. XVII. Here the MS. has *cweðe*, in ll. 11, 21, 24, 75 and *cweð* in ll. 26, 41, 51, 69, 82; cp. *drýpe* (10) = *drýp*, *gefylle* (12) = *gefyll*, and see ll. 73-5.

Crescite: Genesis i. 28.

15-7. *circean...xēofode*: in order that the power of God may undo the work of demons.

19. *cwicbēame*: it is not impossible, but it is far from certain, that this is the 'quicken-tree' of Irish story, which is identified with the mountain-ash or rowan-tree (*Pyrus aucuparia*). One A.S. gloss identifies *cwicbēam* with the juniper. See 'quickbeam' in *N.E.D.*

23. *sete...on* prob. = *onsete*, impose, put down.

24. *þās word* pl., because *Crescite* stands for the whole formulary, as in ll. 11-4, just as *Pater noster* stands for the *paternoster*.

27. *Eastweard*. There is reason to believe that this incantation was originally a prayer to the sun god, with incidental invocations to the spirits of the earth and of the heavenly vault (see ll. 30, 40). A sun cult seems to have existed among almost all nations living in cold or temperate climates, and there was a well nigh universal doctrine that sunrise was fatal to evil spirits of every kind.—G.

28. *Domine*: Lat. words often take unexpected forms in A.S. From the services of the Roman church the vocative would be the most familiar case of this word.

37. *se witega*: the reference may be to Proverbs xxix. 14.

39. *þances*: in a parallel passage to this, the Lat. has "dei gratia."

40. *III*=*ðriwa*, and in ll. 43, 82.
sunganges with the sun; the opposite of *wiðersýnes*, 'widdershins.'
 41. *lētanās*: every saint's name counting as one.—Cockayne.
 43. *hit* the bewitched land; but Grendon says it means the preceding *gealdor*.

Crīste the common possessive dat.: 'to the praise etc. of Christ etc.'
 45. Craigie suggests as an alternative reading: *weorþinga*; *ond þam* [to] are *þe þæt land age*. This has the advantage of making definite the somewhat loose construction of *þam...ond eallon þam*.

47. *twā swyld swylce* twice as much as; cp. *ðēðer swylc* XXVI. 1583.
 52. *Erce*. The question is, is *Erce* the name of 'eorþan mōðor'? Probably not. Grimm (op. cit., p. 253) made a bold guess that *Erce* is a goddess who, like *Holda* or *Bertha*, presides over tilling. It is more likely that 'Erce, erce, erce' is mere gibberish, for meaningless formulae are not infrequent in the A.S. charms, and one of them (perhaps originally Celtic) may well be related to *erce*: "acræ aercrae ærnem etc." (Cockayne II. 112), "acre earcre arnem etc." (ib. III. 10), "acre arcre arnem etc." (ib. III. 24). This again suggests the still flourishing 'Eena meena maina mo' incantation, which has long existed, with variations, in many Teutonic countries.

eorþan mōðor: it is uncertain whether this=mother of earth or Earth-mother; at an early date the stem *eorþan* might well be used to form a compound.

56. 'bright harvests of shafts of millet.' Schlutter (*Anglia* XXX, XXXI) believes that *hen se* stands for *herse*, OHG. *hirsi*, Ger. *Hirse*. This gives the best meaning to this disputed line; but it must be said that *hers* or *herse* is not elsewhere recorded, and that we know no other instance of *sceaft* in this particular sense. *Wæstma* is gen. pl. governed by *æcera* (or by *geunne*).

57-8. Grein-W. has "þære bradan bere wæstma," and so in the next line. There are two serious objections to this: *bere* and *hwætē* are masc., and 'broad barley' has no meaning. Gen. pls. of adjs. in -an are not unexampled (Siev. § 304, N. 2).

60. *him* the farmer; *Geunne* is subjunctive, as in l. 53. The first person is resumed in l. 65.

67. *ne* makes one neg. with *ne...nān* in l. 66.

71. Grendon says that this line shows admirably the method of toning down the paganism of the spell. But it is at least possible that it is still purely pagan and means 'be thou growing in the embrace of the god.'

73. *innewerdre* lit. 'a loaf broad of the inside of the hand,' i.e. 'a loaf as broad as a man's palm.'

80. *grōwende gife* gift of growing.

2.

The prose introduction, with its references to Herod, who could not find our Lord, and to Helena, the mother of Constantine, who found the true cross (see Cynewulf's poem, *Elene*), is a Christian addition, possibly intended to be metrical after the word *āhangen*. The original incantation begins with l. 89, and (especially if we read *godes*, and not *Godes*) may be purely pagan.

84. *þē mā ðe* 'any more than Herod could [steal or hide] our Lord.'

85. *Ēadelēnan* is compounded of *Elene* (v. sup.) and *ēad*, prosperity, blessedness; cp. *ēadfruma*, *ēadgiefsa*. Prof. Drennan suggests that *Ēadelene* was at first intended as a translation of "Sanct. Helena."

87. *næs tō offeorganne*: a rather free translation is best: 'not to have them borne off; and to know where they are, not to have harm come to them; and to show them kindness, not to let them be led astray.'

89. *Gārmund*. If 'ic' is the farmer who is using the spell, as seems clear from l. 84, who is Garmund? Cockayne says: "Perhaps Germanus, bishop of Auxerre." Qu'allait-il faire dans cette galère? I incline to think that Garmund may be a (locally) famous magician, who invented the charm, and who was called in to use his powers when the charm was first used. Possibly Garmund is the same person as 'ic.'

93-5. *þæt hē* 'to lead them to,' 'to take them away to,' 'to confine them in.' *Landes, foldan* and *hūsa* are partitive gens. after *nabbe*.

97. *cunne ic* may I know. Grendon writes of 'threats against the mischief-working sorcerer or demon,' of warning 'the evil wizard to beware,' 'that he will combat the latter's "powers, his might, his influence, and his witchcraft.'" I am suspicious of this humdrum interpretation: *mundræftas* will not bear the given meaning, and I suspect that *gedige* and *cunne* have not been recognised as subjunctives, which can hardly convey 'threats.' The magician, I believe, has the much more exalted notion of a thief and his *mundræftas* for retaining the 'lost' cattle.

98. *swð fýer*, 'as wood must beware of fire.'

XX. RIDDLES

MS. Chapter Library, Exeter, Codex Exoniensis (early 11th century), f. 101 a.

Editions. 1. F. Tupper, Jr., *The Riddles of the Exeter Book* (Boston 1910). 2. A. J. Wyatt, *Old English Riddles* (Boston 1912).

Date. Probably eighth century.

These riddles are rather enigmas than riddles in the current sense of the word; they are descriptions of an object which are intended to be at once accurate and misleading. There are ninety-three in all, and they vary in length from one line to 108 lines (incomplete); the average length is about 15 lines. They vary almost as much in poetic quality: some are barren of poetry, some are among the finest things extant of A.S. literature.

1. CUCKOO

4. *wel hold mē* very faithful to me. To amend the defective metre Tupper reads *mēge* (= *mæge*, kinswoman) *wēdum*.

8. *ungesibbum* towards or among those who were no relatives of mine.

9. *friþemæg*. Dietrich read *sēo friþe mæg*, the beautiful woman, which amends the metre; but *friþ* is otherwise unknown in A.S.

2. BARNACLE-GOOSE

For this solution see Brooke's *Hist. of E. E. Liter.* I. 247, and, even better, Max Müller's *Science of Language* (London 1880) II. 585 seq., with its illustrations from Gerarde's *Herball* (1597). Formerly the absurd belief was held that the barnacle, or bernicle goose, sprang from the ship barnacle. Max Müller thus translates a passage from Giraldus Cambrensis (later 12th century): 'They are produced from fir timber tossed along the sea, and are at first like gum. Afterwards they hang down by their beaks as if from a seaweed attached to the timber, surrounded

by shells, in order to grow more freely. Having thus, in process of time, been clothed with a strong coat of feathers, they either fall into the water or fly freely away into the air.'

2. *underflöwen* underflowed, i.e. upborne.
3. *āwōx*. * *Wahsan* through the breaking of the vowel > *weaxan*, and hence passed from Class 6 to Class 7; *āwōx* is a N. form, a survival of the original conjugation.
4. *ānum* 'clinging with my body to a moving timber (ship).'

3. ANCHOR

The 'Ancora' of Symphosius, which also speaks of fighting the winds and waves, is worth quoting:

'Muero mihi geminus ferro coniungitur unco;
Cum vento luctor, cum gurgite pugno profundo.
Scrutor aquas medias, ipsas quoque mordeo terras.'

(My twin points are joined together by crooked iron; with the wind I wrestle, with the depths of the sea I fight; I search out the midmost waters, and I bite the very ground itself.) Tupper says this is the source of our riddle. On the other hand, I believe that the writer started with an English folk-riddle, elaborated it, and embellished it here and there with a phrase or thought from Symphosius.

1. The first four lines are interesting examples of expanded verse, with more than two feet to the half-line.
3. *mē bīþ* 'that domain is strange to me.'
4. *gewinnes* gen. of respect or definition: 'for or in the strife.'
5. *hī* the waves and winds.
9. *mec stīþne wiþ* against me strong, against my strength.

4. PLOUGH

Cp. V. 24-31.

3. *hār holtes feond*. There are three interpretations: (1) The two oxen (Dietrich). But *feond* and *wīsað* are sing., and the man guides the oxen that draw the plough. (2) 'The iron, which, in the shape of an axe, bears ill-will to the tree; here it denotes the ploughshare' (Cosijn). (3) The plougher, who cuts down the wood to turn it into plough-land (Brooke).

4. *on wōh* not straight; cp. *on wōh cierran* translating Lat. "deuiare" (B.-T.), and *wrīgab* (l. 5).

9. *gongendre* and *hindeweardre* (15) are fem. to agree with *mē=sulh*, plough.

11. *Mē*: 'Driven through my back there hangs under me a well forged pointed weapon; another in my head, firm and pointing forward; what I tear with my teeth falls to the side'—an accurate description of what happens to the furrow-slice. The first weapon is the share (OE. *sear*), the second the coulter (OE. *cultur*).

5. MEAD

2. *burghleoþum*: perh. we should read *beorghleoþum*, mountain slopes, as in XX (viii). 2; cp. *burgum* for *beorgum* in *Exodus* 222.

4. Note the 'transverse' alliteration of this line, an anticipation of Lly.

5. *hrōfes* the hive, or possibly the honeycomb.
 9. *þæt*, this, referring to l. 11.
mec 'grapples with me.'
 10. *genæsteð*: unique occurrence; cp. *gehnæst*, conflict.
 12. The line may be proverbial, for it occurs again in *Riddles* xi. 10 and *Juliana* 120.

6. CREATION

The A.S., which follows pretty closely Aldhelm's Latin riddle *De Creatura*, ends abruptly in l. 108. The gender of 'ic' it will be seen, fluctuates unaccountably between masc. and fem.

42. *þæs* may be a North. form of *þes*. But *þæs* is not impossible: *ymbhwyrft* very often takes a dependent gen.; 'heaven' and 'earth' have been mentioned in the four preceding lines; and we must render: 'I am much older than the circuit thereof could be.'

46. *fægerre*. Sievers has shown that the vowel is long in verse, except in southern poetry.

61. *on hyrstum* Grein renders 'im Blattschmuck' (amid the variegated leaves), confounding this masc. word, mod. *hurst* in place-names, with the fem. (*ge*)*hyrst*, ornament.

heasewe: the form is that of the nom. pl. of the adj., or of the adv. (which is not found elsewhere). Tupper calls it 'nsf. wk.', but *wermod* is masc. I take it to be the adv.

63-4. 'I can feast more mightily than, and eat as much as, an old giant.'

65. 'Though I never see any food for the rest of my life.'

66. *pernex* a bird invented by the poet from the "plus pernix aquilis" of Aldhelm. The Lat. word *pernix*, fleet, was a will o' the wisp to our early poets, for this is the very word which so grievously led Chaucer astray, when he, misled by Ital. *pernice*, translated *pernicibus alis* (*Aeneid* iv. 180) "partridges wings redely" (*House of Fame* l. 1392).

69. *þæt*: here and in Rid. lx. 4 we find the neut. relative where we should have expected the masc. *se*.

71. *hrēþre*. The choice lies between *hreþre*=*hrædre* (see l. 72), and *hrēþre*=*rēþre*, more fierce (zealous). For the former cp. *hreðe*=*hraðe* (*Beow.* 991); we find *hrēðe*=*rēðe* in *Genesis* 2261, *Guthlac* 1113, and elsewhere. I reject the tautology of 'fōre hreþre' and 'gonge hrædra' in following lines.

76. *wyrm*: Lat. has "tippula lymphae," water-spider.

82-3. These lines are repeated from 50-1; there is sameness of idea, but not of wording, in the corresponding passages of the Lat.

84. The second half of this line is short.

7. BOOKWORM

5. *ond* 'and the strong man's support'; or possibly 'and its (=of the *cwide*) strong support,' i.e. the parchment.

8. GNATS OR SWALLOWS

Every word of the riddle says 'gnats or midges' to me, as it says 'swallows' to Tupper, who sweeps 'gnats' away with 'the riddle is clearly one of the bird group.' As I read *tredað bearonæssas*, I see the midges dancing up and down on a summer evening over a wooded headland; I do not see swallows.

3. *Sanges rōpe* bountiful in song. See *rōp* in B.-T.

4. *hlūde cirmað*. One commentator objected that this statement is not applicable to gnats. The poet knew better; the vibration of a gnat's wings produces a piercing trumpet-sound. The delightful word 'chirm' is still in general dialectal use as noun and verb.

6. *sylfe* yourselves.

9. REED

Blackburn (*Journal of Germanic Philology* III. 1, 1900) has put forward an ingenious hypothesis that this riddle in reality forms the opening of *The Husband's Message* (Ext. XXIII), which immediately follows it in the MS. The form of Rid. LX is certainly unusual, not only in being non-enigmatic, but in the striking introduction of a person addressed in l. 14.

If we take it as a riddle, ll. 1-10 refer to the reed-pipe or reed-flute, and ll. 10-17 to a reed-pen (calamus: 'And I plucked a hollow reed, And I made a rural pen'); and perhaps the riddler made this enigma into a love-message to his lady. Otherwise, an unilluminated scribe has run together a reed-riddle and a lyric.

7. *beleolc*: one of the somewhat rare survivals of the reduplicated preterites.

14. *wiþ þē* to thee.

16. *swā hit* lit. 'so that more men should not more widely mention it, the talk of us two.'

XXI. GNOMIC VERSES

MS. Codex Exon., f. 89 b.

Edition. Blanche C. Williams, *Gnomic Poetry in Anglo-Saxon* (New York 1914).

Date. Eighth or ninth century.

No collection of extracts from Anglo-Saxon literature could pretend to be representative which did not contain some of these curious gnomic sayings. They appeal very differently to different readers. One authority says: "A gnome is a 'half-baked' proverb: the OE. ones appear to be the weakest extant, equal in brain-work to 'A was an Archer etc.,' and doubtless intended for the same purpose." Another writes asking that not a single line of them may be omitted, as he finds them "the most fascinating things in OE. poetry." The A.S. gnomes are predominantly pagan, and may be of great antiquity.

52. *onginnað*: 'the tawny [waves] afar begin angrily to hasten to the land, [to see] whether it will stand fast.'

53. *hē* seems to refer to *lond*, but *lond* is neut.; perh. personification explains the construction.—Williams.

Note the 'leonine' rhyme, and again in ll. 80, 121-2.

54. *him...him*: the waves...the waves and the walls.

55. For the metre see Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik* p. 145.

59. *Cēne* 'bold men [are] powerful by nature.'

62. *bū* the 'priste' and the 'cēne'; or, since *bū* is properly neut., 'prym' and 'wlenco.' But see note on l. 83.

64. *bordan*: B.-T. cps. Icel. 'sitja við borða,' to sit embroidering.

66. *hyre* 'her good looks are lost.'

67. *scir* 'it is fitting that the transparent (clear, upright) [man should walk] in the light': apparently a unique instance of *scir* in this sense.

68-71. These four lines are difficult. We may render: 'Hand shall lie in solemn rite on head, treasure abide in its resting-place, throne stand prepared, until men divide it (*hord*); eager is he who receives the gold; therein the prince on the high seat will not be lacking; the reward [of fealty], if we will not lie, must [be given] to him who ordained for us this favour.' The reference is clearly to some ceremony at the dispensing of treasure, as Tupper has shown in the *Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, Jan. 1912; by comparing this passage with the well known one in *The Wanderer* (XXIV. 41-4) he throws light on both. "The vassal pledged his loyalty and trust in return for his chief's gold and protection....This pledge of the clansman is the *praecipuum sacramentum* of the *Germania* of Tacitus (ch. 14)." Cp. also XXXIV. 195-224.

75. *inbindan* unbind. *In-*=*on-* is common enough, but not in the reversing sense of *on-*; however we have a clear instance in *Elene* 813, where *inwrigie*=*onwrigie*, revealedst.

77. *weder* fair weather; in mod. dialect 'weather' = bad weather: 'we've had a deal o' weather lately.'

79. 'The deep way of the dead is longest secret.' The usual renderings of this disputed line, such as 'The dead deep wave is longest dark,' have no meaning or applicability. By two slight changes in the text (or *wæg*=*weg* might be retained) we get a characteristic gnomic saying; the abrupt transition is equally characteristic.

80. *Holen* 'Holly shall be burnt, but a dead man's possessions distributed'—perhaps a protest against an old custom.

83. *bū*: there is considerable confusion of gender in this word; here the neut. is used for masc. and fem.

88. *meodorædnenne*: 'in handing round the meadcup before the troop of warriors ever everywhere she must first greet the prince of the nobles, quickly reach out her hand with the first cup to her lord; and know what is advantageous for them, the house-owners, both together.' Cp. *Bēow*. 615:

ond pā frēolic wif ful gesealde
ārest Ēastdene ēbelwearde.

Grein (*Sprachschatz* s.v. *for*) gives this as the only example of the temporal use of *for* with the accus., whereas he gives two instances of the local use, although in each case with a verb of motion. If he is right, the same idea is expressed three times in three lines. Williams takes *hond* to be dat., I take it to be accus.

96. *Frjsean*: cp. I. 326 and note.

100. This beautiful line is constantly mistranslated. Williams has: 'pleasant is it to him on land whom his love constrains'; but this seems to fall short in meaning and in construction; there is no other instance of *bēdan*='constrain' governing the gen. *līð*=*līhð*, 3 sg. of *lēon*, grant (Siev. § 374), and the meaning is: 'she grants him on land what his love requires'; or possibly *līð*=*ligeð*, 'there waits for him.'

129. Williams: 'war for resistance to hold peace among dwellings'; but, unfortunately, she takes Grein's 'contra pugnam' as a gloss of *tō wībre*, whereas it is really his gloss of *wīg tōwībre*. 'Spear-strife is fitting for heroes, to hold the home defences against attack.'

XXII. DEOR

MS. Codex Exon., f. 100 a.

Editions. 1. Grein-Wülker, *Bibliothek der A.S. Poesie*, I. 278. 2. B. Dickins, *Runic and Heroic Poems* (Cambridge 1915).

Other Works. F. Tupper Jr. 1. The Song of Deor, in *Modern Philology*, Oct. 1911. 2. The Third Strophe of 'Deor,' in *Anglia*, vol. 37.

Deor is our oldest lyric; it is a genuine lyric, not an idyll in the epic style like *The Wife's Complaint* and *The Wanderer*. There is a refrain—unique in A.S. poetry; there is a regular strophic construction; there is a regular lyric process of thought by example and application: the whole is like a ballade by Villon.

Its age is apparent from the instances of saga, in which are mentioned the Weland story with Nithhad and Beaduhild, and the legends of ancient kings, Theoderic the mighty sufferer and doer, Eormanric the ruthless tyrant, with perhaps in Heorrenda an allusion to the singer Horant of the story of Gudrun.

1. *Weland* Weland the Smith, the 'Völundr' of the Edda, a famous figure in old Teutonic saga, the legendary master in metalwork. See the Franks' casket in the Brit. Mus., and cp. Wayland Smith's forge in Berks (Scott's *Kenilworth*). Weland was hamstrung by king Nithhad to prevent his escape, and was set to work. But he forged wings for himself and escaped, after violating Nithhad's daughter Beaduhild and killing his sons.

be *Wurman*: these words are a crux. We prefer to take them as meaning 'in Wermaland,' the western district of Sweden associated with the adventures of Weland.

5. on governs *hine*.

6. *swongre*, MS. *swoncre*; a wound in the sinews can hardly be called *swoncor*, light, but rather *swongor*, heavy, grievous. *Swoncre* may be an error due to oral transmission.

7. The refrain, full of heathen fatalism, probably means: 'That [affection] passed over, so can this [of mine].'

12. *hū* 'how that should be so'; Weland had first rendered her unconscious.

13. The MS. runs: 'we þæt mæð hilde monge gefrugnon wurdon grundlease geates frige.' But no one has found a satisfactory connection between *Hilde* and *Gēates*, and l. 13 seems to be a summing up of ll. 8-12—'Many of us have heard of the violation of [Beaduhild]—like the observation ending the lines on Theoderic: "þæt was monegum cūn," that was known to many. If the lines are transposed as in our text, it is found that the strophes run in sixes or twos: 1-6, 8-14, 15-6, 18-9, 21-6, and, if we set aside the obvious interpolation 28-34, probably 36-41.

þæt mæð, as the def. art. indicates, clearly refers to her violation by Weland, of which the poet has just spoken.—Tupper. For this sense see *Sprachschatz* s.v. *mæð*.

Hilde. It is established that the second element of a compound name sometimes did duty for the whole in Teutonic poetry, and that this is esp. frequent in names ending in *-hild*. Thus 'Hild'—Grimhild, Brynhild, Swanhild, and (here) Beaduhild.

15. Following Prof. Tupper, I interpret *Gēat* as = Nithhad (l. 5), a king of southern Sweden, the region from which Beowulf the Geat came.

16. Tupper quotes a remarkable parallel from the *Völundarkviða*:

Níjuþr kvap:
'Vake ek ofvalt
of viljalauss.
Sofna ek minst
siz sono dauþa.'

(Nithhad said: 'I am continually awake, robbed of joys; I sleep

not at all since the death of my sons.') The A.S. may be rendered: 'The love of the Geat was unfathomable, so that this sorrowing love robbed him altogether of sleep.'

18. *Ðeodric*. Theoderic, the Ostrogothic emperor, ruled in Italy 493-526. After the fall of the Ostrogoth kingdom in Italy (553), many legends of Theoderic spread among Teutonic tribes in which the misfortunes of his race were transferred to him, and he is known to saga as a suffering hero driven into banishment by Attila (d. 452).

19. *Mæringa burg*. A Swedish runic inscription of the 10th century calls Theoderic "skati Marika," prince of the Mæringas. Since Deor's list is a catalogue of woes, we should rather expect 'was exiled from,' than 'held' (âhte), this city, because Theoderic was the classic example of an exiled prince.—R. W. C.

21. *Eormanrices* Ermnanric, a historic Gothic king (d. 375); in A.S. poetry, a typical tyrant.

26. 'that that kingdom were conquered.' For the unusual construction cp. *Pæs oferéode*.

32. *wendebj*: Grein gives "uario modo se gerere." But it is possible that it means simply 'goes.'

36. *Heodenunga*. The ref. in *Deor* is unfortunately obscure, but two things are clear: firstly that Heorrenda (39) was known to the Old English poets as a mighty singer, just as Horant later was in Germany; secondly that this Heorrenda was connected with the Heodenings.—R. W. Chambers, *Widsith*, p. 105. See also Chadwick in *Camb. Eng. Lit.* I. 37.

39. *Heorrenda* prob. the renowned singer Horant of the MHG. epic *Kudrun*.

XXIII. THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE

MS. Codex Exon., f. 123 a.

Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* I. 309.

Other Works. F. A. Blackburn, *Journal of Germanic Philology*, III. 1. See our Ext. XX, opening note on *Rid.* LX.

The Husband's Message is a simple love-poem, unique of its kind in A.S., a message delivered ostensibly by the staff on which it is carved, asking a royal lady to join her husband, or betrothed lover, in the land where he has made a home worthy of her.

There is a rent in the MS., and the omitted lines are too much mutilated for our purpose. Fortunately, this does not spoil the enjoyment of what is here printed.

11. *trēowe*: the same expression occurs in Ps. c. 6: "hwār ic tīrfaeste trēowe funde."

21. *syþban* 'as soon as ever thou hast heard the cuckoo sing.'

28. *þin* of thee.'

43. *nis him* 'he has no lack of what he desires in horses etc.'

46. *gif* 'if he has, possesses, enjoys, thee.'

47. The sense is: 'About the old promise of you two I heard him take an oath that he would etc.' If, as is believed, the runes represent their names, I would suggest that *benemnan* here combines its two meanings of 'name' and 'declare,' and render 'heard him swear by S, R, EA, W and D together, that he would etc.'

51. *be* 'while he lives.'

52. I, 15 repeated.

XXIV. THE WANDERER

MS. Codex Exon., f. 76 b.

Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* I. 284.

The Wanderer is among the very finest things that remain to us from the time before the Conquest. Of the group of elegiac poems, which includes also *The Seafarer*, *The Ruin*, and *The Wife's Complaint*, this is the most consistently good. Hardly is it possible to strike a chord of truer and deeper pathos than that struck in ll. 41–50.

7. *hryre*, acc. after *cweð*, or possibly an error for *hryres*.

10. *þe...him*, to whom. This form of the relative is found in *Henry V.* iv. iv. 75: "this roaring devil i' the old play, *that* every one may pare *his* nails with a wooden dagger," and is still common in dialects.

17. *drēorigne* sc. *hyge*, from the preceding line.

22. *gēara iū*: one of the not infrequent redundancies of A.S. poetry; cp. I. 39 and XXIII. 48.

24. *wāpema gebind* the binding of the waves, the frozen waves; again in l. 57.

25. *sele* being masc., *drēorig* must agree with the subject *ic*.

26. *hwār* does not mean 'in which,' but introduces a dependent interrogative clause, parallel to *sele* as objects of *sōhte*.

27. 'One in the meadhall who knew my own [dear lord]'. The MS. reading, *mine wisse*, is metrically defective. L. 22, where the MS. again has *mine*, lends support to our conjecture. Klauber suggests *mīn myne wisse*, felt love for me. Craigie believes that *mīne* agreed with a fem. noun, such as *nied*, distress, in a following line which has been lost; and again that a line or lines are missing after *forþolian* in l. 38 (see note on l. 40).

29. *wenian midwynnum* treat joyously; *wenede tō wiste* (36), feasted.

30. *tō geferan* (pred. dat.) as a companion.

32. *warað hine* is his portion.

40. This is one of a very few passages where we admit the dash in the punctuation of O.E. poetry, in accordance with our rule that the punctuation must be as simple as possible. One editor says that the object of *wāt* (37) is *þinceð him on mōde*: 'he knows that it seems to him.' To this we prefer an anacoluthon—very effective here, whether designed or not.

42–3. In this way allegiance was paid. See note on XXI. 68–71.

44. *giefstōlas*. Since in the poetry *brūcan* appears always to govern the genitive, this is no doubt a gen. sg. (Siev. § 237, N. 1).

46. *wēgas*, waves, an Anglian form (Siev. § 153).

50. *sāre æfter swēsne*, in grief for the loved one. But it is possible that *sāre* may be nom. pl. of the noun or of the adj. *sār*. The rare accus. with *æfter* is to be noted.

51–5. The general sense of this passage is not obscure, yet a good translation is hard to come by. Almost literally it runs: "Then the memory of kinsmen pervades his mind; he greets with gladness, eagerly he scans, the companions of heroes; they swim away again; the mind brings not back there many of the familiar sayings of the floaters in the air (revenants)." Perhaps *fleotendra ferð* should go together, though this makes a satisfactory rendering more difficult.

64. *wearþan*: confusion between *ea* and *eo* is especially frequent in Northumbrian dialect, in which prob. this poem was originally written.

65. *dæl* a large share or number. This use of *deal* is still preserved colloquially and in dialect, as in 'that requires a deal of patience'; *great deal* is its vulgar expansion in standard English.

sceal: for other examples of the omission of the infinitive, not only of a verb of motion, see B.-T. s.v. *sculan*.

70-2. *The Wanderer* does not trail off into Tupperisms like *The Seafarer*; but this feeble expansion of l. 69, perhaps a later insertion, could well be spared.

72. *hreþra* pl.=sg., as in *Bēow*. 2045.

80. *sume* pl., *sumne* (81, etc.) sg.

81. *fugel*: Thorpe suggested that *fugel* here=ship, and this is supported by Wülker and Brooke. It is more probable that some mythical bird is intended. Craigie points out that there is an example of a bird carrying off a man on one of the Celtic stones at Meigle in E. Perthshire.

83. *drēorighlēor* agrees with *eorl*.

86-7. 'Until the cities (communities) stood void of revelry, the old works of giants idle.'

88. *wealsteal* place of walls, ruined site; cp. l. 76.

90. *feor*: cp.

For old, unhappy, far-off things
And battles long ago.

93. *cwōm*: a sg. verb with a following pl. subject is not infrequent.

107. 'The fates' decree changes the world beneath the heavens.'

111. *gesæt* 'sat (him) apart in a muse.'

112. *næfre...ācýpan*: this is the burden of the piece; cp. ll. 13, 18,

21.

113. *nemþe* 'unless the hero knows beforehand how to frame the remedy courageously.'

XXV. WALDERE

MS. Two parchment leaves in the Royal Lib. at Copenhagen, discovered in 1860 by the librarian among Thorkelin's papers; they had evidently been used as the binding of a MS. Since it is agreed that Thorkelin (of *Bēowulf* fame) had probably brought the fragments from England, it would seem equally clear that they should be returned here.

Editions. 1. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* I. 11. 2. F. Holthausen, *Die Altenglischen Waldere-Bruchstücke*, mit 4 Autotypien (Göteborg 1899). 3. B. Dickins, *Runic and Heroic Poems*.

Other Works. 1. M. D. Learned, *The Saga of Walther of Aquitaine* (American Mod. Lang. Assoc. 1892). 2. R. Kögel, *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur*, I. i. 236 (Strassburg 1894). 3. W. P. Ker, *Epic and Romance*, p. 97 (London 1897).

Date. Prob. 700-50 A.D.

We know the story of Walter and Hildegund from the Latin *Waltherius Manufortis* of Ekkehard of St Gall (early 10th c.). Walter of Aquitaine, Hildegund of the Burgundians, his betrothed, and Hagen of the Franks, were taken as hostages by Attila and nobly reared at his court. But in course of time Hagen escaped. So, later, did the lovers, taking with them much treasure. When they reached the Vosges, they were attacked by the Frankish king Gunther and twelve warriors, including Hagen, Walter's 'frater juratus.' Eleven warriors were slain by Walter in the rocky pass which was worth an army to him; then Gunther and Hagen withdrew and hid themselves. Their ruse suc-

ceeded; next day the lovers continued their journey, and were overtaken in the plain by their two foes. Walter's appeal to friendship is in vain, for Hagen has now a sister's son to avenge. After hours of fighting, one against two, the hero is still unconquered; he has lost his right hand, Hagen an eye, and Gunther a leg, and in this condition they make peace, and jest while Hildegund serves them with wine.

The two extant leaves in A.S. contain two fragments of an epic of Waldere (Walter). The first is part of a speech of Hildegyth (Hildegund); the second is a speech of Guthhere (Gunther) and Waldere's reply, both incomplete. They belong to the second day. In the A.S. version, Hagena and Guthhere attack Waldere one after the other, and it is generally assumed that the fight with Hagena comes between the two fragments (see l. 47); ll. 6-9 are probably taken to mark the beginning of a day. But another interpretation is possible: Waldere is showing signs of weariness (see l. 49), and Hildegyth's words may well mean simply, 'Brace thyself for one more encounter; this is the day that either makes thee or fordoes thee quite.' In that view the order on the second day would be: the fight with Hagena, the first fragment, the second fragment (with not much lost between), the fight with Guthhere. It supports this view that Hildegyth in l. 25 urges Waldere on against Guthhere.

3. *Mimming*, Icel. *Mimungr*, the masterpiece of Weland, which descended to Widia (l. 41), his son.

6. *Ætlan*: in the Latin poem Waltharius had just led Attila's army to victory.

9. *oðer* ['do] one of two things.'

13. *gesāwe*: the subjunctive may imply that the speaker regards the supposition as absurd.

14. *ðurh*: 'ignominiously decline any man's challenge.' Cp. ll. 21-2.

19. *māl*=speech, converse, is established by *Maldon* 212. Here it is a parallel to *feohtan* and thus=hōstile converse, battle. In Icelandic *māl* often=action at law, and *sækja māl*=prosecute. Kögel renders *māl ofer mearce*, 'die Entscheidung selbst über das Mass hinaus.' This passage *may* have the more general reference which Brooke and Gummere give to it by inserting 'ever,' 'never'; but phrase after phrase, 'wig forbūgan,' 'on weal fléon,' 'lāðra fela,' 'symle furðor,' 'ofer mearce,' have special reference to Waldere's defeat of Guthhere's comitatus, and imply that he not only fought when necessary with his back to the wall of rock, but at times sallied out against his foes. The rightness of this view is proved by *gesāwe* (13), which Gummere twists into 'ever heard it said of thee.' Hence *æstean*=encounter, *not* camp.

28. *Forsōc* in this passage is ignored in B.-T. and *Sprach*. (1861 and 1914). The usual meaning in prose is 'refuse,' and so Ker takes it here. Kögel renders 'forderte,' claimed. Both renderings find some support in *Waltharius*, where Gunther is offered much treasure by Walter to let him pass, but claims the whole, the lady and the horse.

31. *ēðel*: MS. ƿ. The A.S. name of this rune was *ēðel*; hence the rune is used here and in *Bēow.* 520 for the word *ēðel*.

34. *hafa*=*hafu*, Anglian form.

36-42. With two alterations of the MS., this difficult passage makes good sense enough: 'I know that Theoderic thought to send it to Widia himself, and also great wealth of treasures with that blade, many of other kind therewith to adorn with gold (reward of former time he received), forasmuch as Widia, son of Weland, kinsman of Nithhad, had released him from sore straits; through the domain of the

giants he hastened forth.' For Widia see *Widsith* ed. Chambers pp. 48-52. Weland was the father of Widia by Beaduhild, the daughter of Nithhad. See *Dōr*, and note on XXII. 1.

39. *golde*: cp. XXVI. 553.

44. *hildefrōfre, āraξ λεγ*, a kenning for sword.

45. *gūðbillas*, gen. sg.; see XXIV. 44 (note). But the MS. *gūðbilla* may be correct; there are other instances of pl. for sg.; cp. XXIV. 72, XXVI. 565, XXVIII. 63.

46. *wine Burgenda*, king of the Burgundians. In Ekkehard, Gunther is king of the Franks. "Since there can be no doubt that he is the Burgundian king Gundicarius (Gundaharius) who was defeated and slain by the Huns about the year 437, we must conclude that Ekkehard's nomenclature was affected by the political geography of his own day, when Worms was a Frankish town" (Chadwick).

47. This must mean that Hagen and Waldere had already fought. In Ekkehard, Gunther and Hagen attack together.

48. *feðewigges*: *ig=ī* is common; cp. *hig=hī*, *sig=sī*.

49. *ðus heaðwēriġan*. Gummere infers that probably the OE. poem did not put a night between the two sets of encounters. The inference is not warranted. Waldere had fought and slain eleven men the day before, watched half the night, and already met Hagen in single combat since dawn.

56. *swā gē mē dydon* is feeble, for the obvious implication is that the *unmægas* and *gē* are different people, and Gunther is now preparing to attack in person for the first time. *Gēo* for *gē* would give better sense: 'as before they did to me.'

59. Cp. XXVI. 1272. The apparent contradiction between the help rendered by his mail (l. 54) and that given by God is common in Teutonic literature. Cp. XXVI. 572-3.

60. *gearo* 'will readily find [it].'

XXVI. BEOWULF

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15, f. 129 a.

Editions. 1. Zupitza, *Autotypes of the MS. with a Transliteration* (London 1882). 2. Sedgefield, *Beowulf* (Manchester 1910). 3. Wyatt and Chambers (Cambridge 1914).

Other Works. R. W. Chambers, *Introduction to Beowulf* (Cambridge). There is now a whole library of books dealing with 'Beowulf,' for which the student is referred to Chambers's bibliography.

Date. Probably written down c. 700 A.D. The date of the MS. is c. 1000 A.D.

Dialect in the main LWS. Among traces of the Anglian dialect, in which the poem was originally written, are the unsyncopated forms of the 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic.; those in which *ē*=WS. *ā*, e.g. *þēgon* (563), *sētan* (1602), *gefēgon* (1627), *wēgflatān* (1907); and gen. *sunū* (1278).

The *Beowulf* is by far the greatest monument of OE. poetry. It is the national epic—if we possess one. Its greatness consists especially in two things: the character of the hero, and the vivid presentation of the life of our forefathers.

The continuity of the story is maintained, between the Extracts, by a summary in italics in these Notes. Use has been made of the notes in the Cambridge edition (v. sup.) without further acknowledgment.

5. *meodosetla*: the expression indicates a reduction to servitude; cp. ll. 9-11.

7. *feasceft* as a helpless child.

þas frōfre consolation therefor, i.e. for his helplessness.

9. The *þara* of the MS. is presumably the addition of a scribe, being opposed to the usage of *Bēowulf* both metrically and syntactically.

16. *Him þas* to them in compensation therefor, i.e. for the days when they had been without a chief.

18. *Bēowulf*. There are two persons of this name in the poem: the eponymous hero, who is a Geat (see l. 501); and this king of the Danes, 'son of Scyld,' and grandfather of Hrothgar.

21. *on* 'in his father's possession'; the young prince gives treasures from his father's store.

24. *lēode* 'serve their prince (dat.)'; or possibly 'the people should serve [him].'

30. *wordum* 'had power of speech,' or 'ruled with his word.'

31. *āhte*, ruled, needs an obj., expressed or understood. We may either supply mentally *swāse gesiþas*, or insert *hī* in the text before *āhte*.

40. *him* 'in its bosom.'

44. *þā* can alliterate because it is emphatic; so in l. 1675, and *him* in l. 543.

46. *umborwesende*: when used predicatively, or separated from its noun, the pres. part. is often uninflected.

Hrothgar, king of the Danes, lives happily and peacefully, and bethinks him to build a glorious hall called Hart. But a little after, one Grendel, of the kindred of the evil wights that are come of Cain, hears the merry noise of Hart and cannot abide it; so he enters thereinto by night, and slays and carries off and devours thirty of Hrothgar's thanes. Thereby he makes Hart waste for twelve years, and the tidings of this mishap are borne wide about lands. Then comes to the helping of Hrothgar Beowulf, the son of Ecgtheow, a thane of king Hygelac of the Geats, with fourteen fellows. They are met on the shore by the land-warrior, and by him shown to Hart and the stead of Hrothgar, who receives them gladly, and to whom Beowulf tells his errand, that he will help him against Grendel. They feast in the hall, and one Unferth, son of Ecglafl, taunts Beowulf through jealousy that he was outdone by Breca in swimming. Beowulf tells the true tale thereof.

499. *Unferð* always written with an initial *H* in the MS., although alliterating with vowels.

520. See note on XXV. 31.

525. *wēne* 'I expect from thee a worse issue.' For gen. pl. *wyrsan* cp. XIX. 57-8, XXXIII. 32, and the notes thereon.

541. *Nō hē* 'Not one whit far from me could he float in the flood-waves, [swimming] quicker in the main.'

548. *ondhwearf* turned or blew against [us].

572. *Wyrð* 'Weird oft saves a man who is not doomed, when his valour avails.' See note on XXV. 59.

581. *wadu*: cp. l. 546.

587. That this is not a mere taunt is clear from ll. 1167-8. It is mentioned by Beowulf with serious and bitter irony as Unferth's greatest achievement.

596. *ēower lēode*, of the nation of you, is not felicitous; hence some editors have read *ēowre lēode*, of your nation; but see l. 599.

599. *hē* 'he feels pleasure'; see *wegan*.

600. *sendeþ*: no quite satisfactory explanation of this word has been given, or substitute proposed. Leo's gloss, 'feasts,' connected with *sand*, mess, dish, though unrecorded elsewhere, is probably the best

605. *ōþres* 'of or on the next day.'

And a little after, at nightfall, Hrothgar and his folk leave the hall Hart, and it is given in charge to Beowulf, who with his Geats abides there the coming of Grendel. Soon comes Grendel to the hall, and slays a man of the Geats, hight Handshoe, and then grapples with Beowulf, who will use no weapon against him: Grendel feels himself overmastered and makes for the door, and gets out, but leaves his hand and arm behind him with Beowulf: men on the wall hear the great noise of this battle and the wailing of Grendel. In the morning the Danes rejoice, and follow the bloody slot of Grendel, and return to Hart racing and telling old tales. Then come the king and his thanes to look on the token of victory, Grendel's hand and arm, which Beowulf has let fasten to the hall-gable. The king praises Beowulf and rewards him, and they feast in Hart. Then Hrothgar leaves Hart, and so does Beowulf also with his Geats, but the Danes keep guard there. In the night comes in Grendel's Mother, and catches up Æschere, a thane of Hrothgar, and carries him off to her lair.

1252. him them.

1257. *after* 'after the loathed foe,' i.e. Grendel.

1258. *mōðor, ides, āglēcwif*. Just as the poet hesitates and contradicts himself about the gender of Grendel's dam—cp. *hēo* 1292 with *hē* 1392–4—so here he seems to say: 'Yes, she was the monster's dam, and so a female, but herself a monster too.'

1272. 'And believed in favour (for himself) from God.'

1282. *Wæs* 'The terror was less even by so much, as is women's power beside (in comparison with) a man.'

1286. *sweord* 'the blood-stained sword, doughty in edges, cuts the opposed boar on the [foe's] helmet.'

1290. *gemunde*: omission of the subject is not uncommon in A.S. syntax; see l. 1665; but the omission of such a subject as is required here, 'no(any)one,' is unusual.

1304. *Ne wæs* 'That was not a good exchange which they had to pay for on both sides—Hrothgar's and the monsters'—with lives of friends.'

In the morning is Beowulf fetched to Hrothgar, who tells him of this new grief and craves his help. Then they follow up the slot and come to a great waterside, and find thereby Æschere's head, and the place is known for the lair of those two: monsters are playing in the deep, and Beowulf shoots one of them to death. Then Beowulf dights him and leaps into the water, and is a man while of the day reaching the bottom. There he is straightway caught hold of by Grendel's Mother, who bears him into her hall. When he gets free he falls on her, but the edge of the sword Hrunting (lent to him by Ûnferth) fails him, and she casts him to the ground and draws her sax to slay him; but he rises up, and sees an old sword of the giants hanging on the wall; he takes it and smites off her head therewith. He sees Grendel lying dead, and his head also he strikes off; but the blade of the sword is molten in his venomous blood. Then Beowulf strikeþ upward, taking with him the head of Grendel and the hilts of the sword. When he comes to the shore he finds his Geats there alone; for the Danes left when they saw the blood floating in the water. They go up to Hrothgar's stead, and four men must needs bear the head. They come to Hrothgar, and Beowulf gives him the hilts and tells him what he has done.

1574. *hiltum* of a single weapon; cp. Julius Caesar v. 3. 43:

take thou the hilts;

And, when my face is cover'd, as 'tis now,
Guide thou the sword.

In Icelandic *hjalt* means both the boss at the end of a sword and the guard below the hand; the pl. *hjölt* includes both. See the illustrations in Stjerna's *Essays on Beowulf*, pp. 28, 29, 233.

1578. *Westdenum* called also in the poem East, North, and South, Danes, in allusion to their wide distribution.

1585. *tōðæsþe*: the exact force of this word is difficult to define; different renderings are 'to the point (degree) that,' 'inasmuch as,' 'until.'

1589-90. *hē...hine* Grendel.

1598. *þā* 'since this appeared to many, viz. that etc.'

1604. *wīston*=*wīscton*; *wīsca* sometimes loses its *c* in the past in LWS. That this is the correct interpretation is confirmed by *Guthlac* 47: "wīscað ond wēnaþ."

1605. *þā* 'Then the sword began to dwindle in battle-icicles in consequence of the blood (of Grendel).'

1610. *wēlrāpas*: earlier editors substituted *wēgrāpas*. For *wēl*, a deep pool, see III. 170; cp. Burns, *Halloween* 211:

Whyles in a wiel it dimpl't;

and see 'weel' in the *Dialect Dict.*

1611. *sēla*: 'seals and meals' is still current in East Anglia.

1616. *brōden*. The application of this term to a coat of mail (552) shows that the meaning must be 'woven, intertwined'; and the analogy of *wundemāl* or *hringmāl* shows that this is applicable to a sword. It must refer to the damasked, intertwined patterns on the blade, or possibly to the adornment of the hilt.

tōþæs goes with both *hāt* and *ættren*: 'so hot was that blood, so poisonous the alien sprite.'

1620. *eal*: it is impossible to say certainly whether this is an adj. or an adv.

1621. *ēacne* 'wide expanses.'

1622. *þās* 'this transitory world.'

1625. *þāra* of those things.

1636. *earfōðlice* 'with difficulty for each one of them.'

1640. *cōmon*: *cuman* is often construed with a following inf. (here *gongan*, in 1644 *gān*), which is sometimes best rendered by a pres. part.

1649. *idese* Wealththeow, Hrothgar's queen.

1656. *wigge* 'in war under the water dared I the work full hard to be wrought; well nigh was my power of fighting ended.'

1660. *wiht* 'achieve aught.'

1671. *hit*=*ðæt*=this.

1675. *on* 'from that quarter'; *þā* can alliterate because emphatic; see note on l. 44.

Much praise is given to Beowulf; and they feast together. On the morrow Beowulf bids farewell to Hrothgar, more gifts are given, and messages are sent to Hygelac: Beowulf departs with the full love of Hrothgar. The Geats come to their ship and reward the ship-warrior, and put off and sail to their own land.

1873. *bēga* 'expectation of both things (meeting and not meeting again); but especially of the latter, that they might never see each other again.' Cp. *Cymbeline* I. i. 124: "when shall we *see* again?"

1878. *ac him* 'but in his breast a secret longing for the dear man, fast in the bonds of his mind, burnt to his blood,' i.e. right into him.

1889. *hægstealdrā*: the adjectival ending of the gen. pl. may well be repeated by mistake from the preceding word.

1902. *māþme* 'the worthier for the treasure.'

1903. *Gewät* 'the ship went on'; *naca* for *nacan* is the least change that will make the line alliterative; the adv. *on* can alliterate.

1919. *wynsuman*: the weak form of the adj. is often found in poetry where the strong form, or the weak form with the def. art., would be used in prose; cp. ll. 1871, 2330.

Beowulf comes to *Hygelac's* house. He tells all the tale of his doings in full to *Hygelac*, and gives him his gifts. Time wears; *Hygelac* is slain in battle; *Heardred*, his son, reigns in his stead, he is slain by the Swedes, and *Beowulf* is made king. When he is grown old, and has been king for fifty years, come new tidings. A great dragon finds a mound wherein is stored the treasure of ancient folk departed. The said dragon abides there and broods the gold for 300 years. Now a certain thrall, who had misdone against his lord and was fleeing from his wrath, haps on the said treasure and takes a cup thence, which he brings to his lord to appease his wrath. The worm wakes, and finds his treasure lessened, but can find no man who has done the deed. Therefore he turns on the folk, and wars on them, and burns *Beowulf's* house.

2284. *hord*: the repetition may be an error of the scribe; *dæl* has been suggested here.

bēne '(of) the boon (it) was granted.'

2287. *wrōht* 'a new strife arose.'

2289. *hē* (mon 2281) 'had stepped in too far.'

2292. *sē ðe* 'he who retains God's favour,' or 'he whom God's favour protects.'

2296. *ymbehwearf*: the *e* of *ymbe* has probably been inserted by a scribe. It enfeebles the metre, and the form *ymbhweorfan* is almost always found.

2297. The first half is unmetrical. Suggested readings are *eal* *ūtanweard* (*hlāw* is also neut.), and *ealne* *ūtweardne*.

2307. *wyrme* 'according to the dragon's desire, to his joy'; for the construction cp. l. 2314.

2332. The 'dark thoughts' are presumably a foreboding of evil rather than any rebellion against divine decree, and their unwonted character represents rather a relapse from *Beowulf's* customary optimism than from his piety.

2334. *ēalond*: land that is bordered (not of necessity completely) by water.

ūtan, 'from without,' marks the direction of the dragon's attacks.

2338. *eallirenne* (m.) forms a false concord with *wigbord* (n.). But syntax is often confused in A.S.; *scyld* may have been in the author's mind. Or, possibly, *īrenne* is the weak neut. form.

2341-4. As is implied in these lines, although *Beowulf* succeeds in quelling the fiery dragon, he himself receives deadly wounds in the terrible encounter. With the burning of his body the poem ends.

XXVII. JUDITH

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15 (*Beowulf* *MS.*), f. 199a.

Edition. Ed. A. S. Cook (Boston 1889, Student's Edition 1893).

Other Works. 1. The Apocrypha. 2. Sir T. Gregory Foster, *Judith: Studies in Metre, Language and Style* (Strassburg 1892).

This noble fragment contains little more than the last three cantos of a poem which originally consisted of twelve. Perhaps the poet put forth all his powers as he neared the end, for it is difficult to believe that the lost portion contained anything as fine as what we possess. The style is unusually straightforward, and no signposts are needed.

To connect our two extracts, the story, best read in the Apocrypha, is summarised here. Holofernes, the general of Nebuchadnezzar, has invaded Judaea and is investing Bethulia. Judith, a Jewess, has gained access to him by her beauty. After feasting his warriors he has her brought to his pavilion. She cuts off his head in his drunken stupor, escapes with her maid, and emboldens her countrymen to fall on their foes. The Assyrians come to rouse their general and find only a headless corpse. The rout of their enemies by the Jews is complete.

Judith is an excellent example of the way in which the new Christianised poetry was permeated with the old pagan spirit of the Teutonic epic.

18. *æfter* along; still preserved in dialect; a Devonshire boy gave as his reason for being late that he had been picking blackberries *after* the hedges.

20. *ðæs* the fact that they were doomed.

21. *Holofernus* Holofernes; the name alliterates throughout with vowels. Nebuchadnezzar is not mentioned; Holofernes to our poet is both general and king.

27. *gebærdon* wel here no doubt 'should drink deep.'

29. Note the rhyme, here, and in ll. 23, 63, 115.

31. *oferdrencte* 'shamefully overserved with liquor' (Pepys).

34. *nīðā* 'the one blended of malice,' i.e. Holofernes.

42. *lēðan ongunnon* lit. 'began to lead,' but hardly distinguishable from 'led.' Later, in M.E., *gan*, <*ongann*, pt. sg. of *onginnan*, had the force of mod. 'did.'

45. *inne* goes in sense with *þær* in l. 44, 'wherein'; cp. l. 50.

52. *nymðe*. The order of sense is: 'nymðe se mōdiga hēte hwæne rinca nīðe rōfra gegangan þē nēar him tō rūne.'

65. *swylcne* agrees with *ende*; the correl. *swylcum*, governed by *æfter*, is understood: 'such as he had wrought for.'

79. *scūrum heardne*: cp. 'the ice-brook's temper' in *Othello*.

86. *nūðā* is an emphatic *nū*.

91. *þearlmōd*: the same phrase describes Holofernes in l. 66.

93. *torne*, adv., where the adj. would be more usual; so *hāte* (94) and *rūme* (97). The meaning is: 'Avenge what is thus angrily (so angry) in my heart,' the rage of my heart and its cause.

96. *þe* agrees, as usual, with the sing. antecedent *gehwylcne*: 'who seeks him for help (for himself).'

98. *hālige* 'hope [was] renewed to the holy [maid]'; *wearð* is understood from the impersonal construction in l. 97.

112. *gēsne* lifeless. This word survived at least as late as Spenser, the sense-development being 'barren, producing scantily, scantily produced, rare'; see *Faery Queen* vi. 4. 37:

Found nothing that he said unmeet nor geason.

gēst 'the ghost turned elsewhere under the beetling ness and there was thrown down.' That this is a piece of folk-lore seems to be confirmed by such local names on our coasts as 'Hell's Mouth' in N. Wales and in Cornwall, and 'The Devil's Cauldron.'

246. *gefrāgn*, followed by acc. and inf. (*tōbrēdon*), with which *ædre* is to be taken. See note on XXXIV. 117.

248. Construe: 'ond weras hrēowigferhēo þringan hwearfum wið būrgeteldes þæs bealofullan H.'

252. *on...sæte* tmesis for *onsæte*.

259. *hū* 'how the warrior had sped with (against) the holy maid.'

272. *þā wæs* (impers.) 'then was their glory at an end.'

273. The description of the delay and hesitation outside the pavilion of Holofernes is well done. Here we have almost a dramatic touch,

with sound echoing sense: note the drawn out 'þā eorlas hogedon āwe-can,' the warriors were thinking of awakening their friend and lord, and the sharp clear sequel, 'him wiht ne spēow,' it sped them not a whit.

286. *tōward* 'shown to be imminent.'

288. *līfe...lōsian* depart from life, perish. There are several parallels to this construction: *lōsian sundhelme* (Rid. II. 10), *lēgbryne* (Crist 1001), *clōmmum* (Crist 1628).

291. *gewitan* 'departed weary of heart, hastening into flight.'

XXVIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD

MS. Capitular Library, Vercelli; Codex Vercellensis f. 104 b (prob. early 11th century).

Edition. Ed. A. S. Cook (Oxford 1905).

Other Works. Forbes and Dickins in *M.L.R.* x. 28.

Date. Eighth century.

"*The Dream of the Rood* is the choicest blossom of Old English Christian poetry; religious feeling has never been more exquisitely clothed.... We have no other instance of a dream-poem in pre-Conquest England." It belongs to the Cynewulfian poetry, and is probably by Cynewulf himself. Parts of it are carved, in runes, on the famous Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire; this version is in northern dialect. The Ruthwell Cross readings are given at the foot of the pages.

The whole poem contains 156 lines, and consists of three parts: the poet's description of the cross; the story of the crucifixion and the resurrection told by the cross itself; and the poet's reflection on what he saw. Our extract gives the earlier and finer part of the story told by the rood.

37. *mihte* 'could have felled.' Past = pluperf. is frequent, more especially with *ār*.

42. *ymbelypte*. "The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbelyppan* here" (Sweet). On the contrary it appears to me to be a legitimate and telling poetic device. More than that, 'embraced the Cross,' to denote that the act was voluntary, is the idea and phrasing of all catholic devotion.

52. *þenian* lit. 'I saw [one] stretch the God of hosts'; best rendered by a pass. partic.

54. *forðeode*: authorities are divided as to whether this word is a compound of *forð* and *eode* or of *for* and *ðeode*, 'went forth' or 'overcame.' In the former case *sciman* is a weak parallel to *hræw*; in the latter, we have a verb of which neither *Sprach.* nor B.-T. gives another example in this form. The alternative renderings are: 'darkness had obscured the Ruler's corpse, the bright ray; shadow came forth' and 'darkness had obscured the Ruler's corpse; shadow overcame the bright ray.' I adopt the former reading. The *MS.* has *forð eode*. Cook says: "Even the Saviour's corpse is conceived as a source of light," and aptly compares *Crist* 1089: "ūsses Dryhtnes rōd,...bēacna beorhtast,...þæt ofer side gesceaft scire scineð."

56. *cwīðdon*: the abrupt change of number is not infrequent with a collective noun; cp. l. 83.

57. *fūse* eager ones, nom. to *cwōman*. Cook says: "Joseph and Nicodemus, we may suppose; cp. John xix. 38-9"; the fact that the descent from the cross follows in l. 60 supports this interpretation, for Joseph asked for and obtained the body of Jesus. But *feorran* suggests another

meaning, and I can only interpret *fūse* as 'eager angels.' The reading on the Ruthwell Cross (see footnote in text) means: 'eager noble ones came from afar to him in his solitude.'

59. *pām* lit. 'to the men to hand,' i.e. to the men's hands.
 62. *bedrifenne* masc., because the cross is personified (*rōd* is fem., *gealga* masc.).

strālum arrows. Cook says it is most likely that the nails are meant. But why bind the author down so closely to the gospel narrative in a poem full of imagination?

63. *limwērigne* the limb-weary one. Ruthwell has *hīne* for *ðēr*.
hēafdum: cp. "Sōne stan ðe at his heafdum lāg," *Cura Past.* (ed. Sweet 101. 16); and see note on XXV. 45.

65. *him* probably a reflex. dat. here, as in ll. 63, 67.
 66. *on* 'in the sight of his slayer,' apparently meaning the cross. Cook takes *banan* as gen. pl. (cp. *Rotan* XXXIII. 32), 'of his murderers.'

curfon. The author is apparently thinking of a marble sarcophagus. *Ælfric* writes (*Hom.* II. 262): "pā stōd on ðære stōwe sum stānen ɔrūh [stone coffin]"; and again (I. 216): "bebrygdon his lic on niwēre ɔrūh [in a new coffin]"—Cook.

69. *māte weorode* alone (Sweet and Cook). L. 124 has: "pār ic āna wās māte werede," and Cook considers that the meaning 'alone' is clearly given by the equation with *āna*. On the other hand it may be said that, if *āna* is parallel to *māte werede*, it renders the latter entirely otiose. Here the meaning may be 'with a small band of angels.'

70. *wē* the three crosses, as in ll. 73, 75.
grēotende. Cook, following Kemble, reads *gēotende*, dripping, and compares ll. 19–23. But the MS. reading *reotende* is much more likely to have been written for its synonym *greetende*. Craigie suspects that *reotende* is right, and that the scribe mechanically altered *rīme* to *gōde*.

71. *stefn* prob. = *sorhlēoð* (67); *hilderinca* (as in 61) = *beornas* (66) = the friends of Jesus, this heroic terminology being frequent in the religious poetry. See opening note on XXVII.

78. *haleð* the poet.

86. *þe him* 'to whom there is, or will be, fear of, or from, me.'

XXIX. THE PHOENIX

MS. Exeter, Codex Exon., f. 55 b.

Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* III. i. 95.

Date. Eighth century.

The whole poem contains 677 lines. It is in two parts: the first is based on a Latin poem, *De Ave Phoenice*, attributed to Lactantius, a Christian apologist of the fourth century; the second is an allegory of the resurrection. *The Phoenix* has often been claimed for Cynewulf; if not his, it belongs to his school.

Our extract is the opening of the poem. No reader can miss the warmth and beauty of the description of the land where the phoenix lives.

11. *ēadgum tōgēanes*: so that, from the land here described, the redeemed can be seen through heaven's open door; but perh. = to admit the blessed.

15. Notice the rhymes here and in ll. 16, 54, besides partial rhymes elsewhere.

28. *twelfum hērra fæðmrimes*: the Lat. poem (v. sup.) makes the meaning certain:

Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,
Per bis sex ulnas eminent ille locus.

41. *Swā* when, correl. with *þā* in 43.

XXX. JULIANA

MS. Exeter, Codex Exon., f. 65 b.

Edition. Ed. W. Strunk, Jr. (Boston 1904).

Other Works. 1. Sir Israel Gollancz, *Cynewulf's Christ*, Excursus (London 1892). 2. A. S. Cook, *The Christ of Cynewulf* (Boston 1900).

The poem comprises 731 lines. We give the conclusion, partly because it contains one of the four famous 'signatures' in runes of the author, Cynewulf, the other three being in *Crist*, *Elene*, and *The Fates of the Apostles*. The source of the poem is the *Acta S. Julianae*, published by the Bollandists in the *Acta Sanctorum* under date Feb. 16. "It is interesting to note," says Strunk, "that of the numerous medieval accounts of this saint, both in verse and in prose, Cynewulf's is the oldest in any vernacular language." Julian was martyred at Nicomedia at the beginning of the fourth century.

695. *mē Cynewulf*.

696. *seo hālge Julianā*, the description of whose death and burial ended with the first half of l. 695.

697. *bonne* 'when part from me the dearest things of all, the two consorts (body and soul) sunder friendship, their mighty heartlove.'

701. *eardes* 'of land one to me unknown.' Strunk adopts Hart's emendation *uncyðgu*, not knowing, ignorant, in agreement with *sāwul*. Supply *earde* after *bissum*.

702. *ārgewyrhtum* 'according to my former works, fare after my deeds of old.'

703-8. Since Kemble, the view has usually been held that the runes in this passage have only the value of the letters of Cynewulf's name; Grein however added: "but in such a manner that each of the three groups (CY and N; EW and U; LF) figures by itself as a substitute for the name in full." It was left to Trautmann (*Anglia* XVI. 219 ff.; *Kynewulf*, 1898, pp. 45-50) to formulate the principles in accordance with which runes are used in OE. poetic ciphers, and to furnish for the present passage an interpretation based on these principles. Runes may be used in groups to signify the words which they spell (as SROH for 'hors', *Rid.* xix. 1, 2), or the words which they spell in part (as WI for 'wieg', *Rid.* lxiv. 1). Groups of three or more runes always stand for the words which they spell. Trautmann then interprets CYN as *cyn*, [man]kind; EWU as *ēwu*, North. for WS. *ēowan*, the sheep; LF as *līcfæt* (XXXI. 1343), the body. His solution is corroborated by the pl. number of *ācle* and *bidað*, contrasting with the sing. of *hweorfeð* and *beofað*; *fāh*, which must be changed to agree with *ēwu*, is equally inconsistent with *ācle* and *bidað*, so that it affords no evidence against the solution.—Strunk (condensed).

This is not convincing, and in particular the latter part.

CYN = *monnecyn*
EWU = *ēwu*
LF = *līcfæt* } here are three different principles of interpretation.

Līcfæt is a mere guess, which Trautmann has probably since altered several times. And, one may well ask, where are the goats? It comes

to this: for six lines the verbs are in the 3rd person, because, Grein suggests, the subjects stand for 'Cynewulf'—that is to say, having no initials he uses parts of his name as we might use our initials. In one line (706) the author is thinking apparently of the three initials rather than of what they stand for, and we have two pl. words *ācle bidað*. On the other hand *fāh* is sg.; and the change to *ācol bideð* or *ācle* (adv., not recorded) *bideð* would remove all difficulty. Read the passage with 'Cynewulf' in place of each group of runes, and see if that does not give a sense far more natural than Trautmann's.

703. *hweorfeð*: all the verbs are future down to *seomað* (709).

XXXI. ST GUTHLAC

MS. Exeter, Codex Exon., f. 33 a.

Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* III. i. 55.

Other Works. C. W. Goodwin, *The A.S. Version of the Life of St Guthlac* (London 1848).

Guthlac (1353 ll.) is divided into two independent parts at l. 790. The second part is based on the Latin life by Felix of Croyland (*Acta Sanctorum*, 11 April). Our extract gives the conclusion of the poem, except for a few lines missing at the end.

St Guthlac (died c. 714), born of noble parents, led a hermit's life at Croyland (or Crowland) near Peterborough.

1288. *wlīte dat.*, parallel with *sunnan*.

1299. *Beofode*: the passing of the saint was accompanied by an earthquake.

1301. *ār*: Guthlac (l. 1148 seq.) had bidden his attendant convey the news of his death to his sister; see l. 1316.

1304. *sārgum* the sorrowing messenger.

1313. *þas* thereof, of the fact that he had left him lying dead.

1339. *wica* 'to visit the "mansions" of the home on high.'

1340. *eorðan dæl* the body, contrasted with *wuldræs dæl* (1342).

XXXII. THE LATER GENESIS

MS. Bodleian, Junius XI. f. 16.

Editions. 1. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* II. ii. 333. 2. Ed. Klaeber, Hoop's *Englische Textbibliothek*, No. 15 (Heidelberg 1913).

Other Works. E. Sievers: *Der Heliand und die angelsächsische Genesis* (Halle 1875).

Date. Not earlier than latter half of ninth century.

The Caedmonian *Genesis* contains 2935 lines; 617 of these (ll. 235-851) in part repeat what had preceded, the fall of the angels, and are known as *Genesis B* or *The Later Genesis*.

Differences between this piece and other OE. poetry will readily be noted. Some words (such as *hearmscearu*, 432) and constructions are Old Saxon, not OE.; the irregularity in the length of the lines is unexampled elsewhere in OE.; there is a quite unusual number of repetitions, as in ll. 346 and 349, 392 and 394; and there is a fine quasi-dramatic quality pervading this extract, for a parallel to which we might seek in vain in our oldest poetry. In metre, diction and style the *Later Genesis* resembles so closely the Old Saxon poem called the *Heliand* (Redeemer) that, as long ago as 1875, Sievers put forward the hypothesis that *Genesis B* was an OE. version of an Old Saxon

poem on Genesis by the author of the *Heliand*. In 1894 Sievers' conjecture received startling confirmation. Four fragments of Old Saxon poetry were discovered in a MS. in the Vatican Library, of which three were portions of a poem on the book of Genesis and the fourth was a part of the *Heliand*. One of the fragments of the OS. Genesis lies within the compass of our *Genesis B*, which proves, as far as the coincidence extends, to be a close rendering of the Old Saxon.

Our extract opens at the point where Satan's arrogance in heaven has reached such a pitch that he has announced his decision to be no longer God's retainer. The subject of *ācwæð* is God, 'heofnes Waldend.'

305. *tō dēofle* predicative dat., the regular construction. Note the omission of the art. with *dēofol*, as if it were a proper noun.

307. *þrēo niht*: cp. *Par. Lost* vi. 871: "Nine days they fell."

315-6. Cp. *Par. Lost* ii. 594-5:

the parching air

Burns frore, and cold performs the effect of fire.

319. *fylde*: [man] *fylde helle*, hell was filled.

330. *fjyre* poss. dat.—an extreme instance—repeated in l. 361.

331. *hell*, a *j*-stem, here has the accus. of the *i*-stems (cp. l. 319); it is an Old Saxon form.

333. Cp. *Par. Lost* i. 62-3:

yet from those flames

No light, but rather darkness visible.

See S. Brooke, *Early English Literature* II. 103.

340. *hie*: this sudden change of number (here a double change) is not unexampled; cp. *Andreas* 367-8.

344. The omission of *þæt hē* before the subord. clause is very unusual.

350. *forspēon* for *forspōn* from *forsponan*, through confusion between *sponan* (Class 6) and *sponnan* (Redupl.).

367. *him* ref. dat.

þolien subjunctive; note the change of construction.

370. *winterstunde*: B.-T. gives 'a year's space,' which is bathos. The only really satisfactory rendering is: 'might I get out for one hour, be herewithout for one winter-hour, then I with this company'—. The author of the *Later Genesis* is quite equal to such a stroke as this, and there is no valid reason against it. *Tid* is the usual word for 'hour,' but *stund* can also mean 'hour,' and *wintertid* is appropriated for the meaning 'winter-time.' A 'winter-hour' would then be one twelfth of an 'artificial' day (*Cant. Tales*, B. 2) in winter, and thus but half the length of a 'summer-hour.'

385. *wāt...cūðe*: cp. Ger. *wissen* and *kennen*.

387. *unc Adamē* lit. 'to us two Adam,' i.e. 'to Adam and me': 'that things would fall out amiss between Adam and me.' See note on XVI. 35.

389. *þæt syndon*: see note on II. 78.

391. *Swā* although; cp. *Antony and Cleopatra* II. v. 94:

O ! I would thou didst,

So half my Egypt were submerg'd and made
A cistern for scal'd snakes.

395. *geworhtne* see note on I. 17.

397. *þæs* see note on I. 24.

399. *andan* 'may avenge the injury done to us'; *gebētan*, *onwendan*, subjunctives.

401. *Ne gelyfe* 'I no longer have any hope of that bright world for myself.'

hē God.

411. *ūre* of us; we should rather have expected the poss. adj. *ūrra*.

412. *on* 'at a more welcome time [than this].'

413. *gif his* 'if any one of my thanes (repeating the *ānegum begne* of l. 409) would yet consent to this'; *his* = *þas* (see l. 397) is rare, as is *hit* = *þat* in l. 427. Cp. XXVI. 1671.

426. *hrēoweð*: *mē* is understood from l. 425.

435. *him* 'for him will reward be prepared for ever after for whatever (of) benefits we shall be able to win.'

XXXIII. THE BATTLE OF BRUNNANBURH

MS. Parker, Corp. Chr. Coll. Cant., with occasional readings from other MSS., for which see Extract I.

Editions. 1. *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, ed. Earle and Plummer (Oxford 1892-9). 2. *Maldon and Brunnanburh*, ed. C. L. Crow (Boston 1897). 3. *The Battle of Maldon*, ed. W. J. Sedgefield (Boston 1904).

Other Works. 1. Tennyson's Works: *Battle of Brunanburh*. 2. J. R. Green: *The Conquest of England* (London 1899).

The historical situation may be studied in the last-named work; it is also briefly explained in the Notes. The Battle of Brunnanburh was the greatest victory of Athelstan and the greatest battle in the struggle, almost unceasing in the 10th century, between Wessex and the alien north, which bore the yoke of Wessex with persistent reluctance. The triumphant tone of the poem and its well marked scorn make it alive for us a thousand years later. That nearly one half of its half-lines have been found in earlier A.S. poetry shows how the author was steeped in national song, yet without losing his originality or inspiration.

2. *brōþor*: Athelstan and Edmund were half-brothers, sons of Edward the Elder. Edmund became king of the English on Athelstan's death in 940.

5. *Brunnanburh*. "The site of the battle must be looked for in a locality which would serve as a rendezvous for the Scots, the Strathclyde Welsh, and the Dublin Danes. It is obvious that such a spot must be sought on the west of England....One great argument in favour of this view [that Brunnanburh = Bramber, south of the Ribble and Preston] is the discovery of the great hoard at Cuerdale, on the Ribble, containing 975 oz. of silver in ingots, and over 7000 coins, none later than 930, which is supposed to be the military chest of the confederates" (Plummer: *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel* II. 140, q.v. for a discussion of the site).

6. Swords are *homera lāfe*, 'the leavings of hammers,' also in *Beow.* 2829 and *Riddles* v. 7.

8. *cnēomāgum* kinsfolk, lineage. *Cnēow*, knee, is here a step in the pedigree; Plummer points out that Lat. *genu* is used in the same sense.

11. i.e. the Scots and the Scandinavians; the two main elements of the hostile force.—P.

13-17. The battle lasted from dawn to sunset.

22. *en lāst legdon*, pursued (with dat.); but the intrans. use of *lecgan* is as difficult to justify as it is to parallel. Perhaps we should supply *hī* before *on*, or understand it.

24. *mylenscearpum*. In the OE. Vocabularies we find “fēol oððe mylenstān” as the gloss of Lat. *lima*. It seems a natural inference that *mylenscearp* = sharpened by a hone.

Myrce: the Mercians were fighting for Athelstan.

26. *Anlāfe*. “The league consisted of the Danes of Northumbria, Constantine, King of the Scots, the Strathclyde Britons under their king, Owen or Eugenius; and the Danes of Dublin under the two Anlafs or Olafs. These last were cousins; one, Anlaf Cuaran, being the son of Sitric, Athelstan’s brother-in-law, the other being the son of Guthfrith or Godfrey, Sitric’s brother, expelled by Athelstan in 927. Both were kings of Dublin, and were endeavouring to recover the hold of their family upon Northumbria. Anlaf Sitricson was further son-in-law to Constantine, King of the Scots, who seems to have been the soul of the confederacy. It is not wonderful that the two are frequently confounded. The poem only mentions one, perhaps a compound of the two.” (Plummer, *loc. cit.*) For the connection between the story of Anlaf Cuaran and *Havelok the Dane* see Skeat’s edition of *Havelok* (Oxford 1902), Introduction §§ 21–9.

32. *flotan*: gen. pl. in *-an* is very rare, but not unexampled (Siev. § 276, N. 4).

33. *Norðmanna brego*, Anlaf (v. sup.).

38. *Constantinus*: see note on l. 26.

39. *hrēman ne þorfti*: cp. ll. 44, 47. This scorn is the nearest approach that OE. poetry makes to satire. See Tennyson’s rendering of it in his *Battle of Brunanburh*.

48. *beadweorca* is genitive governed by *beteran*; the four following genitives are in apposition to it.

54. *Dynges* remains a crux. The MS. forms are *dynges*, *dinges*, *idnges*, *dyniges* and *dinnes*. Toller gives ‘*dyngē*, a storm.’ There is a place Dingestow between Monmouth and Raglan, and this may confirm the assumption that it is a proper name here.

55. *Dyflin*, the only mention of Dublin in the Chronicle.—P.

60–5. This famous passage must be compared with *Beowulf* 3024–7, *Genesis* 1983–5, *Exodus* 161–8, *Elene* 27–30 and 110–2, *Judith* 205–12, and *Maldon* 106–7. It will be seen that the epithets, *salowigpāda* and *hyrnednebba*, used in *Judith* of the eagle, are here transferred to the raven.

63. *earn æftan hwit*: the name *erne* still sticks to the *aquila albicilla* of Jenyns, of which a marked feature is its white tail. It is seldom seen south of St Abb’s Head [near Berwick].—Earle.

brūcan, like *bryttigeān* (60), is governed by *Lēton*; they are best rendered as pres. parts.

64. *gūþafoc*, a parallel to *earn*.

65–7. *wæl māre...folces gefyllēd*, lit. greater slaughter of folk felled, i.e. more people slain; *wæl* is constantly used in a concrete sense.

68–9. These lines seem to point to a monk as author; if so, he had drunk in the spirit of the finest OE. song, and had the heart of a poet.

XXXIV. THE BATTLE OF MALDON

MS. Cott. Otho A. XII (Wanley’s *Catalogus*), destroyed by fire in 1731. Wanley says that the beginning and the end of the poem were already missing in the MS., but it is agreed that probably not many lines are lost. Fortunately the text had been printed by Hearne five years before the fire.

Editions. 1. Thomas Hearne, *Johannis Confratris et Monachi Glastoniensis Chronica sive Historia de Rebus Glastoniensibus* II. 570 (Oxford 1726). The readings at the foot of the text are Hearne's. 2 and 3. See XXXIII, editions 2 and 3.

Other Works. 1. U. Zernial, *Das Lied von Byrhtnoth's Fall* (Berlin 1887). 2. D. Abegg, *Zur Entwicklung der historischen Dichtung bei den Angelsachsen* (Strassburg 1894). 3. E. A. Freeman, *The Norman Conquest*, I. 268 (Oxford 1867).

The Battle of Maldon has been frequently and highly praised, and with good reason. In view of its late date, the poetry and the verse are alike excellent. Byrhtnoth might be called a 10th century Beowulf, for they both embody some of the finest qualities of the race, courage, and loyalty to king, country and friends. There is a simple, almost stern, Homeric strain in this poem—partly due to the almost complete absence of 'kennings' and parallelism—that marks it out from all others in Old English. The suggestion has been made that it was written by an eye-witness of the battle, and so soon after the event that he does not know even the name of Anlaf, the leader of the enemy: it must be remembered, however, that the lay is incomplete. The date of the battle was 991 (see X. 84).

In the language of the poem two features are to be noted. A few Norse words occur, *ceallian*, *dreng*, *grið*, for the first time. And there is a certain dialectic colouring, e.g. in *béron* = *bæron* (67), *wégon* = *wægon* (98)—these might be either Mercian or Kentish, but the latter is improbable—which suggests that the burnt MS. may have been a West Saxon copy of an East Anglian original.

5. *þæt*, this (used like Gk. *τόδε*), referring to the noun clause in the next line: a very common construction (see I. 36). See note on I. 24.

6. *se eorl* Byrhtnoth, who is correctly called 'ealdormann' in *Chron.* 991 A.D. (see X. 85). *Eorl* as a title had been borrowed from the Norsemen; see *Chron.* 871 A.D. Of *Offan mæg* (l. 5) and most of the personae of this poem we know nothing.

7. *him of handon* from his hands; *handon*, dat. pl., a common form at this late date; but see l. 14.

11. *Ēac*, here a prep. governing *him*: 'besides.'

14. *þā* (def. art.) *hwile* (fem. noun accus.) *þe* (rel. particle) lit. the while that, 'while.'

20. *bæd* (usu.) begged, (but here perhaps) commanded. Some confusion may have already arisen between this verb, *biddan*, and *bēodan*, to command. The translation of *biddan* often requires care.

hēoldon = *hēolden*: such irregularities are not unknown in EWS., and are frequent at this date.

24. *heorðwerod*, the *heorðgenēatas* of l. 204, and the *hīredmen* of l. 261, household retainers who were also experienced and devoted warriors. Some of them were among the *winas*, *frýnd ond geferan*, *winemūgas* (228-9, 306), the wider semi-feudal retinue, to whom Byrhtnoth was *winedrihten* (263).

wiste sc. to be.

28. *hē*, the *wicinga ār*.

30. *mōst* must, usually rendered by *scealt* (see l. 60), while *mōst* = mayest. It is noteworthy that the mod. meaning is already found here.

31. *wið* in exchange for; see also ll. 35, 39.

34. *þurfe* = *þurfon*: this form in -e, borrowed from the subjunctive, is usual before *wē* and *gē*; see l. 59.

gīf gē 'if you are good for the amount demanded' (Skeat), 'if you succeed in doing this' (Toller).

37. *lēoda*, usu. 'nations,' but here = *lēode*, people.

40. *ūs*: the reflex. dat. with verbs of motion is very common; cp. l. 300.

41. *friþes*, adverbial genitive, 'in peace.'

45. *folk*, army, band, the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible (Sweet). Cp. l. 241.

47. *eaſde*. If Hearne's *ættrynne* is correct, *ord* appears to be sing., and presumably *swurd* is sing. too; then *eaſde* is an instance of weak vice strong form, not infrequent in poetry. On the other hand, *eaſde* may be a late form of the strong neut. pl.

48. *dēah*, sing., although *heregeatū* (for which see note on XVI. 430), the antecedent of *þe*, is pl. This breach of concord is much commoner in relative than in principal clauses. It is not here explicable on the ground of the agreement of *þe* with a remoter sing. antecedent; see XII. 26, XVI. 240, and notes.

50. *lāþre* 'more unpleasant' than the tidings hoped for, that they would pay tribute.

57. *nū* now that; this use of *nū* as a conjunctive adverb is common.

60. *sceal*: a sing. verb with two subjects is most frequent when the verb precedes the subjects; the construction may be defended here on the ground of oneness of idea.

64. The omission of a verb of motion is not uncommon, when the sense is clear; cp. ll. 187, 317; and, for the omission of 'be,' l. 312.

66. *lagustrēamas*: the current from above, the tide from below.

67. *hwænne* until; used in much the same way as *þat* in l. 63.

68. *Panta* the river Blackwater, on which Maldon stands.

74. The resemblance to Macaulay's *Lay of Horatius* can hardly be missed.

75. The second half-line does not scan.

76. *cāfne mid his cynne* of a stock famous for their daring; or possibly 'famed for bravery among his kin.'

81. *þā* they, more emphatic than *hī*; cp. the similar use of *der* in modern German.

82. *hī*, reflex. accus.; cp. l. 283.

83. This line is an epic formula: 'while they might wield their weapons,' i.e. as long as they were not killed or disabled. Cp. ll. 167-8, 272.

84. *þā* when; the apodosis begins with l. 86.

88. These references to a ford and a bridge (see ll. 74, 81, 85), apparently meaning the same place, suggest stepping-stones covered at high water; see l. 72. The Norsemen would not wait to cross these in single file.

100. *stōdon*, construction according to sense.

102. *wīhaga*, for *wīghaga*, war-hedge, evidently formed by overlapping shields (*mid bordum*); cp. *bordweall* (of the Danes), l. 277 *scyldburg*, l. 242, and l. 20. Cp. also the Roman *testudo*. This is the only passage where the word occurs.

106-7. See note on *Brunnanburh* 60-65.

113. *wālræste gecēas* chose the bed of slaughter, died: another epic formula.

115. *swustersunu*: there was a peculiarly close tie between a man and his sister's son among Teutonic peoples.

117. *ic*: this sudden intrusion of the unknown writer is quite in the O.E. manner; cp. *Beowulf* 38, 1197, and XXVII. 246.

120. *ðēoden* Byrhtnoth; cp. l. 158.

125. 'win life in a doomed man,' i.e. kill him; cp. l. 142.

130. *wiges heard* a 'Danish' warrior.

131. *beornes* Byrhtnoth.

134. *sūþerne gār*: not, surely, as Crow and Sedgefield say, meaning that the Danes were to the south of the men of Essex, for they crossed *west ofer Pantan* (97); but an incidental reference to the superiority of weapons made in the south of Europe.

136-7. Byrhtnoth jammed his shield down onto the shaft of the spear; the shaft burst and shivered the spear-head, which then sprang back out of the wound.

141. *hand wīsode*: it is hardly possible to decide whether *hand* is nom. or accus.: 'his hand guided [it]', or 'he guided his hand'; the latter avoids change of subject.

143. *ðōðerne sc. francan* (140); cp. *forheardne [gār]* (156).

147. *mōði*: this no doubt represents the pronunciation of the time, with loss of the final voiced spirant. Cp. *frymði* (179), *wīhagan* (102), *Wistān* (297), etc.; also the loss of *h* in *Ælfere* (80), *Byrhtelmes* (92).

149. *drenga sum* a 'Danish' warrior.

151. *þegen* Byrhtnoth.

155. The Wulfstans and Wulfmārs of this poem are rather confusing. There seems no good reason why this Wulfstan should not be the same as he who held the bridge (l. 75). On the other hand, this Wulfmār (presumably the *Wulmār* of l. 183) is perhaps called *se geonga* to distinguish him from the Wulfmār of l. 113, Byrhtnoth's nephew. See note on XVI. 562.

159. Another pirate, seeing Byrhtnoth wounded, advances to despoil him of his armour etc., although the hero is still on his feet and able to use his sword.

163. *brād ond brūneeg*: either an epic formula, or quoted from *Beow.* 1546.

168. *þæt word*, referring to Byrhtnoth's dying speech in ll. 173-80. Cp. note on l. 5:

173. *Geþance*. Most editors supply *Ic*, and several read *geþancie*. But it is not certain that Hearne's text is wrong: *ic* may be understood in an apostrophic formula of thanks, replaced later by "Thanks to thee."

179. *ferian* fare, parallel to *sīðian*. *Faran* and *feran* (which may be the true reading here) are always intrans., *ferian* almost always trans., as are its compounds and cognates. But the intrans. use, although probably due to confusion, has enough support (see *Sprach.* and B.-T.) to justify the retention of *ferian* here.

180. *hī* it, acc. fem. sg. referring to *sāwul*.

183. Alliteration is lacking.

189. *gehlēop* leapt onto; a noteworthy example of the transitive force of the suffix *ge-* when prefixed to a verb of motion.

190. *þe hit* 'in which it was not right [that he should ride away]', if *þe* and *hit* are separate. But the meaning may be 'which was not right'; other words, however, are usually found between the two parts of this compound relative, most commonly used in the genitive, *ðe...his*, whose.

194. *fæsten*. Since the English, who had been collected in great haste, cannot have had time to make a fortified camp, *fæsten* must refer, either to the wood (193), or to the fortified town of Maldon.

198. *on dæg* on a day, once; as we say, 'once upon a day.'

200. *manega*, nom. pl.; the form may be due to the analogy of *fela*.

207-8. 'Then they all wished one of two things, to lay down their lives or to avenge their dear lord.'

215. The required sense is obtained by supplying *mon*, one, as subject to *mæg*: 'now can one test who is bold,' or by rendering *mæg*

'it is possible.' Cp. *Beow.* 1365: "þær mæg nihta gehwām niðwundor sēon."

234. *ūre* of us. The genitive cases of the pronouns of the first two persons, *mīn*, *ðīn*; *uncer*, *incer*; *ūre*, *ēower*, are fully declined as poss. adjs. (e.g. *mīnum*, 176), but are also used, as here, as true objective genitives. This usage is still found in Chaucer: Harry Bailey was "owre aller cok," the cock of us all.

238. *beswicene*, p.p. inflected, acc. pl. The p.p. conjugated with *habban* is sometimes inflected to agree with the object (here *ūs*), more often not; it is more likely to agree if the object precedes.

239. *þess* this; see note on l. 5; *wēnan* governs the genitive; the noun clause is in the next line.

242. *Ābrēoðe his angin* seems to be equivalent to our 'Bad luck to him': *þæt* may be rendered 'because.'

245. *þām beorne*, no doubt Offa.

249. *Stūrmere* Leofsunu's home; probably Sturmer in Essex, near Haverhill. But the reference may be to the estuary of the Stour, about 20 miles N.E. of Maldon.

256. *unorne*: editors with one accord render this 'old.' Of what use is an old man in battle? Dunnere was a *plain*, *simple* peasant, and he added his simple exhortation of two lines only. Cp. *Ancrene Riwle* ed. Morton, p. 108; *Owl and Nightingale* ed. Wells, ll. 317, 1492; *Horn* ed. Hall, ll. 330, 1526. [This note has since been confirmed by Emerson in *M.L.R.* XIV. 206.]

ofer eall so that all could hear. Cp. Ger. *überall*, everywhere.

259. *on folce* might mean in either army. But l. 278 shows clearly that the 'Danish' army is meant. See note on l. 45.

261. *þā hīredmen*, see note on l. 24.

271. *āfre embe stunde* at frequent intervals, ever and anon.

273. *þāgḡt* here, as often, introduces a new incident. In l. 168 it seems to mean: 'Still (yet)' B. had strength left to utter this speech.

Ēadweard se langa: see l. 117. This Homeric bard knows even the nicknames of his heroes; unfortunately he assumes that their fame has gone out into all the world.

276. *betera*. For the absolute use of this comparative cp. *Beowulf* 1702-3: "þæt ðes eorl wære geboren betera."

283. *cellod*: see note on *Finnsburg* 31 (in *Beowulf* ed. Wyatt and Chambers).

286. *þone sālidān*: it is tantalising that we know nothing about this famous pirate, or about 'Gaddes mæg,' not even to which side the latter belonged. Hence the correct punctuation is doubtful.

300. *Wigelines bearn*: it seems clear that Wistan is meant. Sweet supposed that Wigelin was another name of Purstān.

312. *sceal* sc. *bēon*.

315. *ā mæg gnornian*. It is tempting to regard this as a wish or curse, but there seems to be no parallel for such a use of *mæg*. 'Ever can he mourn': that is all he is good for, and all he is likely to get. The distinction must be made, even if it is not a great one.

318. *mē*, dat. (see l. 300), not cognate accus. with *licgan*.

XXXV. SOLOMON AND SATURN

MSS. Two in Corpus Christi Library, Cambridge: 1. A, no. 422, contains over 500 ll.: 2. B, no. 41, has less than 100 ll., not including our selection.

Editions. 1. Kemble: *A.S. Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn* (Ælfric Soc., London 1847), Part II., p. 161. 2. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* III. ii. 71.

Solomon and Saturn is a wit contest between Hebrew and pagan, in which the latter comes off second-best.

286. *heardes* etc.: partitive gens. dependent on some word like *æghwæt*, everything, understood.

291. *bēoð* is rare, but not unexampled, in 3rd sing.

295. *telgum* in its branches.

296. 'it moves the upstanding stem (prow) on its journey.'

PLAN OF GLOSSARY

All references are to extract and line.

For the principles on which the glossary is based see the Preface.

The order of words is strictly alphabetical. Past participles compounded with *ge-* are usually glossed under the simple verb, but there are necessary exceptions: *e.g.* for *georen* 7 311 see *gecēosan*, for *gewunod* 11 27 see *gewunian*.

Cross references are not as a rule given for forms which a knowledge of the grammar should suffice to trace. "Preterite-present" ("Strong-weak") verbs will be found under their infinitives. Regular comparatives and superlatives are glossed under the positive; irregular, separately.

Words are glossed under forms which actually occur in the *Reader*. Where this rule is broken in order to bring related words together, cross references are given in all instances not covered by the following table:

<i>io</i> (initial and medial) = <i>eo</i>	<i>k=c</i>
<i>i, y=ie, i</i>	<i>-o=-u</i>
<i>an, am=on, om</i>	<i>-h=-g</i>
<i>al (+ consonant) = eal</i>	<i>-on, -un, -an=-an, -on, -um</i>

The following abbreviations alone require explanation:

<i>1-7</i>	classes of strong verbs	<i>n</i>	neuter
<i>a</i>	accusative	<i>opt</i>	subjunctive
<i>abs</i>	absolute(ly)	<i>p, pl</i>	plural
<i>adjp</i>	adjective-pronoun	<i>pp</i>	past participle
<i>asm etc.</i>	accus. sing. masc., etc.	<i>pr</i>	present
<i>av</i>	anomalous verb	<i>prp</i>	present participle
<i>cv</i>	contracted verb	<i>pt</i>	past
<i>comp</i>	comparative	<i>refl</i>	reflexive
<i>d</i>	dative	<i>s</i>	singular
<i>ds, dp</i>	dat. sing., dat. plural	<i>sup</i>	superlative
<i>esp</i>	especially	<i>svv</i>	strong-weak verb
<i>g</i>	genitive	<i>tr</i>	transitive
<i>imp</i>	imperative	<i>usu</i>	usually
<i>indeel</i>	indeclinable	<i>w</i>	with
<i>inf</i>	infinitive	<i>wadj</i>	weak adjective
<i>intr</i>	intransitive	<i>wm etc.</i>	weak masc. etc.
<i>is</i>	instrumental sing.	<i>wpv</i>	weak-present verb
<i>loc</i>	locative	<i>wv</i>	weak verb

GLOSSARY

ā (oo) *adv* ever, for ever 4 283, 8 124,
16 196, 29 25, 35, 32 375

ābacan *v* bake 19 74

ābannan *v* summon, call out 10 257

abbud, -od *m* abbot 7 412, 15 3

abbudisse *wf* abbess 7 256

ābelgan 3 anger 32 430; *pt* ābealch
26 2280

ābēdan 2 proclaim, announce 4 312,
20 (ix) 16, 31 1348, 34 27, 49 (take
word)

āberan 4 bear away 18 5

ābiddan 5 get by asking 14 42

ābifian *wv* tremble 9 134

ābisgian *wv* occupy 1 207

ābitan 1 bite; corrode 2 348, 35
300

āblendan *wv* blind 10 112, 253

āborgian *wv* borrow 16 444

ābrecaν 4 break up, break, violate,
take by storm 1 136, 2 241, 8 18,
16 9, 31 1341

ābregdan 3 draw (sword), withdraw;
pt ābrēd 27 79, *opt* ābrēde 11 72

ābrēotan 2 break up, destroy 26 1298,
35 295

ābrēotan 2 fail, perish, come to
naught 10 235, 21 66 (note), 34 242

ābroðen *adj* (*pp* of ābrēotan) repro-
bate 12 133

ābūrod *pp* without peasantry 16 404

ābūtan *v* onbūtan

ac *conj* but 4 283, 25 18; *ah* 16 260

āc *f* oak 16 372

ācennan *wv* bear, bring forth 20
(vi) 44, 31 1335; *pp* ācenned pro-
duced 5 124, born 7 409

ācennednes *f* birth 16 177

āceorfan 3 cut off, cut down 2 304,
14 56

āclēofan 2 split up, chop 16 361

ācol *adj* terrified, dismayed 30 706

ācsian *v*. āscian

ācsung *f* asking, entreaty 9 109

ācumān 4 support 4 6

ācwacian *wv* tremble 9 94

ācweccan *wv* shake, brandish 34
255

ācwelan 4 die 1 224

ācwellan *wv* kill 12 74

ācwencan *wv* extinguish 11 79;

ācwæncan 12 19

ācweðan 5 say, speak out 24 91, 27

82; reject, banish 32 304

ācyðan *wv* proclaim, declare 24 113

ād *m* pyre, funeral pile 2 191

ādefan 3 dig 2 345

ādesa *wm* adze 7 158

ādilegian *wv* destroy, do away with
15 80

ādl *f* disease 4 319

ādlic *adj* diseased, ill 11 41

ādōn *v* take away, cast out 15 23;
pp ādōn taken up 16 524

ādrēðan 7 fear 4 242

ādrēðan *wv* drive away 1 4

ādrēogan 2 endure 11 120

ādrifan 1 drive, drive out 10 285,
23 12

ādwæscan *wv* extinguish 11 77

āf *f* law, esp divine law 3 51

āebbian *wv* ebb 1 322

āecer *m.* field 5 29

ādre *adv* forthwith, at once; fully
27 64, 31 1351

āfæst (āaw-, -fest) *adj* religious,
devout 7 266, 11 94 (note)

āfæstnes (āfest-) *f* religion 7 30, 258

āfen *mn* evening 7 356, 26 2303,
32 313; vespers 5 148

āfenræst (=rest) *f* evening-rest 26
1252

āfensong *m* vespers 16 250

āfentid *f* eventide 28 68

āfest *v.* āfæst

āfestful *adj* envious 4 150

āfestig *adj* envious 4 146, 15 91

āfest(ig)ian *wv* envy 4 152

āfnan *wv* achieve, do 26 1254

āfre *adv* ever 16 477 (for ever), 22 11,
27 114

āftan *adv* (from) behind 33 63; *æftan*
hēawan hew from behind, i.e. slan-
der 12 66

āfter *adv* after, afterwards, in pur-
suit 10 50, 170, 26 12

āfter *prep* *ud* after, in succession to
26 12, 34 65; *æfter* Ȣm, Ȣn after
that, afterwards 1 244, 7 173;
through, along, among 1 150, 3 173,

26 1572, 2294; in consequence of, in accordance with 7 119, 16 535, 26 1606, 30 707; *wa* after, for 24 50; after *ðā* after that 5 141 (note)

æft(e)ra *comp adj* next, second, later 6 15, 14 29, 16 578

æfterfyligan *uv* follow after, follow 7 53, 9 9

æftergenga *wm* successor 11 3

æfterhyrgan *uv* follow after, imitate 9 128

æfterspyrian *uv* follow 3 39

æfterðonðe, -*ðamðe* *conj* after 2 307, 7 229

æfðonca(-ðunca) *wm* grudge, vexation, annoyance 26 502, 27 265

æfwyrdrla *wm* damage, loss 14 36

æg *n* egg 5 160; *pl* **ægru(-a)** 5 160, 17 42

æghwær *adv* everywhere, from all parts 10 266, 20 (vi) 50, 21 89

æghwæs (*gs* of *æghwæt*, *n* of *æghwā*) *adv* in every respect, altogether 26 1886, 29 44, 35 291

æghwæðer, **ægðer** *pron* 'either,' each, both 1 149, 2 218, 7 420, 8 78, 16 56, 18 30-7, 34 224

æghwæðerge *conj*; **æ...ge** both...and 7 17

æghwelic, -*hwylc* *adjp* each, everyone 2 107, 14 84, 108, 26 9, 27 50; **æghwylc** *änra* everyone 28 86

æghwider *adv* (to) everywhere 10 412

æghwonan *adv* from every direction 10 39

ægift *mn* repayment 16 451

æglæca *v.* **äglæca**

ægðer *pron* *v.* **æghwæðer**

ægðer *conj* both 34 224; **ægðer...ge** ...*ge* both...and 3 40, 18 35

ægðerge *conj* both; **ægðerge...ge** both...and 1 210, 305, 2 272, 16 57, 18 32

ægylde *adj* uncompensated, receiving no *wergild* 12 96

æht *f* power, wealth, possession, property 2 96, 6 58, 25 63, 26 516; *syndrig* **æht** private property 15 76

æhted *v.* *eahtian*

æl *m* eel 5 95

ælc *adjp* each, any, every (one) 1 112, 2 178, 8 11, 12 64; *pl* 12 38

ælde *v.* *yldé*

æled *m* fire 21 80

ælepütte *wf* 'eel-pout,' burbot 5 95

ælfix (= -*fisc*) *m* eel 16 540

ælmesmann *m* beggar 19 47

ælmesse (-ysse) *wf* alms 16 189, 19 38

ælmesriht *n* right to alms 12 44

ælmi(e)htig (**æll-**) *adj* almighty 3 21, 7 302, 13 72, 28 39, 32 311; *as noun* God 11 66

ælðedig *adj* foreign 9 55; *as noun* stranger 4 95

æmenne *adj* depopulated, deserted 2 288

æmetig *adj* 'empty,' free, at leisure 7 132

æmetta (**æmta**) *wm* leisure 7 4, 8 15

æmette *wf* emmet, ant 17 42

ænge *v.* *enge*

æníg (**æníg**) *adjp* any, anyone 16 318, 25 3, 26 503, 28 47

ænllic *adj* unique, rare, splendid 18 13, 29 9, 31 1294

ænllipig *v.* **ænlipig**

ænne *v.* **än**

ær *v.* **är** *n*

ær *adv* before, formerly 1 27, 22 41, 26 15; *pt with* **ær** often = *plupf* 2 75; *sup* **ærrest** (**ærust**) first 6 6, 25 27, 26 6

ær *prep* ere, before 3 69; **ær ðon**, **ðam** before, previously, hitherto 11 104, 12 78

ær *conj* ere, before, until 1 12, 16 209

ærcebisop, **ercebisc(e)op** *m* archbishop 3 76, 10 79, 90

ærcestol (**arce-**) *m* archbishopric 10 251

ærðagas *mpl* former days 23 15

ærén *adj* brazen 13 104

ærende (**ærænde**) *n* errand, message 34 28

ærrendgewrit *n* letter, epistle 3 17, 8 37

ærrendpræc *f* message 20 (ix) 15

ærrendwreca *wm* messenger, apostle 3 6

ærrest (**ærrost**) *sup adj* first 6 15, 26; **æst** 16 291, 402; **æt** **ærrestan** first, in the first place 14 83, 16 234

ærgeþyrht *n* former work 30 702 (note)

ærgeþod *adj* good before others, very good 26 2342

ærnan *uv* run, gallop 2 200, 34 191

ærnemeri (*i*gen) *m* early morning 11 42

ærra *comp adj* former 4 82, 10 186

ærðonðe, **ærðamðe** *conj* ere, before, until 3 31, 11 19, 28 88, 29 40

ærwacol *adj* early awake 4 256

æs *n* carion, food 33 63, 34 107; bait 5 84

æsc *m* 'ash'; spear; (Danish) warship 1 302, 34 43, 310; *gp* asca 24 99

æsc *v.* **æx**

æschere *m* Danish force 34 69

æscholt *n* ash-wood, spear 34 230

æscmann *m* (Danish) pirate 10 53

æst *v.* **ærrest**

æstel *m* 3 81 (note)

æswice *m* violation of God's laws
 12 127
 æt *prep wd* at, from, in respect to
 3 75, 4 253, 7 284 (by), 14 35, 76,
 16 355, 20 (ix) 2, 24 111
 æt *m* food 11 60, 20 (vi) 65
 ætberan 4 bear to, carry to, bear
 26 28
 ætberstan 3 escape 5 114, 10 101
 ætbregdan 3 take away 4 362
 ætēawan *v.* ætēwan
 ætferian *wv* carry off 26 1669
 ætforan *prep wd* before, in presence
 of 4 9, 34 16
 ætgæd(e)re *adv* together 24 39, 28 48;
 ætgædre ond together with 7 118
 ætgeofa (=giefra) *wm* food-giver 21 98
 ætgræpe *adj* at grips with, grappling
 26 1269
 æthlēapan 7 *wd* escape from 12 93
 æthworfan 3 return 26 2299
 ætreccan *wv* declare forfeited 16 462
 ætrihte *adv* almost 26 1657
 ætsacan 6 deny 16 331; *wg* 16 451
 ætsomne *adv* together 3 138, 21 93,
 26 544
 ætsteall *m* hostile meeting, encounter
 25 21
 æt tren, ættern *adj* poisoned, poison-
 ous 26 1617, 34 146; *asm* ættrynne
 34 47
 ættrig *adj* poisonous 11 86
 ætwitan 1 blame, reproach 34 220
 ætēwan (-ēawan *Angl.*) *wv* show,
 reveal 7 94
intr appear 7 52, 430
 ætēborennes *f* noble birth 4 6
 ætēle *adj* noble, excellent 2 89, 34 151;
sup 29 2
 ætēling *m* nobleman, chief, prince;
 hero 1 9, 25 52, 30 730
 ætēlungol *n* noble star 31 1288
 ætēlu *fn* noble descent, lineage 26
 1870, 34 216
 ætēung *f* breathing 6 32
 ætēwryce *m* adultery 12 128
 ætēwielme *m* source 2 7, 11
 ætēwisc *adj* disgraced 33 56
 æx (æsc) *f* axe 7 158, 14 54
 af = of
 æfaran 6 depart 1 186, 2 284
 æfeallan 7 fall down, fall 13 203, 34
 202
 æfēdan *wv* feed, nourish 5 136, 7 245
 æfēllan *v.* æfyllan
 æfirsian *wv* remove 4 191
 æfēon *cv* fly away 13 83
 æfēleman *wv* put to flight, drive away;
 exile, outlaw 4 23, 14 98, 34 243
 æfigan *wv* put to flight, drive away
 11 43

æfor *adj* dire, fierce 27 257
 æforhtian *wv* frighten 13 143
 æfyllan *wv* fill 2 305
 æfyllan (æfellan) *wv* fell, bring down,
 lay low, kill 12 96, 14 51, 110, 33
 67, 35 297
 æfyrhtan *wv* frighten, terrify 13 80,
 31 1300
 æfyrran *wv* remove, avert 8 35, 116,
 29 5, 32 379
 æfysan *wv* hasten 34 3
 ægalan 6 sing 31 1320
 ægan *swv* own, possess, have, hold,
 rule 1 75, 16 262, 22 18, 22, 38,
 24 64
 ægān *av* go away, go, pass 1 315, 4
 121, 16 74
 ægēan *v.* ongēan
 ægen *adj* (*pp*) own 3 35, 102, 20 (i) 6,
 21 98
 ægendfrēa *wm* owning lord, owner
 26 1883
 ægenfrigea *wm* owner 14 46
 ægētan 2 pour out; deprive *wg* 27 32
 ægētan *wv* destroy 33 18
 ægi(e)fan 5 give; return, restore 1
 193, 197, 16 210, 34 44; ægā. 'pro-
 duce' an oath 16 305
 ægiemelēasian *wv* neglect 3 141
 æginnan 3 begin 4 103, 10 288
 æglēca, æglēca *wm* monster 26 556,
 592, 1269
 æglēcwif *n* monster-wife 26 1259
 ægrafan 6 carve, engrave 23 12
 ægyldan 3 offer oneself 26 1665
 ah *v. ac*
 æhēawan 7 hew down 28 29
 æhebban *wpv* 6 lift up, raise; remove
 13 96, 28 44, 34 106
 æhnian (=ægnian) *wv* take posses-
 sion of 13 147
 æhōn *cv* hang 1 333, 13 65, 19 86, 27
 48
 æhreddan *wv* save, rescue 1 163, 10
 120
 ahse (=asce) *f* ash, ashes 17 34
 ähsian *v.* äscian
 äht, ö(wi)ht (=äwicht) *n* and *pron*
 aught, anything 7 54, 213, 26 2314
 (*wg*); ähtes worth anything, of
 any account 10 93; tō ähte at all
 12 19
 ähwär *adv* anywhere 10 97
 ähwettan *wv* banish 32 406
 ähwider *adv* anywhere 15 66
 äidli(g)an *wv* make useless, annul;
 profane 7 76
 älēdan *wv* lead away, bring away 1
 278, 7 142
 älētan 7 leave 16 460
 ald *v.* eald

aldor v. ealdor
 aldormon(n) v. ealdorman
 ālegan *wv* place, lay down, lay aside
 2 193, 210; *pt* ālēde 26 34, 27 101;
 pp ālēd 2 196
 ālēogan 2 lie, utter falsehood 6 52;
 belie, break 14 87
 Ālēsend (ē=ie) *m* Redeemer 8 121
 ālibban *wv* live 13 40
 ālicgan *wpv* 5 fail, perish 16 503
 āliēsan (ālēsan) *wv* loosen, release,
 redeem, ransom, save 4 38, 14 22,
 26 1630
 all v. eall
 altare *m* altar 16 491
 Alw(e)alda *wm* the Almighty 27 84,
 32 328
 ālyfan *wv* permit, grant; give up 4
 183, 9 55, 16 203, 34 90
 ālysednes *f* redemption 16 555
 amangðāmē *conj* whilst 13 92
 āmānselian (e=u) *wv* excommuni-
 cate 14 99
 amber (ambur) *mfn* a measure (of
 four bushels?) 2 109, 14 81, 16 3
 ambyhtscealc *m* servant 27 38
 ambyre *adj* favourable 2 139
 āmyrran *wv* hinder, impede; mar-
 wound 34 165; *wa and g* 32 378
 an (*vb*) v. unnan
 an (*prep*) v. on
 an- v. on-
 ān *num a*, an, one; only, unique 1 5,
 2 87 (the same), 25 34, 26 1885;
 asm āenne, ānne 1 128, 3 28
 = āna (q.v.) alone 3 28, 148, 7 272,
 9 124, 26 46; ānra gehwylc each
 one 5 154
 āna (*weak form of* ān one) *adj* one,
 only, alone, solitary 4 195, 7 210,
 11 85, 19 9, 24 8, 34 94
 ānād *n* desert 20 (ix) 5
 āncerlif *n* hermit's life 11 120
 ancor *m* anchor 26 1883
 and- v. ond-
 anda *wm* envy, malice, hatred; an-
 noyance, vexation; mischief, in-
 jury 11 127, 13 62, 24 105, 32
 399
 āndaga *wm* appointed day 16 308
 āndagian *wv* appoint a day (for hear-
 ing a case) 16 307
 andemf *f* amount 2 193
 ānfeald *adj* simple 7 156
 ānforlētan 7 abandon, renounce 3
 144, 7 322
 ānga *wadj* only 26 1262
 angeweald v. onweald
 angil *m* fishhook 5 84
 angin(n) *n* undertaking, attempt 34
 242

angrisenlice terribly 13 68
 angrislic *adj* terrible 4 51, 13 35
 angyldan 3 pay for 26 1251
 āngylde *adv* with such a compensa-
 tion, on those terms 14 124
 ānhaga (-hoga) *wm* lonely person,
 solitary 24 1, 40
 ānhýdig *adj* steadfast, constant 22 2
 āniman 4 take away 11 65
 āninga *adv* at once, forthwith; cer-
 tainly 25 14, 27 250
 anlīcnes *f* likeness, portrait, statue
 4 34, 8 94
 ānlīpe, ānlīpig *adj* single, separate
 1 104, 15 1, 48 (each); ānlēpe 3 20
 ānnes *f* unity, agreement, covenant
 10 71, 30 727
 ānrād *adj* resolute 26 1575, 34 44
 ānrādlice *adv* resolutely 10 214
 ānrādnes *f* resolution 4 304
 ānstandende (*ppr*) solitary 11 120
 ānstreces *adv* continuously, straight
 1 234, 10 362
 Anticrist *m* Antichrist 12 3
 antimber *n* matter, concern 11 15
 anōracian *wv* *wg* fear 11 106
 Anwealda *wm* the Ruler, God 26 1272
 ānwedd *n* security for a loan 16 446
 āparian *wv* take in the act 16 329
 apolder (=apulder) *f* apple-tree 16
 391
 apostata *wm* apostate 12 133
 apostol *m* apostle 7 337
 ār *m* messenger, officer 31 1301, 34
 26
 ār *f* honour, glory; favour, benefit,
 kindness, mercy 6 69, 9 60 (grace),
 22 33, 24 1, 26 1272; *pp* ār(e)na 19
 27, 30 715; income, revenue, pro-
 perty, means of living 2 104, 6 69,
 16 49
 ār *f* oar 1 305
 ār *n* brass, copper 4 34, 5 131
 ārād *adj* (*pp*) inexorable 24 5
 ārādan 7 *but usu wk* settle, decree;
 read (out) 3 66, 10 76, 16 65
 āræfniān *wv* endure 4 354
 āræfan *wv* lift up, raise, exalt 16 502,
 28 44; *fp* ā. raise up 16 499
 āræsan *wv* rush 11 73
 arce- v. ærce-
 ārecc(e)an *wv* spread out, raise up,
 put forth, declare; translate, render,
 relate 2 2, 3 18, 79, 4 172, 8 49,
 16 70, 31 1296; *pt* ārehte 4 177
 ārēdian *wv* find, hit upon, search
 out 4 282, 18 24
 ārēdian *wv* become red 4 328
 ārfæst *adj* gracious, kind 4 349
 ārfæstnes *f* piety, virtue, kindness
 4 75, 7 435

āhwæt *adj* eager for glory 33 73
 ārian *wv wd* honour 26 598
 ariht *adv* rightly 12 112
 āriman *wv* count 19 41
 ārlisan *1* arise; accrue 4 234, 16 541
 ārlæas *adj* dishonourable, wicked 13
 80
 ārlice *adv* honourably, becomingly
 16 243, 20 (i) 6
 arod *adj* quick, bold 27 275
 Arriānisc *adj* Arian 8 22
 ārwyrðe *adj* venerable, distinguished
 7 141, 158
 ārwyrðnes *f* reverence, honour 7 165
 āsawan 7 sow 11 140
 āsceacan 6 shake, brandish 34 230;
 refl 13 82
 āscēadan 7 separate 16 9
 āscian (ācsian, āhsian) *wv* ask 4 128,
 5 11, 153, 7 213, 9 62
 āscinan 1 shine forth 31 1282
 āscūfan 2 shove (off) 1 330
 āsecgan *wv* say, declare 24 11, 34
 198
 āsendan *wv* send (away) 4 284, 11 2
 āsēon 1 *cv* strain 17 35 (note)
 āsettan *wv* set up 20 (i) 11, 26 47, 28
 32; *wd* refl cross over 1 128
 āsingan 3 sing 16 7
 āsittan 5 *wvo* run aground 1 319
 āsleān 6 *cv* strike off, strike 14 145
 āsmēagan *wv* devise 10 285; *intr* look
 15 75
 āsolcennies *f* idleness, sloth 16 503
 āspanan 6 entice 10 46
 āspendan *wv* spend, consume 2 207
 āspringan 3 spring up 11 132
 āstellan *wv* set, set up 2 258, 10 268
 āstigan 1 mount, rise, go (on board);
 descend 4 18, 46, 7 175
 āstihtan *wv* determine upon, decree
 10 153
 āstīðian *wv* grow up, come of age 16
 486
 āstreccean *wv* stretch out 11 34; *refl*
 prostrate oneself 7 712; *pt* āstrehte
 4 14
 āstyrian *wv* stir, move, touch, carry
 away 4 211, 9 135, 28 30, 35 296
 āswēman *wv* wander about 31 1326
 āswämian *wv* abate 32 376
 āswēbban *wv* put to sleep 26 567, 33
 30
 āsyndran *wv* sunder, separate 3 96
 ātendan *wv* set on fire, burn 10 269
 ātēon 2 *cv* draw away, remove; dis-
 pose of, do with 2 356, 7 342,
 12 42, 43, 16 464
 atol *adj* dire, terrible 26 592, 27 75
 ātor (ātter) *n* poison 2 356, 17 19
 ātredan 5 tread, trample 13 174

āð *m* oath 1 143, 12 161, 23 30
 āðbryce *m* oath-breaking, perjury 12
 130
 āðecgan *wv* take 17 16
 āðencan *wv* think out, contrive 32
 400
 āðenian *wv* extend, expand; apply 3
 146, 7 180, 13 194; *pp dp* āðenedon
 earmon with outstretched arms
 19 42
 āðeroððe [*<āhwæðer oððe*] *conj* ei-
 ther 2 114, 15 64
 āðindan 3 swell 9 55
 āðum *m* son-in-law 4 280, 9 36, 10
 365 (note)
 āðuðer [*<āhwæðer*] *pron* either 3 146
 āðwa *adv* ever, always; āða tō aldre
 for ever and ever 27 120
 āweaxan 7 (6) grow up 20 (i) 10; *pt*
 āwōð 20 (ii) 3
 āweccan *wv* awaken, arouse, call
 forth 13 62, 27 258, 35 283; *pt*
 āwehton 4 257; *pp* āweht 4 49
 aweg *v.* onweg
 āwendan *wv* upset, change, pervert;
 turn, translate 3 80, 4 48, 16 494,
 550
 āweorðan 3 cast away 20 (vi) 49, 32
 420
 āwerian *wv* defend, protect 10 27,
 20 (vi) 47
 āwerian *wv* wear 15 51
 āwēstan *wv* lay waste 2 222
 āwringan 3 squeeze out 17 35
 āwritan 1 write, copy 3 36, 7 440,
 11 21
 āwunian *wv* remain 7 124
 āwyllan *wv* boil 17 31
 āwyrcan *wv* work; deserve; *pt* (An-
 glian) āwyrhþe 8 112
 āwyrdan *wv* destroy 11 72
 āwyrgednes *f* curse 16 558
 āwyrgan *wv* curse 16 498

bæc *n* back; ofer bæc backwards 34
 276
 bæcbord *n* larboard, port 2 62
 bæcere *m* baker 5 21
 bæðan *wv* compel; require 33 33;
 wg 21 100
 bæl *n* fire, burning 26 2308, 29 47
 bælc *m* pride 27 267
 bændan *v.* bendan
 bær(e)n *n* barn; *pl* 16 359
 bærnan *wv* tr burn 14 106, 26 2313
 bærnet *n* burning 10 122, 14 48
 bætēra *v.* betera
 bæð *n* bath 4 103; *d* bæðe 17 37
 bæðstede *m* bathing-place, gymna-
 sium 4 94
 bān *n* bone 14 140

bana *m* slayer 1 34, 28 66
 bānhūs *n* 'bone-house,' body 31 1341
 bānwyrt *f* violet? small knapweed?
 17 9
 bār *m* boar 5 57
 bāt *m* boat 31 1302
 bātweard *m* boat-warrior 26 1900
 bādian *wv* bathe 20 (v) 6, 24 47
 be, bi, big *prep wd* by, along, near
 1 210, 2 67, 7 129 (in), 278 (to), 24
 80, 26 1284 (note), 1573, 34 182;
 about, concerning 5 141, 7 3, 9 87,
 22 35; according to 4 74
 bēacen *n* beacon, burning light, sign,
 signal 26 570, 28 83, 31 1283; *dabs*
 geworhtum bēacne at the given
 signal 15 11
 beadhrægl *n* coat of mail 26 552
 beadorinc *m* warrior 27 276
 beadwoeorc *n* work of battle 33 48
 beadu *f* battle, war 25 26, 26 2299;
d beaduwe 34 185
 beadurās *m* rush of battle 34 111
 beadurūn *f* quarrel 26 501
 beeftan *adv* behind 2 285, 27 112
 beeftan *prep wd* behind 1 25
 bēag (bēah, bēg) *m* ring, bracelet,
 collar 5 77, 16 431, 21 131, 25 29
 bēahgifa *wv* ring-giver, king 33 2, 34
 290
 beald *adj* bold 27 17
 bealdlice *adv* boldly 20 (ix) 16, 34 311;
sup 34 78
 bealdor *m* prince, king 27 49, 31 1332
 bealofull *adj* baleful, wicked 27 48
 bealu *n* evil 19 63, 28 79
 bēam *m* tree; piece of wood; ship;
 beam of light 10 82, 14 48, 20 (ii)
 7, 29 35, 31 1283
 bēan *f* bean 5 160
 beard *m* beard 14 136
 bearhtme *adv* instantly 27 39
 bearh *m* lap, bosom; possession 26
 21, 35
 bearn *n* 'bairn,' child, son 1 189, 7
 298, 26 499, 27 84
 bearn (*vb*) *v.* byrnan
 bearonass *m* wooded headland 20
 (viii) 5
 bearu *m* wood, grove 20 (iv) 7
 bēatan 7 beat 35 282
 bēbōdan 2 order, command 2 353,
 3 82, 93, 7 360, 27 38, 29 36, 32
 405; command 7 205
 bebōd *n* command, decree 13 75
 bēbrecan 4 break to pieces 35 295
 bēbūgan 2 avoid, escape from 9 74
 bēbyrgan *wv* bury 7 126
 becōrfan 3 *wa pers and d rei* cut off
 26 1590
 bēclýsan *wv* shut up 13 47
 bēcrēde, -ing *f* book-reading, study
 7 167, 171
 becuman 4 come, arrive, happen 3 26,
 156, 7 430, 8 7, 16 546, 26 1254,
 33 70; *opt* bēcyme 7 433
 bēcweðan 5 bequeath 16 33
 bēdīlan *wv* deprive *wd* 11 128, 22 28,
 24 20, 26 1275
 bed(d) *n* bed 4 255, 27 48
 bedelfan 3 bury 28 75
 bedfelt *m* (?) 'bed-felt' 15 74
 bediglian *wv* hide, conceal 4 4, 13,
 11 46
 bedrēaf *m* bed-clothes 15 2
 bedrest *f* bed 27 36
 bedrlfan 1 cover, bespatter 28 62
 bedydrian *wv* deceive 11 75
 bēastan *adv* in the east 10 383
 bēastan *prep wd* east of 2 11
 bēebian *wv* leave by the ebb tide,
 strand; *pp pl* 1 324
 befēstan *wv* place in security; apply,
 entrust, hand over 1 233, 3 25, 4
 258
 befaran 6 surround 10 319
 befallan 7 fall 32 330
 befēolan 4 *wd* apply oneself 3 64
 befor 7 *ce* surround, include; seize
 16 292, 20 (vi) 52, 26 1295, 2321,
 32 374
 beforan *adv* before 2 219, 4 135
 beforan *prep wd* before 3 117, 33 67
 befrinan 1 ask, enquire 11 56
 befullan *adv* fully 3 44
 beflyan *wv* cause to fall, throw down
 32 361
 begān *av* surround, besiege 1 12;
 forne b. get before 10 345; honour,
 worship; practise, carry out 5 22,
 6 67, 7 31, 77
 bēgen, bē, bā *adj* both 13 76, 21 62,
 26 536, 1873, 34 182
 begeondan *prep wa* beyond 2 28
 begēotan 2 pour over, sprinkle, drench
 28 49
 begietan 5 get, acquire, obtain pos-
 session of 1 286, 2 358, 5 80, 10
 322, 16 443, 546, 33 73
 beginnan 3 begin 15 21
 begongan 7 practise, pursue (an occu-
 pation); tend, look after 5 77, 7 395,
 9 65
 begrynan *wv* snare; *pp neut pl*
 begrynode 5 51
 begyrdan *wv* begird 4 93, 15 8
 behātan 7 promise 4 230, 10 127
 behēafdian *wv* behead 27 290
 behealdan 7 hold, possess; behold,
 consider, regard; observe 9 20, 15 85,
 20 (ix) 5, 28 58, 32 366; mean,
 avail 10 171, 260

behēfē *adj* befitting, useful 5 6
behelian *wv* cover (over), conceal, bury 6 9, 31 1327
behindan *prep* behind 1 170, 33 60
behionan *prep wd* on this side of 3 16
behlēhhan (*e=ie*) 6 *wpv* exult over 31 1331
behȳdān *wv* hide 11 91
behygdelice *adv* intently 7 253
behygdig *adj* intent, careful 7 186
beinnan *prep wd* within 8 46
beirnan 3 run, occur; **bearn** *mē* on mōde it came into my mind, occurred to me 11 6
belācan 7 play round; *pt* **beleolc** 20 (ix) 7
belādung *f* excuse 15 83
belān 6 *cv*; *wd pers and a rei* restrain, dissuade, from 26 511; *wa pers and d rei* charge with 21 65
belāgan 3 swell with anger; *pp* enraged 2 230, 26 2304
belidēn (*pp* of **belibān**) *wg or d* deprived (of) 27 280, 31 1312
belifd (*pp* of **belibān**) lifeless 30 1282
belimpān 3 belong 2 169, 7 259
beliȳdān 1 deprive 27 280
belt *m* belt 16 274
belūcan 2 close, shut up 1 29, 8 42
bēn *f* prayer, petition, request 7 205, 26 2284
benēsāman *wv* deprive; *wa and d* 27 76
benc *f* bench 27 18
bencsittend *m* bench-sitter, guest 27 27
bend *mf* bond 26 1609
bendān *wv* bind 12 116
benēmnan *wv* name; declare 23 49
beneōðān *prep, usu wd* beneath 16 393
benimān 4 *wa and g or d* deprive 1 1, 2 174, 26 1886, 32 362
benri *f* wound 24 49
benorðān *adv* in the, to the, north 2 46, 10 384
benorðān *prep wd* north of 2 16, 59
benorðānēastān *prep* north east of 2 31
benorðānwestān *prep wd* north west of 2 16
[benugan] *swv wg* possess, enjoy 23 46
bēo *f* bee 17 34
bēobrēad *n* honeycomb 20 (vi) 59
bēod *m* table 4 145, 9 77
bēodān 2 offer 1 34, 36, 4 74, 9 113, 21 60; command, summon 10 385
beofian *v.* bifan
bēon *av* (see also **wesan**) be (pr often = future) 2 90, 97, 119, 3 96, 24 50, 30 704; 1 8 *pr bēom* 20 (iii) 4; *pr opt* bi 5 10
bēor *n* beer 26 531
beorg(-h) *m* mountain, hill; 'barrow,' burial place 2 25, 16 371, 26 2272, 28 32, 29 21; *dp* **beorgan** 2 26
beorgan 3 *usu wd* save, preserve, protect, keep safe 12 151, 25 16, 26 1293, 34 194; *pt* **bearh** 12 59; *abs* 12 49, 151 (note)
beorghið *n* mountain-slope 20 (viii) 2
beorht *adj* bright 24 94, 26 570, 29 35
beorhte *adv* brightly 29 31
beortnes *f* brightness 13 3
beorma *wm* barm, yeast 19 6.
beorn *m* man; hero, warrior 24 70, 28 32, 42
beōrsceipe *m* feast 4 220
bēot *n* boast, boastful speech, threat 24 70, 25 26; on **bēot** boastfully, threateningly 34 27
bēot? 10 273 (note)
bēoðēof *m* bee-thief 14 103
bēpēcan *wv* deceive, delude 11 74
bera *wm* bear 2 109
beran 4 bear 2 207, 26 48, 27 18; *pt* *pl* **bēron** 34 67
berē *m* barley 11 140
berēfāian *wv* rob, plunder, despoil 4 246; *w æt=* of 11 142
berēfagend *m* despoiler 4 57
berēn *adj* (made) of bear-skin 2 110
berewāstān *m* crop of barley 19 57
beridān 1 surround 1 11
berōwan 7 row round 1 332
berstan 3 burst, break; break away, escape 28 36, 34 284
berýpan *wv* rob, despoil 12 28
bescāwian *wv* consider 15 56
besciran 4 shave; *tō pēoste* b. give the tonsure to 14 134
bescyrian *wv* deprive 32 392
besēcean *wv* sink, send to the bottom 5 113
besēon 5 *cv* look, turn 4 65, 9 93; *refl* 4 123
besidān *wv* regulate 15 57
besincān 3 sink, submerge 20 (ii) 3
besittān 5 *wpv* beset, besiege 1 165
beslēān 6 *cv* strike, take away, deprive by violence 33 42
besmitān 1 besmire, pollute 27 59
besorgian *wv* *wa* sorrow for 4 163
besprecan 5 complain 2 269
bestelān 4 steal away, depart stealthily 10 232; *refl* 1 112; *rob* 20 (v) 13
bestēmān *wv* wet, flood 28 48
bestondān 6 stand by 34 68
bestriþāpan *wv* strip 12 38
besūðān *adv* in the south 10 384
besūðān *prep wd* south of 1 103, 2 12

beswican 1 deceive, betray; overcome
2 280, 4 351, 32 433, 34 238

beswicend *m* deceiver 4 58

beswincan 3 till 11 138

beswingan 3 beat, flog, scourge 5 7,
14 132

besyrgan *wv* ensnare, surprise 2 291,
12 41; **besyrewian** *æt his life* kill
by treachery 10 206

bet comp, **betst sup**, *adv* better, rather
2 361, 3 91, 8 112

best 4 165

betēcan *wv* hand over, deliver up,
entrust; appoint 10 94, 12 27, 15
68

pursue 5 55 (note)

betan *wv* mend, repair, make good
3 177, 10 359; **b.** *be twifealdun*
pay double 16 595

bet(e)ra comp, **betst sup**, *adj* better 3
58, 6 59; **betæra** 25 33, 34 31
best 2 92, 26 1871

betonica *f* betony 17 63

betræppan (*æ=e*) *wv* entrap 10 97

betst *v.* **bet** and **betera**

betux *v.* **betwuh**

betweoh(n) *prep wd* between, among
7 194 (towards), 16 125; **betweoh**
ðon in the meantime 7 102; *wa*
(rare) 7 166, 237

betwē(o)nan *adv* between whiles 5 15

betwēonan (*betwýnan*) *prep wd* be-
tween 2 181, 7 193, 13 157

betwuh, **betwyrh**, **bet(w)ux** *prep*
wd (*a*) between, among, in the midst
of 1 147, 7 415, 8 19, 11 73; **betwih**
wa 9 11; **betwix** *wd* 10 5, *wa* 9 5;
betweox *wd* 10 13

betwýnan *wv* close 7 348

beſençan *wv* consider, bear in mind
15 91

beſian *wv* bathe, warm, foment 11
37, 17 32

beðamðe, **beðamðe** *conj* in case, if
14 58, 16 558

beðurfan *swr*, *usu wg* need, require
11 96, 16 2, 16 50, 30 715

beufan *prep wd* above 6 9

bewſefan *wv* clothe 3 111

bewrendan *wv* turn; *refl* 4 179

beweorpan 3 cast, cast down 2 304,
32 393; surround 11 122

bewestan *adv* in the west 10 383

bewestan *prep wd* west of 1 216,
2 23

bewestannorðan *prep wd* north west
of 2 50

bewindan 3 wind round, encircle, sur-
round 27 115, 32 420

bewrēon 1 *cv* cover, hide away 24 23,
28 53

bewuna *adj* *indecl* wont, accustomed
10 181

bewyr(e)an *wv* work, build, cover
2 254, 16 237

bi, **bi** *v.* **be**, **be**

bi 16 405 (note)

bidan 1 abide, remain 21 68; *wg*
await, wait for 2 66, 26 528

biddan 5 *wpv* ask (for), beg, pray; often
wa pers and g rei 4 90, 132, 5 1,
7 359, 8 11, 9 113, 15 30, 26 29, 27
84, 34 262

bid, order 4 45, 34 20 (note)

bidrēosan 2 deprive 24 79

bifian (*beofian*) *wv* tremble, shake 28
36, 30 708

big, **big** *v.* **be**, **be**

bigenga *wm* inhabitant 7 439

bigleofa *wm* livelihood, support, food
5 81, 16 515

bigong *m* service, worship 7 26, 32;
cp. *begān*, *begongan*

bilrēosan 2 cover 24 77

bile *m* bill, beak 11 150

bilēosan 2 bereave 31 1301

bilewit *adj* gentle, kind, innocent 5
9, 7 384

bilewitnes *f* simplicity of mind, in-
nocence 11 10

billhð *v.* *belæan*

bill *n* sword 25 17, 34 114

billgeslyht *n* sword-clash, battle 33
45

bindan 3 bind, close up 22 24, 24 13;
pp *bunden* bound, *i.e.* decorated
26 1900

bindere *m* binder 20 (v) 6

binn *f* manger 5 34

binnan *prep wd* within 1 279, 4 268,
27 64

bisc(e)op (*biscep*) *m* bishop 1 93, 14 91,
16 427; heathen priest 7 73

biscepstel *n* episcopal see 7 125

bisc(e)pstōl *m* bishopric, episcopal
see 3 80, 16 427

bisophād *m* office of bishop 7 105

biscoprice *n* bishopric 9 117

bisen *f* example 2 258, 3 105

bisgian *wv* occupy, employ 5 14,
6 63

bisgu *f* business, occupation 3 72,
8 6

bisig *adj* busy 34 110; **bisy** 4 282

bismēr (-or) *nmf* shame, disgrace,
insult 10 100, 12 11, 16 324; *on*
bismor insultingly, shamefully
14 134

bism(e)rian *wv* insult, revile; dis-
grace, humiliate 2 271, 28 48

bismērlīce *adv* insultingly, shame-
fully 27 100

bismprung *f* insult, insolence 9 47
 bit *v.* biddan
 biter *adj* bitter; fierce; painful 32
 325, 34 85
 bitre *adv* bitterly 26 2331
 biſeccaν *wv* cover (over) 31 1351
 biwāwan 7 blow upon; *pp pl* biwāune
 (wind-)swept 24 76
 biwindla *wm* hedge, border 16 388
 biwritan 1 copy 3 88
 blāc *adj* bright, shining; pale 27 278,
 31 1305
 blāc *adj* black 20 (ii) 7, 20 (viii) 2;
wk blaca 16 284
 blæd *m* blast, breath; life; glory;
 bounty, riches 7 247, 11 37, 24 33,
 26 18, 27 63
 blædfæst *adj* prosperous, renowned
 26 1299
 blæst *m* blast 29 15
 bläwan 7 blow 14 26
 blæd *f* shoot, branch, fruit 13 196, 29
 35
 blegen *f* blain, boil 17 1
 bléo *n* colour 3 133, 140
 blerig *adj* bald 16 353
 blëtsian *wv* bless 19 77
 blëtsung *f* blessing, benediction 7 209,
 15 20
 blind *adj* blind 13 42
 bliss *f* bliss 31 1291
 blissesong *m* song of bliss 7 183
 blissian *wv: intr* rejoice 4 188; *tr*
 make happy, gladden 29 7
 bliſſe *adj* blithe, joyful; kind, peaceful,
 friendly 7 369, 27 58, 34 146
 bliſſemöd *adj* joyful in mind, friendly
 7 371
 bliſſes *f* 'blitheness,' joy 2 289
 blöd *n* blood 2 305, 26 1616, 27 48
 blödgyte *m* bloodshed 12 53
 blödig *adj* bloody 34 154
 blondan 7 blend, mix, mingle 20 (vi)
 59, 27 34 (note)
 blondenfeaξ (-feaξ) *adj* grey-haired 26
 1594, 33 45
 blöſtma *wm* blossom, flower 6 35, 29
 21
 blöwan 7 'blow,' flower, bloom; *pp*
 geblöwen blooming, flourishing 29
 21, 27, 47
 böc *f* book; charter 6 72, 7 332, 16
 200, 239, 287, 21 131, 33 68
 böccraeft *m* book-learning 4 320,
 8 29
 böcrae *m* writer, scholar 7 260
 böcian *wv* grant by charter 16 400
 Böclæden *n* Latin 1 122, 8 2
 böcland *n* land held by charter 16 84
 (note)
 boda *wm* herald 34 49

bodian *wv* announce, declare; preach
 7 28, 11 70, 27 251
 bodig *n* body 19 51
 bodung *f* preaching 11 54
 bög *m* shoulder, back (of a horse) 3
 94, 21 63
 boga *wm* bow 34 110
 bohtimber *n* bow-timber, wood for an
 arch 18 3
 bold, botl *n* building, dwelling, abode
 11 131, 26 2326
 boldägend *m* house-owner 21 93
 bolla *wm* bowl 17 69, 27 17
 bolster *m* bolster, pillow 7 381
 bolttimber *n* wood for building 18 3
 (note)
 bonnan 7 summon 16 447
 bord *n* shield 21 95, 34 42
 borda *wm* embroidery 21 64
 bordweall *m* shield-wall, phalanx 33
 5, 34 277
 borg *m* surety, bail 14 100
 borgbryce *m* breach of surety 14 100
 borian *wv* bore, insert 19 49
 bösm *m* bosom 33 27
 böt *f* 'boot,' benefit, remedy, compensation, atonement 4 32, 14 139,
 24 113
 botl *v. bold*
 botm *m* bottom 32 361
 bräd *adj* broad, spreading 1 133, 2 122,
 32 325, 34 163; *comp* brädere 2 120,
 20 (vi) 50; brädre 2 121; *sup* 2 118
 brädan *wv* spread 24 47
 brastlian *wv* crackle 11 76
 breah(e)m (bearhtm) *m* noise, mirth,
 revelry 24 86, 31 1299
 brëc *fpl* (of bröc) breeches 15 66
 brecan 4 break 6 71, 32 430, 34 1;
refl retch 10 218
 brëgan *wv* terrify 7 252
 bregdan 3 *wa or d* brandish; draw out
 26 514, 34 154
 braid, weave; *pp* brogden, bröden
 26 552, 1616 (note), 1667
 brego *m* prince 27 39, 33 33
 brember *m* bramble 16 330
 brëme *adj* famous 26 18
 brëmel *m* bramble 19 99
 brengan *wv* bring 289, 26 1653; *v. also*
 bringan
 brëon *n, usu pl* breast 3 100, 26 552,
 34 144
 brëostoca *wm* breast 24 18
 brëostwylm *m* surging of the breast,
 grief 26 1877
 brëowan *g* brew 2 182
 bridg *m* young of birds 11 151, 17 21
 bridel *m* bridle 11 110
 brim *n* sea, ocean 26 28; *dbrymme* 11 28
 brimfugol *m* seabird 24 47

brimlend *m* sailor; pirate **34** 27
brimmann *m* seaman; pirate **34** 49
brimstrēam *m* sea-stream, current **26**
1910
brimwudu *m* ship **31** 1305
brimwylf *f* she mere-wolf **26** 1599
bringan *v* bring **4** 289, **20** (iv) 7, **24** 54
brīw *m* porridge, paste **17** 14
broc *n* affliction, misery, adversity
9 48, **16** 22
brocian *wv* afflict, trouble **1** 289, **16**
48
brōden *v.* **bregdan**
brōga *wm* terror **10** 87, **26** 583
brōhte *v.* **brengan**
brond *m* burning, fire **11** 76, **26** 2322,
32 325
bront *adj* deep, high **26** 568
bosnian *wv* fade, decay **2** 270, **29** 38
brōðor (-er, -ur) *m* brother **11** 102, **16**
106, 437 (note), 586, 22 8
brūcan *v* use, enjoy, profit from; *usu*
wg **33** 63; *wd* **5** 157; *wa* **24** 44
brūn *adj* brown **20** (ix) 6
brūnecg *adj* brown-edged **34** 163
bryce *m* use, profit, enjoyment **9** 33,
11 132
bryce *m* breach, breaking **12** 17
brycg *f* bridge **34** 74
bryegian *wv* make a bridge **21** 73
bryegweard *m* bridge-warrior **34** 85
brȳd *f* bride **21** 131
bryhtm (= **bearthm**) *m* brightness,
 glance; **ā** **ēagan** **b.** twinkling of
 an eye **7** 50
bryne *m* burning, fire **10** 287
brynelōma *wm* fiery ray **26** 2313
brynewylm *m* surge of fire **26** 2326
brytnia *wv* distribute **25** 62
brytta *wm* dispenser, distributor **24**
25, **26** 35, **27** 90, 93
bryttian *wv* divide **33** 60
būan, **būg(i)an** *wv*: *intr* dwell; *tr*
 inhabit; cultivate **1** 173, **2** 53, **10**
17, **11** 125, **23** 17; *st pp* **gebūn**,
 inhabited **2** 74; *wk pp* **gebūd**, culti-
 vated **2** 80
bufan *prep wd* above **1** 262, **2** 188
būgan *2* bow, bend, turn, retire, give
 ground, flee **2** 65, **10** 184, **16** 342,
28 36, **34** 185
bundenstefna *wm* bound-stem, ship
26 1910
bune *wf* cup, beaker **21** 83, **24** 94, **27**
18
būr *m* bower, chamber **1** 12, **4** 231
burg (**burh**) *f* any important building
 with a walled enclosure, strong-
 hold, fortified place, (walled) town,
 city **1** 28, **4** 42, **16** 237, **22** 19, **27**
58, **31** 1341; *a* **burig** **8** 18
būrgeteld *n* pavilion **27** 57
burglið *n* fortified height, slope of
 a stronghold; *dpl* **hleðsum** **20** (v) 2
burgsæl *n* city-hall, house **20** (viii) 5,
31 1305
burgstede *m* city **31** 1291
burgware *mpl* inhabitants of a 'burg,'
 citizens **1** 181, 255
burgwaru (**burh-**) *f* 'civitas,' com-
 munity, inhabitants of a town or
 city collectively **10** 118, **24** 86
burgweall *m* city wall **16** 261
burna *wm* burn, stream **3** 177
būrðen *m* 'bower-thane,' chamberlain
34 121
būte *conj* but **1** 307
butere *wf* butter **5** 160, **14** 81
būton, *-an* *prep*: *usu wd* except, but
 for, without, outside **1** 2, **240**, **2** 77,
14 24 (off), **25** 34, **27** 120; *wa* **6**
75, **9** 41, **10** 171, **26** 1614
būton *conj* except that, but, unless
2 55, **66**, **3** 86, **5** 5, **10** 101, **14** 123,
16 593, **34** 71
būtū (*properly neut of* **bēgen** **twēgen**,
 but used for all genders) both (two)
1 91, **9** 52, **28** 48
byc(e)an *wv* buy, bargain **5** 173, **15**
56, **26** 1305; *3 s pr* **bigð** **5** 91
byden *f* barrel **20** (v) 6
bygān *wv* bend, bow; *pp pl* **gebȳgede**
 bowed down, infirm **13** 43
byldan *wv* encourage, excite **27** 268,
34 169
byndelle *wf* binding **14** 130
bȳne *adj* cultivated, inhabited **2** 117
byrd *f* birth **4** 68
byrde *adj* of high birth or rank **2** 108
byre *m* occasion, opportunity **34** 121
byrgen *f* grave **2** 345, **13** 118, **16** 520
byrnan *3 intr* burn **3** 137, **26** 1880
byrne *f* 'byrny,' corslet **10** 304, **25**
49, **26** 191
byrnhma *wm* 'byrny,' corslet **25** 17
byrnwiga *wm* 'byrnied' warrior **24** 94
byrnwiggend (= **wigend**) *m* 'byrned',
 warrior **27** 17
byrst *m* loss, injury **12** 11
byrðen *f* burden, oppressive weight
18 6
bytlan *wv* build **10** 17
bytling *f* building **18** 28
cāf *adj* bold **34** 76
cāfice *adv* promptly, boldly **15** 11,
34 153
cālend *m* kalend **2** 337
calu *adj* 'callow,' bald **17** 33
camp *m* battle **33** 8
camphād *m* warfare **7** 395
campian *wv* do battle, fight **4** 17

campstede *m* battle-field 33 29
 candel *f* candle, light 33 15
 canon *m* canon 7 335
 capitolmassa *wf* first mass 5 143
 carcern *n* prison 8 42
 carian *wv* care, be anxious 15 6
 casere *m* emperor 8 33
 cēace *wf* jaw 14 160
 ceald *adj* cold 17 48, 26 546, 32 316,
 34 91
 ceallian *wv* call out, shout 34 91
 cēap *m* cattle; purchase, barter;
 merchandise, property 1 238, 290,
 2 360, 14 35, 16 547, 21 82
 cēapian *wv* purchase *wg* 10 229
 cēapstow *f* market-place 16 241
 cearu *f* care, grief, trouble 24 55,
 26 1303
 ceaster *f* castle, fort, town, city 1 235,
 4 5
 ceastergewara *wm* fellow-citizen
 4 278
 ceastersētan (= -sētan) *mpl* citizens
 16 199
 ceasterware, -a, -an *mpl* citizens 4
 19, 20, 5 92 (Siev. § 263 N. 7)
 ceasterwaru *f* citizens, townsmen,
 collectively 4 8, 15
 cellod *adj* embossed (having a boss)?
 34 283 (note)
 cempa *wm* warrior 26 1585, 34 119
 cēne *adj* 'keen,' bold, brave 21 59,
 34 215
 cennan *wv* beget, bear, bring forth
 26 12
 Centisc *adj* Kentish
 cēol *m* ship 21 97, 26 38
 cēolēl *n* deck of a ship 23 8
 ceorfān *3* carve, cut 18 10, 28 66
 ceorl *m* 'churl,' freeman of the low-
 est class, peasant; man; husband
 10 210, 12 40, 14 33, 21 97, 26 1591,
 34 132
 cēosan *2* choose 4 309; *pp* Gode ge-
 coren chosen, approved, of God
 7 149; *pl* gecorene chosen, elect
 3 166
 ceosol *m* 'chesil,' gravel, sand, shingle
 11 34
 cēpan *wv* take (to) *wg* 11 114
 cerran *v.* cirran
 kiegas *v.* cycgel
 cīdan *1* quarrel; complain; chide,
 blame 15 53, 25 12
 cierlisc *adj* of the class of *ceorl* (q.v.),
 rustic 1 137, 14 130
 cigan *wv* call 7 202
 cild *n* child 10 315 (note), 14 28,
 31 1335; *pl* cildra 5 1
 cibbān *n* chin-bone, lower jaw 14
 161

cirice *f* church 3 32, 5 140; oratory
 7 171
 circhata *wm* hater of churches 12 134
 cīrlīc *adj* ecclesiastical, catholic
 7 110
 cīremitta *wm* church measure 16
 356
 cīrcsceat *m* church-rate 14 67
 Cīrinisc *adj* Cyrenian 4 42
 cīrm *m* 'chirm,' cry, clamour 34 107
 cīrran (*cerran*) *wv* turn, return 2 73,
 8 59; submit 10 57
 cīf *m* seed, shoot 21 75
 cīfēman *wv* smear 17 72
 cīfēne *adj* clean 7 327
 cīfēnne *adv* clean, entirely 3 15, 12 27
 cīfēnnes *f* cleanliness 3 155
 cīfēnsian *wv* cleanse 12 161
 clām *m* paste 17 72
 clāte *wf* bur, burdock 17 48
 clāf *m* cloth 17 3
 clēfan *2* cleave, break 14 162, 33 5,
 34 283
 clif *n* cliff 26 1911
 clī(o)pian *wv* cry (out), call (out)
 4 94, 13 14, 128, 34 25
 clōmm *m* bond, fetter; bondage 32 373
 clūd *m* rock 11 129
 clūdig *adj* rocky 2 116
 clūstor *n* barrier 32 416
 clympe *m* lump 20 (vi) 75
 clyppan *wv* embrace; cherish 7 320,
 24 42
 cnapa *m* boy 4 91
 cnear(r) *m* small ship, galley 33 35
 cnēo(w) *n* knee 2 230, 11 34, 24 42
 cnēomāgas *mpl* kinsmen 33 8 (note)
 cniht *m* boy, young man 1 197, 4 111,
 286, 16 584 (note), 34 153
 cnihtwesende (*ppr*) being a boy or
 youth 26 535
 cnoll *m* knoll, mound 16 379
 cnucian *wv* pound, beat small 17 71
 cnūl(w)ian *wv* pound (in a mortar)
 17 39
 cnyll *m* 'knell,' ringing of a bell
 5 140
 cnyssan *wv* strike, beat 4 49, 24 101,
 29 59
 cnyttan *wv* bind 12 106
 cohethan *wv* cough 27 270
 cōlān *wv* cool, grow cold 23 72, 31
 1281
 collenferð *adj* bold of spirit 24 71
 consul *m* consul 8 28
 copped (*pp*) lopped 16 372
 corn *n* corn 1 240
 cosp *m* fetter 8 86

costnian *wv* tempt *wg* 13 60
costnung *f* temptation 8 116, 11 87
cotifl *n* dwelling 18 29
crabba *wm* crab 5 102
cradolcild *n* child in the cradle 12 42
cræft *m* strength, skill 4 211, 20 (iv) 7,
 26 1283, 32 402
cræftig *adj* strong, powerful, skilful,
 cunning 19 66, 35 291
cringan (-can) 3 fall, lie low 34 292,
 302
Cristen *adj* Christian 2 269; *as noun*
 1 226, 12 31
Cristen(an)dōm *m* Christendom 8 31,
 40
croh *m* saffron 17 55
crūdan 2 press, hasten 33 35
cū *f* cow 14 65
cuādon *v.* *cweðan*
cucu *v.* *cwicu*
cucurbita *wf* gourd 17 49
cugele, *cuhle* *wf* cowl, monk's hood
 15 49
cūhorn *m* cow's horn 14 64
culfre *wf* 'culver', pigeon 17 58
culter *m* coulter 5 28
cuma *wm* stranger, guest 4 258, 7 201
cuman 4 come 3 176, 24 92 (go), 25
 23, 26 1640 (note); *d inf* cumane
 18 38
cumbolgehnāst *n* crash of standards,
 battle 33 49
cumbolwiga *wm* (banner-)warrior
 27 259
cumpæder *m* godfather 1 200
cunnan *wv* beacquainted with, know;
 know how to, be able, can 8 66, 70,
 4 262, 313, 5 9, 7 53, 19 97, 24 69,
 25 3, 31 1351
cunnian *wv*, often *wg* try, test, ex-
 plore, find out, make the attempt;
 experience, suffer 16 306, 22 1,
 24 29, 26 508, 34 215
cūð *adj* (*pp*) (well) known, manifest
 11 5, 22 19, 24 55, 26 1303; **cūð**
gedōn make known 13 213
cūðlic *adj* certain 7 54
cūðlice *adv* certainly 7 29
cwalu *f* destruction 12 54
cweartern *n* prison 13 88
cwēn *f* woman; wife; queen, king's
 daughter 1 49, 4 232, 21 82
cweðan 5 say, speak, declare 1 32
 (note), 2 259, 4 247, 15 24, 19 26, 24 6
cwichēam *m* aspen? poplar? 19 19
 (note)
cwicsūl *n* hell-torment 13 57
cwic(u) *adj* alive, living 20 (ii) 6,
 24 9, 26 2314; *asm* cuonne 10 321
cwide *m* speech, saying, saw; will
 4 334, 6 53, 15 85, 16 562, 20 (vii) 4

cwidegiedd *n* speech, song 24 55
cwidol *adj* loquacious 19 66
cwid *m* pestilence 1 290
cwīðan *wv* bewail 24 9, 28 56
cygegel *m* 'cudgel,' staff, strong stick
 18 1
cýðdb *v.* *cýðan*
cyld *f* cold 5 32
cyle *m* cold 2 215
cylegicel *m* icicle 29 59
cylle *m* leathern bottle, vessel 2 304,
 3 176
cyme *m* coming 7 337, 29 47
cýmlice *adv* comelily, beautifully;
comp 26 38
cyneynn *n* royal race 8 65
cynedōm *m* kingdom 4 29
cynehād *m* kingship 9 1
cynehelm *m* crown 4 205
cynehlāford *m* royal lord 16 424
cynelIc *adj* royal 3 126, 4 251
cynelice *adv* royally 3 131, 10 136
cynesetl *n* throne 4 116
cynestl *m* royal residence 8 38
cyning, *cyn* *m* king 1 10, 291, 4 3,
 22 23, 26 11, 28 44, 33 1; *cyn(in)eg*
 16 458, 461; under-king, prince
 33 29
cyningbeald *adj* royally bold 26 1634
cynn *n* kind, sort; kin, race 2 356,
 5 164, 20 (ix) 4, 34 217
cyn(n) *adj* proper, suitable 14 43
cynren *n* kindred 8 79
cýþan *wv* sell 5 89
cýþmonn *m* merchant 5 20
cyre *m* choice 16 165 (note)
cyrelif *n* dependent 16 162
cyrtel *m* 'kirtle,' tunic 2 110
cýse *m* cheese 14 81
cyssan *wv* kiss 4 158, 24 42
cyst *mf* choice; the choicest 25 24
cystignes *f* munificence 4 33
cýðan *wv* make known, announce,
 show, testify 1 31, 2 288, 3 99, 16
 60, 395, 27 56, 29 30; 3 8 *þr* kīð
 6 1; *pt* *cýdde* 10 318; *pp* *gecýðd*
 10 206
cýðð(u) *f* knowledge 7 406; friend-
 ship 11 94; native land 33 38
dæd *f* deed 1 2, 25 23; *mid dæd(um)*
 in fact, actually 2 232, 7 226
dædcene *adj* bold in deed 26 1645
dæg *m* day 1 91, 25 8, 26 1600; *dp*
dagan 2 149; *g dæges* by day 20
 (v) 3; *on dæg* in the day, daily, on
 a day, once 5 33, 34 198
dægeweorc *n* day's work 27 266
dæghwāmlice *adv* daily 7 227, 9 76
dægræd *n* daybreak 5 25

dægredlīc *adj* morning, matutinal 5
 142
dæl *n* dale 29 24, 32 305, 421
dæl *m* (neut 2 22 note) 'deal,' share, portion, part 2 19, 16 197 (note), 20 (ix) 10, 22 30, 34; be ænigum dæle in any degree, at all 12 143; be sum(m)um dæle in some measure 12 156, 16 244; be ȳām dæle in the measure 18 5; great deal, large part or number 24 65 (note); wundres dæl no small wonder 20 (ix)
 10
dælan *wv* deal, distribute 15 60, 34
 33
Dænisc *v.* Denisc
dæfnian *wv wd* befit, behove 5 168
dagian *wv* dawn, become day 10 83,
 19 3
daroð *m* dart, javelin, spear 34 149
daru *f* injury 11 85
datārum *m* indect date 10 417
dēad *adj* dead 2 184, 21 79, 81, 27
 107
dēag *f* hue, colour 15 53
dēagol- *v.* dīgel-
dearnunge *adv* secretly, privately 11
 45
dēarr *v.* durran
dæað *m* death 22 8, 24 83; dead person, departed spirit 13 67
dæaðcwealm *m* slaughter 26 1670
dæaðræced (**æ=e**) *n* house of death, grave 29 48
dæaðwic *n* abode of the dead 26 1275
dæaw *mn* dew 6 36
Defenisc *adj* of Devon 10 182
dæl *v.* dæl
dēma *wm* judge 3 138, 27 59
dēman *wv* judge 30 707
dēmend *m* judge 30 725
Denisc (**Dænisc**) *adj* Danish 1 307; as noun 1 264, 10 369
dennian *wv* become slippery? 33 12
denu *f* dene *m* valley 16 387, 20 (v) 3,
 29 24
dēofilic *adj* devilish 11 87
dēofol (-ul) *mn* devil 8 115, 32 305
dēofolgild (-geld) *n* idol, idolatry 7
 70, 87
dēofulcund *adj* fiendish 27 61
dēogollice *v.* digellice
dēop *adj* deep 3 170, 26 509, 28 75,
 32 421; as noun channel 1 320
dēope *adv* deeply 24 89
dēopnes *f* depth 13 3
dēor *n* wild beast, animal 2 98, 6 20,
 33 64
dēor *adj* bold, brave 22 37
deore *adj* dark 24 89, 27 46
dēorcynn *n* kind of animal 8 90

dēore, dēor- *v.* dȳre, dȳr-
dēorfan *3* labour 5 24
dēorlīc *adj* bold 26 585
derian *wv wd* injure 8 103, 11 108,
 34 70
deridine (**dy-**) *m* scarlet dye 3 113, 133
diacon *m* deacon 9 127
diacohād *m* office of deacon 7 419
dīc *m* embankment; *mf* ditch, trench
 2 251, 16 372
dīgellice, digollice, dēagollice, dēogol-
 līce *adv* secretly 7 129 (in retirement), 8 37, 9 96, 10 236, 11 93
dīgernes, dīgoines, dēagernes *f* se-
 crecy, secret, mystery, privacy 7
 150, 9 80, 11 92, 120
dīgle, dīgel, dīgol *n* secret 5 154
dīgle, dīgel, dīgol *adj* secret, remote
 2 284, 3 138
dīht *m* direction, order 11 93, 15 3
dīmm *adj* dim, dark 13 19
dīmnes *f* dimness, darkness 13 4
dōgor *m* day 7 242, 24 63, 26 605
dohtor *f* daughter 1 49; *d* dohtor 4
 179
dol *adj* foolish, presumptuous 20 (v)
 17, 32 340
dolg *n* wound 28 46
dolgilp *mn* foolhardiness 26 509
dolhwund *adj* wounded 27 107
dōm *m* 'doom,' judgment; choice; fame, glory, honour 1 30, 7 311,
 16 579, 21 81, 25 10, 34 38, 129
dōmgeorn *adj* eager for glory 24 17
dōmlice *adv* gloriously, praiseworthy
 19 39
dōmsetl *n* judgment-seat 4 18
dōn *av* do, put 2 347, 3 68 (advance),
 83 (remove), 4 248, 17 2 (throw),
 25 56, 26 44, 27 95, 35 300 (treat);
 pass (time) 7 415; pay (a due), per-
 form (a duty) 16 354
draca *wm* drake, dragon 26 2290
drēfan *wv* drive 12 75
drāf *f* drove 12 110
drēam *m* joy, mirth, rejoicing 24 79,
 26 1275
dreccan *wv* vex, oppress, afflict 1 300,
 11 97
drēfan *wv* stir up, trouble 8 44, 26 1904,
 27 88; lagu drēfan set sail 23 20
drenc *m* 'drench,' drink 17 14, 63
drencan *wv* cause to drink 27 29
drēng *m* warrior 34 149 (note)
drēogan *2* suffer, endure 8 93, 22 2
 (wg), 26 15, 31 1323
drēorig *adj* bloody, blood-stained;
 sad 11 106, 24 17, 33 54
drēorighlēor *adj* sad of face 24 83
drēosan *2* fall, fall to ruin; fail 24
 63, 29 34

drepe *m* stroke, blow 26 1589
 drifan *f* drive 2 351, 20 (vi) 78
 drinca *wm* drink 13 63
 drincean *s* drink 3 174, 1768; *pp* drun-
 cen intoxicated 27 67
 drohtnian *wv* spend one's life, live
 5 158
 drohtnung *f* way of life, manner of
 living, conduct 15 2
 dropa *wm* drop 17 4
 drūslan *wv* subside 26 1630
 dry *m* sorcery 19 3
 dryceræft *m* sorcery 8 84
 dryceræftig *adj* skilled in magic 8 72
 drygan *wv* dry 11 36
 dryge *adj* dry 1 314, 20 (vi) 77
 dryhten *m* lord, master; the Lord 7
 143, 19 85, 22 32, 37, 32 340
 dryhtenbealu *n* great misfortune 31
 1323
 dryhtenlic *adj* of the Lord 7 230
 dryhtguma *wm* warrior 27 29
 dryhtscape *m* valour 25 7
 dryhtselle *m* princely hall 26 2320
 drync *m* drink, draught 2 284, 3 178
 dryncfæt *n* drinking vessel 26 2306
 drypan *wv* cause drops to fall 19 10
 dryre *m* falling 29 16
 dugan *wv* avail, be of use, profit, be
 good, be doughty 10 262, 12 52
 (note), 26 573, 34 48; *wg* 26 526
 duguð *f* the doughty, tried warriors,
 often contrasted with geoguð, the
 youthful; nobles, the nobility;
 benefit 16 180, 24 79, 26 1674, 27
 31, 34 197
 dūn *f* down, mountain 20 (v) 3; *of*
 dūne *adv* down 27 291
 dūnscref *n* mountain cave 29 24
 [durran] *suvv* dare 5 153, 24 10, 26
 527; *opt* dyrre 25 48
 duru *f* door 1 13, 29 12
 dwæs *adj* dull, foolish; *as noun* 12 150
 dwelian *wv* mislead, deceive 11 5
 dwollice *adv* foolishly 11 79
 dyderung *f* delusion, illusion 11 79
 dyhtig *adj* doughty, strong 26 1287
 dynian *wv* make a din 27 23
 dynt *m* dint, blow 20 (v) 17
 dýre, dëore *adj* dear, precious 2 100,
 22 37, 26 561, 32 340; *sup* 30 697
 dyrne *adj* secret 21 79, 26 1879
 dyrstig *adj* daring, bold (enough) 5 66
 dýrwyrðe (dëor-, -wurð) *adj* precious
 4 144, 5 124, 129
 dysig *adj* foolish 5 174
 dysignes *f* folly 7 77

 ēa *f* river 1 133; *g* ēas 1 272, 2 75;
 gd Ie 2 3, 7; *d* ēa 5 108
 ēac (ēc) *adv* also; even 2 258, 3 27,
 9 58, 25 34, 34 11; *ēac swylice* also,
 likewise 5 112, 7 160, 195
 ēac prep besides 1 298, 3 125, 34 11
 ēaca *wm* reinforcements 1 210
 ēacen *adj* (*pp*) great, mighty; preg-
 nant 20 (i) 8, 22 11, 26 1621
 ēacnæræftig *adj* enormously strong,
 immense 26 2280
 ēacnian *wv* increase 19 55
 ēacsƿā *adv* also 1 197, 16 121
 ēad *n* prosperity, happiness 27 273,
 32 402
 ēadig *adj* happy, blessed 27 35, 29 11
 ēadignes *f* happiness, bliss 7 65
 ēadmōdlice (= ēað-) *adv* humbly 16405
 eafora *wm* descendant; son, child
 26 12, 19, 32 399
 eafoð *n* strength 26 602
 ēage *vn* eye 3 135, 21 123
 ēag(h)ȝyrel *n* eye-hole, window 7 187
 ēagorstrēam *m* water-stream 26 513
 ēagwund *f* wound in the eye 14 148
 eahta (ehta) *num* eight 2 93, 10 419;
 d eahtum 7 130
 eahtatig *num* eighty 2 328
 eahtian *wv* consider; *pp* geahted
 esteemed, praised 26 1885
 ēalā! *interj* O! alas! 4 198, 8 100
 (note), 24 94
 ealað *v* ealu
 eald *adj* old, ancient, full grown 14 4,
 24 87, 25 31, 26 1663, 2330, 34 218;
 ealð *16 408*; *e. fæder* grandfather
 34 218; *comp* ieldra, ylðra 16 398,
 20 (vi) 42; *ylðra fæder* grandfather
 16 152
 ealddōm *m* (old) age 2 273
 ealdfæder *m* ancestor 13 140
 ealdhlaðorf *m* ancient lord 8 33
 ealdhlaðorfecynn *n* kindred of one's
 ancient lord 8 39
 ealdor (-er, aldon) *m* 'elder,' parent,
 superior, chief, prince 13 12, 98,
 178, 15 6, 26 592, 1644, 27 32, 88,
 34 11
 ealdor *n* life 20 (i) 3, 26 510, 1655,
 27 76; *on aldre ever* 32 402; (āwa,
 āfre) tō (e)aldrē (for) ever 27 120,
 29 40, 32 427
 ealdorbealu *n* life-bale, death 26 1676
 ealdorbisceop *m* high priest 7 27
 ealdorlang *adj* lifelong 33 3
 ealdorlēas *adj* priceless, lacking a
 chief 26 15
 ealdorlēas *adj* lifeless 26 1587
 ealdorman, aldormon *m* 'alderman,'
 earl, chief officer of a shire; head,
 overseer; nobleman, prince 1 3,
 70, 4 20, 7 152, 306, 16 178, 180,
 424, 34 219
 ealdorðeign *m* chief thane 26 1308

ealdriht *n* ancient right 8 24
 ealdscēap *n* full grown sheep 16 364
 ealdung *f* old age 2 269
 ealgian *wv* protect, defend 33 9
 eal(l) *adj* all 1 40, 45, 19 98, 22 16;
 neut *pl* eal 7 156; ealle, mid ealle,
 mid eallum altogether 2 291, 10
 211, 13 123, 22 16; *gs* ealles, *gp*
 ealra of all 1 290, 302
 adv all, entirely, exactly 4 333,
 5 132, 9 94
 eallbyrnende (*ppr*) all burning 11 84
 ealles *adv* all, altogether 1 288, 12 10,
 25 52
 eallgylden *adj* all golden 27 46
 eallhālig (= -hālig) *adj* all holy; *gp*
 16 582 (note)
 eallhwit *adj* all white 16 521
 ealliren *adj* all iron 26 2338 (note)
 eallunge, -inga *adv* altogether 7 29,
 11 121
 ealne(we)g *adv* always 3 86, 141
 ealning *adv* always 16 259
 ēalond *n* water-land; island 7 402,
 26 2334 (note), 31 1299
 ealu *n* ale 2 182, 5 171; *g* ealað 2 217
 earc *f* ark 1 65
 eard *m* native land, country, home,
 dwelling-place; earth 4 23, 8 81,
 20 (ix) 5, 30 715, 34 53
 eardian *wv* dwell 2 117
 eardstapa *wm* wanderer 24 6
 eardung *f* living, habitation 7 413
 ēare *wn* ear 14 145
 earfoð *n* hardship, labour, stress,
 endurance 22 2, 24 6, 26 534
 earfoðlic *adj* difficult, full of hard-
 ship 24 106
 earfoðlice *adv* with difficulty 26 1636
 earfoðnes *f* difficulty 16 23
 earfoðrime *adj* difficult to count 8 7
 earg *adj* cowardly 34 238
 ēargeblānd *n* turmoil of the sea,
 surge 336 2
 earhīlc *adj* disgraceful, bad 12 98
 earm *m* arm 2 5 (of the sea), 347,
 26 513
 earm *adj* poor 10 167, 24 40, 28 68;
 comp 26 577
 earmcēarig *adj* careworn, full of
 sorrow 24 20
 earmlic *adj* poor, humble 4 68
 earn *m* eagle 20 (vi) 67, 34 107
 earnian *wv* earn, deserve 12 13,
 16 466
 earnung *f* merit; reward 3 158, 25 61
 ēarslege *m* blow that smites off an
 ear 14 145
 ēast *adv* eastwards 1 108
 ēastan *adv* from the east 26 569,
 33 69

ēastadæl *m* eastern part 2 222, 29 2
 Easterdæg *m* Easter Sunday 10 416
 ēasterne *adj* easterly 32 315
 Eastertíð *f* Eastertide *pl* 16 123
 ēasteð (= -stæð) *n* river-bank 34 63
 ēasteƿeard (-werd) *adj* eastern, the
 east of 1 130, 179, 2 118, 119
 ēasthealf *f* east side 1 225, 16 567
 ēastlang *adv* 1 132 (note)
 ēastnorð *adv* to the north-east 2 15
 ēastnorðerne *adj* north-east 4 51
 ēastru *wf*, nearly always in *pl* and
 indeed Eastron Easter 10 1
 ēastrice *n* eastern kingdom (Germany)
 1 127
 ēastryrhete *adv* due east 2 65
 ēaststūð *adv* by the south-east 2 22
 ēaststūðæl *m* south-eastern part 7 176
 ēastweard *adv* towards the east,
 eastwards 10 149
 ēaðe *adv* easily 4 325, 20 (vi) 53, 26
 2291, 27 75; comp ēað 4 61, 7 77;
 ēaðr 16 244
 ēaðelice *adv* easily 11 79
 ēaðmēdu *n* humility 14 89
 ēaðmētto *f* humility 16 475
 ēaðmōd *adj* humble 28 60
 ēaðmōdne *f* humility 7 109
 ēawfæst *v.* ǣfæst
 ēawyrft *f* burdock 17 29
 eaxl(-el) *f* shoulder 25 50, 27 32
 ebba *wm* ebb (tide) 34 65
 Ebrēisc *adj* Hebrew 3 51
 ēc *v.* ēac
 ēce *adj* eternal 1 46, 7 65, 13 56, 26
 233°
 ēced *mn* vinegar 13 64
 ecg *f* edge (of a weapon) 26 1287,
 34 60
 eegbana *wm* sword-slayer 26 1262
 eegbracu *f* sword-onset, armed at-
 tack 26 596
 ēcnes *f* eternity 11 168
 edgīft *f* restitution 16 472
 edhwyrf *m* change, reverse 26 1281
 edlēan *n* reward 7 148, 15 91
 ednēowe *adj* renewed, new 32 314
 edniwian *wv* renew 4 181
 edor *v.* eodor
 edwenden *f* change, end 29 40
 edwitscipe *m* disgrace, ignominy
 25 14
 efenblissian *wv* rejoice equally 7 401
 efeneð *f* plain or neighbourhood
 1 241
 efensāring *f* compassion 9 47
 efes *f* edge, margin 1 151 (note)
 efnan *wv* make even, level 20 (v) 8
 efnē *adv* and *interj* even, just; lo
 4 149, 7 76, 271, 11 63, 13 2, 26 1283;
 efn *wv* swā even as if 9 27

efnetan 5 eat as much as 20 (vi) 63
 efor (=eofor) *m* wild boar 8 88
 efstan *wv* hasten 15 12, 28 34, 34 206
 eft *adv* again, back, after, afterwards
 3 46, 21 77, 24 53, 27 68 (back
 again)
 eftsið *m* return journey 26 1891
 ege *m* fear, terror; fear of God 3 106,
 7 241, 10 284
 egesa *wm* fear 27 252, 28 86
 egesful *adj* terrible 27 21
 egeslic *adj* terrible 4 53, 26 1649
 ēgland *v.* Igland
 eglian *wv* frighten, terrify 26 6
 ēgstrēam *m* water-stream, ocean
 current 26 577
 ehta *v.* eahta
 ēhtan *wv* chase, pursue 5 49
 elcian *wv* delay 10 166
 elcor *adv* otherwise 7 84
 elcung *f* delay 4 277, 15 11
 elde *v.* ylde
 ele *m* oil 4 92, 17 5
 ellen *n* strength, valour, courage 25 6,
 26 3, 27 95, 31 1301; on ellen
 boldly 34 211
 ellendēd *f* deed of courage 27 273
 ellenrōf *adj* courageous, strong 25 43
 ellenwōdnes *f* zeal 7 347
 elles *adv* otherwise, else 3 152; elles
 hwæt something else 7 246
 elleshwæt *adv* otherwise 16 347
 ellor *adv* elsewhere 27 112
 ellorðast *m* sprite living elsewhere,
 alien sprite 26 1617
 elm *m* elm 17 14
 elmrind *f* elm-bark 17 12
 ell *f* ell 2 92
 elnian *wv* gain strength 19 55
 elñiodignes *f* pilgrimage 1 113
 emb(e), emb- *v.* ymb, ymb-
 emn (=efen) *adj* even, level 2 245
 emnheit *f* equinox 16 356
 emnlangs *prep* *wd* along(side) 2 117
 ēmta *v.* ēmetta
 ende *m* end; part 1 199, 7 396, 26
 1254, 27 120
 endebyrdnes *f* order 7 293; ðurh
 endebyrdness in turn 7 277
 endelēas *adj* endless 22 30
 endemes *adv* equally; ealle...enderies
 all together 11 126
 endian *wv* end 16 318, 26 2311
 enge *adj* narrow 29 52; *wm* æniga 32
 356
 engel *m* angel 31 1288, 32 349, 34 178
 Englisc *adj* English 1 328, 3 17
 Engliscgereord *n* English language
 7 262
 ēnig *v.* ænig
 ent *m* giant 2 241, 24 87

ēoc *v.* gēoc
 ēode *v.* gān
 eodor (edor) *m* fence, barrier; house;
 prince, protector 21 90, 24 77
 eodorcan *wv* ruminate 7 327
 eoforfearn *n* a kind of fern, poly-
 pody 17 32
 eoh *m* (war)horse 21 63, 34 189
 ēored(-od) *n* (mounted) troop, host
 13 158, 21 63
 ēoredcyst *troop* 33 21
 eorl *m* 'earl,' jarl, a Danish title
 1 69, 106, which ultimately sup-
 planted OE. ealdormon
 In poetry man, warrior 22 2, 26 6
 eorlgestrēon *n* treasure, wealth 23 45
 eornost *f* earnestness; on eornost in
 reality, truly 12 112
 eornoste *adv* vigorously, energeti-
 cally 27 108, 34 281
 eornostlice *adv* earnestly 13 166
 eorðe *wf* earth, world 7 298, 24 106,
 28 37
 eorðlic *adj* earthly 3 106
 eorðrice *n* earthly kingdom, earth
 3 105, 32 419
 eorðscræf *n* earth-cave, cavern 24
 84
 eorðstyren *f* earthquake 9 134
 eorðtarewe *wf* earth-tar, bitumen
 2 250
 eorðweard *m* land-property, locality
 26 2334
 ēower *poss* *adj* your 3 175, 4 283
 ēowu (ēwe) *f* ewe 14 62, 16 363
 erce- *v.* ærce-
 erian *wv* 'ear,' plough 2 103 (note),
 5 28
 esne *m* servant 20 (v) 16
 ēst *fm* favour, grace; will 29 46;
 ofer Godes ēst under God's dis-
 pleasure 16 209
 pl delicacies, dishes 4 73
 ēstiful *adj* gracious, devout 16 255
 etan *5 eat* 5 145, 8 93; 2 *s* ytst
 5 156, etst 5 162; ēton heom
 provisioned themselves 10 154
 ettan *wv* graze, use for grazing, eat
 up 2 114, 14 39
 ēdel *m* country, fatherland, home
 4 4, 24 20, 25 31, 34 52
 ēðnes (=ēað-) *f* ease, comfort 8 32
 ēwe *v.* ēowu

fæc(e)n *n* deceit, treachery 14 119
 fadian *wv* dispose, order 12 62
 fæc *n* space of time 7 50
 fæder *m* father 4 161, 26 21
 fæderenmæg *m* paternal kinsman 26
 1263
 fæderlic *adj* of the Father 13 15

fæderlice *adv* paternally, like a father
 11 44
fæge *adj* 'fey,' doomed 27 19, 34 105
fægen *adj* 'fain,' glad, happy 24 68;
 fagen 4 32
fæger, fæger *adj* 'fair,' beautiful
 11 131, 26 522, 28 73; *comp* 20 (vi)
 46 (note); *sup* 29 8
fægere *adv* 'fairly,' well 34 22
fæhð(u)f *f* feud, hostility, strife 23 18,
 26 595, 34 225
fæla *v.* *fela*
fælsian *wv* cleanse 26 1620
fæmne *wf* virgin, maiden 4 311, 21 64,
 31 1318
fær *n* craft, vessel 26 33
fær *m* sudden danger or attack 32 334
færelid *n* way, journey 11 30
færinga *adv* suddenly 4 48, 9 93
færilice *adv* suddenly 5 68, 24 61
færsecaða *wm* (sudden) enemy 34 142
fæst *adj* fast, firm, strong 2 257, 3
 176; *wd* 26 1290, 1878
fæste *adv* fast, firmly, vigorously 10
 158, 24 13, 34 301
fæsten *n* fastness, fortress, strong-
 hold; fast 1 136, 15 38, 26 2333,
 34 194
fæstnbryce *m* breach of fast 12 132
fæstilice *adv* firmly, vigorously, in-
 sistently, bravely 7 70, 10 302, 16
 452, 34 254
fæstness *f* firmness 2 247
fæstnian *wv* fasten, establish, fix,
 confirm, ratify 2 310, 3 154, 5 27,
 34 35
fæstnung *f* security 24 115
fæt *n* vessel 14 79, 16 433
fæted (*pp*) (gold-)plated 26 2282
fætels *m* vessel 2 217, 3 175
fæðm *m* embrace, protection; bosom
 20 (ii) 6
fæðmrilm *n* fathom-measure 29 29
fag *f* flat fish, plaice? 5 102 (note)
fag (*fān*) *adj* stained, coloured, varie-
 gated, adorned, decorated, bright,
 shining 24 98, 26 586, 1286, 30 705
fah (*fag*) *adj* hostile; guilty, out-
 lawed 26 554, 1263; *as noun* foe;
gp fāra 26 578
fāmigheals *adj* foamy-necked 26 1909
fandian *wv* find out, search out, dis-
 cover 2 58; *wg* 26 2301
faran 6 go, journey, march, depart,
 sail 1 147, 2 60, 14 71, 16 448, 26
 1895; *ppr* færende 2 237
faroð *m* tide, stream, flood 26 28,
 1916; *æfter faroðe* with the tide
 26 580
faru *f* journey 11 58
fæðe *wf* father's sister 16 568

fēa, fēawe, fēawa *adj* few 1 137, 3 29;
d fēaum 7 129; *fēa ænig* very few
 20 (ix) 3
fēala *v.* *fela*
fēalh *v.* *fēolan*
fēallan 7 fall 2 143 (run), 24 63, 34 126
fēalohilte *adj* yellow-hilted 34 166
fēalu *adj* fallow, dusky brown (like
 all ancient names of colours, in-
 definite); of shingle 11 39; of waves
 and sea 21 53, 24 46; *dsm* fealwun
 11 39
fēasceft *adj* wretched, destitute 26 7
fēax *n* hair 26 1647, 27 99
fēaxede *adj* long-haired 1 123
fēaxwund *f* hair-wound, *i.e.* scalp-
 wound 14 142
fēccan *wv* fetch 4 192
fēdan *wv* feed, nourish, bring up 5
 76, 7 411, 14 92, 20 (i) 9
fēla (*feola, feala, fēla*) *n* indecl
 much, many 6 13, 9 81, 10 367
 (note), 13 41, 187; *usu w noun in*
gp 1 322, 22 38, 28 50; *wg* 6 73;
as adj worn *fēla* a great deal 26 530;
as adv much, greatly 26 586
fēlahrōr *adj* very vigorous 26 27
fēlameahtig *adj* very mighty 21 76
fēlamōdig *adj* very brave 26 1637
fēld *m* field, plain 1 150, 29 26, 33 12,
 34 241
fēldwyrt *f* gentian 17 29
fēl(l) *n* skin, hide 2 105, 14 46
fēng *m* clutch 26 578
fēnn *n* fen, moor, swamp 3 173, 26
 1295
fēnnland *n* fenland 16 542
fēnyce *wf* (fen-)frog 20 (vi) 71
fēoh *n* cattle; property; money,
 wealth 5 81, 16 319, 19 6, 24 108,
 34 39
fēohgīfre *adj* avaricious 24 68
fēohgīft *f* gift of money, valuable
 gift 26 21
fēohlēas *adj* without money 1 285
fēohtan 3 fight 1 7, 20 (iii) 1, 34 254
fēohte *wf* fight, battle 25 18, 34 103
fēola *v.* *fela*
fēolan 3 penetrate 1 39, 26 1281
fēolheard *adj* hard as a file 34 108
fēond *m* enemy 25 54, 32 306; *pl*
 fýnd 32 334, 34 82
fēondsc(e)āða *wm* dire foe 26 554, 27
 104
fēondscipe *m* enmity 2 321
fēor *adj* and *adv* far 2 62, 24 21, 26,
 26 1916, 29 1; *sup* firrest 2 63
fēorund *adj* come from afar, foreign
 14 25
fēorb *mn* life 34 125; *g fēores* 34 260;
d fēore 26 578

feorhbold *n* life-building, body 28 73
feorhord *n* life-(treasure) 25 54
feorhūs *n* life-house, *i.e.* body 34 297
feorm *f* provision, food; entertainment, quarters; rent in kind; use, benefit 3 34, 10 267, 283; **fērm** 16 413
feormung *f* cleaning, polishing 14 121
feorran *adv* from afar 26 2317; *on* feorran afar 21 53
feorrancumen (*pp*) come from afar, foreign 14 24
feorða *num* fourth 16 548
feorweg *m* far way, distant land 26 37
feower *num* four 16 119, 26 1637
feowerscȳte *adj* square 2 246
feowertēoða *num* fourteenth 16 177
feowertig *num* forty 2 93, 16 355
feowertyne *num* fourteen 7 350, 26 1641
feran *wv* go, journey 1 46, 26 27; *w* *refl* *d* 2 267
fercian *wv* bring 10 330
ferhð (*ferð*) *mn* heart, mind 24 54, 90, 26 1633
ferhðgleaw *adj* wise of heart 27 41
ferian *wv*: *tr* carry, lead, bring 1 160, 19 90, 20 (v) 4, 24 81; *pt* ferode 10 308; *intr* fare, go 34 179 (note)
fers *n* verse, text, sentence 7 292, 15 23, 16 8 (note)
fersc *adj* fresh 2 130
ferðloca *wm* breast, heart 24 13, 33
fesan *v.* **fýsan**
fetian *wv* fetch, summon 25 48, 27 35; *pt* fetton 10 281
fetor *f* fetter, chain 21 76, 24 21
fettian *wv* contend, dispute 6 1
feða *wm* band of foot-soldiers, troop 21 64, 34 88
feðe *n* power of movement 32 379
feðeläst *m* foot-track 26 1632
feðer *f* feather 2 106; *pl* wings 6 5, 20 (v) 4, 24 47
feðerhoma *wm* feather-dress, wings 32 417
feðewig *m* battle on foot; *g* -wigges 25 48
fi(e)rd *f* native army, army 1 72, 2 222, 10 55; expedition, campaign 32 408
fielrian *wv* campaign 1 169
fielðas *adj* without an army, un defended by the 'fyrd' 1 152
fielðstenn *m* division of the army 10 60 (note)
fieldwite *n* military penalty 14 61
fi(e)rst *m* time 3 65, 8 80, 14 97, 26 528
fif *num* five 1 318, 26 545, 33 28

fifel *n* monster, giant 25 42
fiftig *num* fifty 2 94
fiftynē (-tēne) *num* fifteen 2 108, 171,
 26 1582
flitewite *n* fine for fighting 16 260
filde *adj* level 2 244
findan *3* find 19 87, 90, 26 7, 27 41; *f. æt* obtain from, make arrangements with 16 398, 458
finger *m* finger 20 (vi) 52
finht *adj* as noun (fish) having fins 17 57
finol *m* fennel 17 6
firas *mpl* men 7 302, 26 2286, 29 3
frendæd *f* deed of violence 26 1669
frenlice *adv* violently, rashly 25 20
freñearf *f* dire distress 26 15
firgenstrēam *m* mountain-stream 20 (ii) 2
fisc (*fix*) *m* fish 5 82, 111, 6 19
fiscað, **fiscnōð** *m* fishing 2 57, 4 81
fiscere *m* fisherman 2 77
fiscian (*fixian*) *wv* fish 5 97, 18 31
fleasc *n* flesh 3 95, 6 30, 14 46
fleascmete *m* flesh, meat 5 157
flið *adj* treacherous, false 25 54
flið *mf* arrow, barb 11 86, 34 71
fliðam *m* flight 4 16, 34 81
fleax *n* flax 3 151
fliðe *adj* in flood 2 231
fliðogan *2* fly 11 63, 26 2273, 34 109; *pt* fliðah 11 55
fliðohnet *n* fly-net 27 47
fliðo *2* *cv* flee 1 164, 2 287, 7 11, 11 126, 26 1264, 34 194, 247
fliðotan *2* float 24 54, 26 542
flet *n* floor; dwelling, hall 24 61
fletsittend *m* sitter in hall, guest 27 19
flicce *n* fitch of bacon 16 412
fliðen *wv* put to flight 2 335, 20 (iii) 6, 33 32
fliðes *n* fleece, sealskin 11 36, 14 73
fliðan *wv* put to flight 11 86
flint *m* flint 20 (vi) 78
fliðan *1* contend 26 507
fliðc *n* fluke, flounder 5 102
fliðoc *m* company, crowd, troop 1 152, 4 101
fliðmælum *adv* in troops 10 412
fliðræd *f* invading band, troop of horsemen 1 151
flið *m* flood, (flood-)tide 26 42, 34 65
fliðe *wf* channel 1 6
fliðyð *f* flood-wave 26 542
flið *fm* floor 8 47, 27 111
fliot *n* sea 34 41
fliota *wm* ship, fleet; sailor, pirate 10 194, 21 96, 34 72; *gp* fliotan 33 32 (note)
fliotmon *m* sailor, pirate 12 103

flōwan 7 flow 3 163; **flōwende flōd**
 flood-tide 34 65
flyht *m* flight 13 83, 34 71
flýma *wm* fugitive, exile, outlaw 4 10,
 13 179, 16 338
fnæst *m* blowing, blast 29 15
fōdor *n* fodder, food 19 73
folk *n* folk, nation, people; army 2
 237, 22 22, 26 14
folcagend *m* folk-leader, ruler 29 5
folcgefeoht *n* folk-battle, pitched
 battle 1 102
folclagu *f* public law 12 35
folclæsung *f* slander 14 125
folclic *adj* common, public 16 548
folcricht *n* 'folkright,' common law,
 justice 16 69
folcstede *m* battlefield 33 41
folctoga *wm* chief, general 27 47
foldbūend *m* earth-dweller 3 162, 26
 2274
folde *wf* earth, ground, soil 6 29, 19
 94, 24 33
foldweg *m* (earth-)way 26 1633
foldwong *m* earth-plain 31 1300
folgað *m* following; employment,
 service 22 38
folgian *v.* *fylgan*
folm *f* hand 20 (v) 15, 26 1303, 27 80
fōn 7 *cv* seize, catch, take 2 100, 34
 10; **fēhð ongēan** grapples with 20
 (v) 9; **fōn tō** take possession of,
 succeed to 1 97, 2 311, 10 198, 251,
 14 113, 16 41 (came to the throne),
 470; **fōn** on set about, set to work
 at 16 44 (note)
for *prep wd and a:*
wd before (time and place), in the
 sight of; *for*, on account of, be-
 cause of, for the sake of 1 2, 113,
 148 (note), 2 88, 3 26, 4 150, 8 109
 (by), 15 37; *for*, in spite of 10 260;
for hwon why? 7 358
 (2) *wa* for, in place of 8 67, 9 44, 14
 26, 16 476; in comparison with 8
 101; *on behalf of*, for the souls of
 16 8, 254
for *adv* very, too 1 288, 10 37, 34 239
for f movement; march, journey 10
 335, 20 (vi) 71
foran *adv* (from) in front 1 162 (note),
 312 (note)
forantō *prep* before 10 1
forbærnan *wv* burn 1 190, 2 190, 7 68
forbēdan 2 forbid, prohibit 16 459
forberan 4 forbear; endure patiently;
 restrain 14 15, 26 1877
forberstan 3 fail 16 310
forbigan *wv* lower, abase, humiliate
 25 26, 27 267
forbrēdan 3 transform 8 84
forbūgan 2 avoid, decline; flee from
 25 15, 34 325
forbyrnan 3 burn up 26 1616
forceorfan 3 cut through 27 105
ford *m* ford 1 164, 34 81
fordēman *wv* damn, condemn 4 2;
 prejudice 16 71
fordōn *av* destroy 4 61, 7 97
fordrifan 1 carry away; impel, com-
 pel 2 228, 27 277
fore *prep wd or a* before 7 212; for,
 because of 7 145
forebiddan 5 *wpv wd* pray for before-
 hand 15 22
forecuman 4 anticipate 7 207
foregangan 7 go before, precede 7 52
foregieldan 3 pay for 16 162
foregisel *m* hostage 1 144
foresæd (*pp*) aforesaid 11 27
forescæwian *wv* provide, provide for
 11 61, 15 88
forescæwung *f* foresight, prudence,
 providence 15 19, 16 547
foresegcan *wv* foretell 13 16
forespeca *wm* advocate; sponsor 12
 159, 16 277
foresprecen (*pp*) above mentioned 1
 261, 7 72
forestæppan 6 *wpv* step before, precede
 15 12
forewitegian *wv* prophesy 13 16
forsfaran 6 obstruct, blockade 1 312
forflēon 2 *cv* flee from, escape 11 118
forgēmelēasian (ē=ie) *wv* neglect 16
 591
forgi(e)fan 5 bestow, grant, give, in-
 flict 4 238, 16 341, 26 17, 27 88, 34
 139
 forgive 11 49
forgieldan (-*geldan*) 3 repay, requite,
 recompense; pay for, buy off 14 52,
 16 279, 26 1577, 34 32
forgi(e)tan 5 forget, neglect 4 83
forgirindan 3 ruin, destroy 26 2335,
 33 43
forgýman *wv* neglect 32 327
forhæfdnes *f* abstinence 3 148
forhealdan 7 treat unfairly, wrong 16
 185
forheard *adj* very hard 33 156
forhēawan 7 hew in pieces, hew down
 34 115
forhelan 4 conceal 9 83, 19 84
forhergian *wv* harry, plunder, ravage
 3 31, 9 30
forherlung *f* harrying, ravaging 2 270
forhogian *wv* refuse contemptuously,
 despise 9 58, 34 254
forhog(o)dnes *f* contempt 7 264
forht *adj* afraid 24 68
forhtfull *adj* timorous 5 70

forhtian *wv* fear 11 114, 34 21

forhwega *adv* about 2 194

forhwefan (*e*=*ie*) *wv* transform 8 91

forlētan 7 leave, forsake, give up; allow 3 48 (omit), 4 353 (lose), 9 116, 25 41, 28 61, 32 404, 34 149 (let fly); *upp forlēt* split up, divided up 2 232

forlecgan *wv* overlay 17 11

forlēogn 2 lie, perjure oneself 12 87

forlēosan 2 lose 3 179, 4 264, 25 10, 27 63; destroy 7 68, 12 131

forlidenes *f* shipwreck 4 86

forliger *n* fornication 12 129

forlīðan 1 suffer shipwreck; *pp* forliden 4 67

forma *adj* first, earliest, foremost 14 29, 22 91, 26 2286, 34 77

forne *adv* before 10 344

forneāh (-nāh, -nēh) *adv* well nigh, very nearly 10 162, 16 187

forniman 4 carry off, destroy 4 319, 12 44 (annul), 24 80

fornýðan *wv* compel 12 39

forod *adj* broken, useless 14 161, 17 9

forrāðan *wv* betray; of life *f.* betray to death 12 72

forridan 1 intercept (by riding in front of) 1 162 (note)

forsacan 6 25 28 (note)

forscēadan 7 scatter 3 178

forscyppan 6 *wpv* transform 8 86, 32 308

forsēon 5 *cv* despise, refuse with contempt 3 107, 6 71, 9 57; *pp* forsawen 12 39, forsewen 12 46

forsittan 5 *wpv* neglect, evade 14 58

forslēan 6 *cv* strike; break; slay 14 160

forspēac *f* advocacy 16 281

forspendan *wv* spend, squander 2 209

forspillan *wv* destroy 12 76

forspillednes *f* destruction 13 178

forsponan 6 mislead, seduce; *pt* forspēon 32 350 (note)

forst *m* frost 20 (vi) 54, 26 1609

forstelan 4 steal 16 274, 19 84

forstondan 6 prevent, stand in the way; avail, signify; understand 3 78, 16 141, 20 (iii) 8

forstuian *wv* pass over in silence 11 51

forswālan *wv* burn, set on fire 10 270

forswāpan 7 sweep away 32 391

forswelgan 3 swallow up 20 (vii) 3

forswigan 1 pass over in silence, conceal 4 131

forswerian 6 *wpv* forswear 12 87

forsyngod *adj* (*pp*) sinful, guilty 12 122

forð *adv* forth, forward, onward 3 162, 7 249, 25 42; *tō forð* too far, too much 12 145, 34 150

still, thenceforth, in future 4 343, 32 320

forðām(ðe), forðām(ðe), forðān(ðe) *v.* forðon(ðe)

forðāmðæt *conj* in order that 3 115

forðbylding *f* encouragement, emboldening 10 172

forðēde *v.* forðgān

forðfaran 6 die; *pp pl* the dead 16 585

forðfēran *wv* die 1 292, 7 126

forðfōr *f* departure, death 7 200

forðgān *av* go or come forth 28 54

forðgangan 7 go or come forth 9 52

forðgēlēoran *wv* die 7 197

forðgeorn *adj* impetuous 34 281

forðian *wv* further; carry out 34 289

forðig *v.* forðon

forðolian *wv* *wd* go without, lack 24 38

forðon, -ðy (-ðig), -ðām, -ðām *adv* therefore, for that reason, wherefore, so 1 330, 2 323, 3 39, 154, 4 165, 7 8 (note), 11 24, 32 310

(2) *conj* because, for 2 329, 330, 3 155, 5 157, 7 8, 12 57, 13 40, 24 17; forðām, forðy...ðy, ðe because 1 318, 2 279, 350

forðonðe, -ðyðe, -ðāmðe, -ðāmðe *conj* because 1 113, 246, 3 41, 8 13, 32 309

forðsið *m* death 16 588, 31 1320

forðweard (-werd) *adj* (pointing) forward 4 47, 10 167, 20 (iv) 13

forðweg *m* way hence; in forðwege away 24 81

forðy(ðe) *v.* forðon(ðe)

forðyelman *wv* envelope 27 118

forwandigende *adj* (*ppr*) hesitating 4 169

forwegan 5 slay 34 228

forweorðan 3 perish, be ruined 1 336, 12 77, 27 289

forwiernan *wv* *wd* and *g* prevent, refuse 1 268, 2 279

forwitan *swv* know in advance 4 69

forwrecan 5 drive away 26 1919

forwrēgan *wv* accuse unjustly 10 314

forwundian *wv* wound 28 62

forwyrcan *wv* ruin, destroy; forfeit; obstruct, close 1 270, 16 337, 32 381; *refl* incur guilt 12 148

forwyrd *fn* destruction, perdition 13 191, 27 285

foryrman *wv* bring to poverty 12 40

fōstor *n* fostering, maintenance 14 28, 79 (note)

fōt *m* foot 2 332, 11 137, 20 (v) 15, 26 500

fötgewæde *n* covering for the feet 15

3²
fötlaſt *m* foot-track 26 2289

fötmael *n* a foot's measure 34 275

fötswæð *n* footprint 11 3¹

föðor *n* 'fother,' (cart)load ; fodder 14 82, 16 5

fracod *adj* worthless 5 6, 26 1575

frætwa *fpl* treasures, jewels 20 (vi) 46, 26 37

franca *wm* lance, javelin 34 77

fræa *wm* master, lord, chief; God 26 27, 34 12

fræ(ed)nes *f* peril, danger, harm 5 115, 11 18; fræcednys 11 83

fræcne *adj* perilous, dreadful 30 724

fræfran *wv* comfort 24 26

fremde *adj* foreign 14 25, 20 (iii) 3; *wv* estranged from, not participating in 11 119

fremfulnes *f* usefulness, benefit 4 21

fremian, fremman *wv* further, foster; frame, do; *wd* profit 5 134, 23 18, 26 3

fremsumilice *adv* graciously 7 429

fremsumnes *f* kindness, favour 7 34

fremu *f* advantage, benefit 32 437

Frenſcise *adj* French 10 209

fræod *f* peace ; friendship, goodwill 34 39

fræodōm *m* freedom 16 514

fræogan *wv* free, liberate; love 9 125, 16 560

fræo(h), frig *adj* free 3 63, 5 38, 14 2, 16 554; *wk* frigea 13 3; *pl* frige 4 95

fræols *m* freedom 16 105

fræolsbryce *m* breach, profanement, of festival 12 131

fræomæg *m* (free, noble) kinsman 24 21

fræond *m* friend 2 185, 24 108, 26 1306, 28 76; *pl* frýnd 34 229

fræondlæas *adj* friendless 24 28

fræondlice *adv* with friendship 3 2

fræondræden (= -ræden) *f* friendship 16 212

fræondscape *m* friendship 8 23, 23 18

fræorig *adj* chill, frosty 24 33, 27 281

fræorigferð *adj* sad at heart 31 1318

fræorlith *n* right of a freeman 12 44

fræasan 2 freeze 21 72

fræot *m* freedom, liberty 14 4

freeðian *v.* fridian

Fræfisc *adj* Frisian 1 307, 327

fretan 5 dévour, eat 1 223, 20 (vii) 1, 26 1581, 35 297

fricgan 5 *wv* ask, investigate 20 (iii) 10

Friesa *wadj* Frisian 1 326 (note), 21 96

frige *fpl* love 22 15

frig(ea) *v.* fræoh

frignan 3 ask, inquire 7 24

frí(o)ðoburg *f* peaceful city 26 522

frí(o)ðowær *f* peace-compact 26 2282

frid *mn* peace 1 107, 11 154 (forgiveness), 34 39

fridemæg *f* protectress 20 (i) 9

fridian (froðian) *wv* keep peace with, protect, cherish 10 72, 20 (i) 5, (iii) 7

fristödl *m* safe quarters 10 265

frid *adj* wise 24 90, 34 140

old 26 2277, 34 317

fröfor *fm* solace, comfort 26 7, 14, 27 83; fröfre Gæst the Holy Ghost 30 724

from *adj* forward, keen, bold; splendid 26 21, 1641

from *adv* away 1 35, 10 50

from *prep* *wd* from, away from 4 321, 26 541; concerning 26 581; by (agent) 4 183, 327, 7 268, 11 3, 15 24

fromlice *adv* boldly, strenuously, vigorously, quickly 20 (vi) 66, 27 41

fruma *wm* beginning 7 331, 26 2309

frumsceafte *f* first creation, beginning 7 291, 26 45

frumstaðol *m* original place 20 (ix) 3

frymdig (fyrmdig) *adj* desirous; wesan *f.* tō desire, entreat 16 86, 396; frymdi 34 179

frymð *mf* origin; *pl* creation 27 83

fuglian *wv* catch birds 18 31

fugelere *m* fowler, bird-catcher 2 77, 5 20

fugol (-el) *m* bird 11 67, 24 81 (note), 35 298

ful *adv* full, very 1 304, 26 1252

ful *adj* foul, disgusting 8 116, 13 134, 20 (vi) 48, 27 111

fulbeorht *adj* full-bright 3 156

fulfremednes *f* perfection 7 120

fulgon *v.* feolan

fulian *wv* putrefy, decompose 2 216

full *n* cup 21 91

ful(l) *adj* full 10 243, 27 19; be ful(l)an fully 16 308, 316

fullice *adv* fully, perfectly 16 299

fulluht *n* baptism 12 159

fulstincende *adj* (*ppr*) foul-stinking 13 134

fultum *m* help; reinforcements 1 181, 26 1273

fultumian (-emian) *wv* help 4 82, 16 309

fundian *wv* aspire, desire, hasten 17 20, 21 52

furh *f* furrow 19 69

furlong *n* furlong 1 322

- **furðor** *comp adv* further, further forward; longer 3 66, 67, 25 18, 32 401, 34 247
- furðum (furðon)** *adv* even, just 1 272, 3 17, 10 371, 11 139
- fūs** *adj* ready, eager, longing 28 57; *wg* 26 1916, 31 1306
- fūslēoð** *n* dirge 31 1320
- fylgan, folgian** *wv wd* follow 1 34, 2 268, 3 91, 27 33 (serve); *pt* *fligde* 11 31
- fyl(l)m** *n* fall, destruction, death 28 56, 34 71
- fyllan** *wv* fill, fulfil, complete 3 175, 7 226, 16 317, 31 1291; *pp fpl* *ge-fylda* 3 33
- fyllan** *wv* cause to fall, fell, take down 28 73
- fyll(u)f** fill, fulness, abundance 2 306, 26 562
- fylstan** *wv* help, support 16 311, 34 265
- fylð** *v.* *feallan*
- fýnd** *v.* *féond*
- fýr** *n* fire 20 (vi) 78, 26 2274; *fýer* 19 '98
- fyrdhwæt** *adj* warlike, brave 26 1641
- fyrding** *f* expedition, campaign, campaigning 10 259; *for fyrdinge* in lieu of military service 16 541
- fydrinc** *m* warrior 34 140
- fyr(e)st** *sup adj and adv* first, foremost 3 88
- fyrhtan** *wv* frighten 7 253
- fyrhtu** *f* fear 7 338
- fyrlen** *adj* far off, distant 11 89
- fyrmdig** *v.* *frymdig*
- fyrmost** *sup adj and adv* foremost, first of all, best 2 3, 3 119, 34 323; *swāswā h̄y* *fyrmost* *magon* as best they can, to the best of their ability 16 144
- fyrngefit** *n* former strife 27 264
- fyrngeworc** *n* former or ancient work 26 2286
- fyrnum** (*dp* of *firen*) *adv* excessively 32 316
- fyrwit** *n* curiosity 11 48
- fyrwitnes** *f* curiosity 11 43
- fýsan** *wv* make ready; send forth, discharge, drive away, put to flight 26 2309, 34 269; 3 8 *fésed* 12 104
- gād** *n* lack, want 23 30
- gad(e)rian** *wv* gather, collect 10 388
- gādisen** *n* goad (-iron) 5 31
- gārs** *n* grass 11 139
- gārstūn** *m* grass-enclosure, meadow 14 37
- gāst** *v.* *gyst*
- gāst, gāst-**, *v.* *gāst, gāst-*
- gafol** *n* tribute 2 104, 34 32
- gafolbære** (= -bere) *m* barley paid as rent 16 359
- gafolgelda** *wm* rent-payer, one who rents land, tenant 14 10 (note)
- gafolmāð** *f* meadow mown in lieu of rent 16 360
- gafolting** *f* fencing wood paid as rent 16 362
- gafolwydu** (= -wudu) *m* firewood paid for rent 16 361
- gāl** *n* lust, folly, pride 32 327
- galan** *6 sing* 23 22, 28 67
- gālferhð** *adj* lustful 27 62
- galmōð** *adj* sad in mind, gloomy 26 1277
- gālmōð** *adj* lustful 27 256
- gālnes** *f* lust 8 116
- gālscipe** *m* wantonness 32 341
- gān** *av go* 10 395, 26 603, 27 45; *pt* *éode* 1 14; *w refl d* *éodon heom* went 10 267
- gang** *v.* *gongan*
- gangdagas** *mpl* Rogation days 1 121, 16 367 (note)
- gār** *m* spear 32 316 (piercing cold), 34 67
- gāra** *wm* 'gore' (N.E.D.), strip of land tapering at one end 16 388
- gārberend** *m* spear-bearer, warrior 23 262
- gārmitting** (= -mēting) *f* spear-meeting, battle 33 50
- gārnfð** *m* spear-strife 21 128
- gārrāð** *m* spear-rush, battle 34 32
- gārseeg** *m* ocean 2 5, 26 49
- gāst, gāst** *m* ghost, spirit; the Holy Ghost 7 221, 337, 27 83, 28 49, 34 176
- gāt** *f* goat 17 59
- gat** *v.* *geat*
- ge** *conj* and 10 371; *ge...ge*, *ond* both...and 1 153, 5 119, 16 260
- gēa** *adv* *yea* 5 37
- gēac** *m* cuckoo 23 22
- gēacsian** *v.* *geāscian*
- geador** *adv* together 30 714
- geāfnan** *wv* perform, accomplish 26 538
- gēsm(et)tigan** *wv refl* empty oneself, keep oneself free 3 24, 4 340
- geārendian** *wv* carry messages 14 32
- geārnan** *wv* gain by galloping, reach by riding 2 204
- geāzle** *adj* natural, congenial 33 7
- geāgnian** *wv* prove a title to 16 287
- geāhsian** *v.* *geāscian*
- gealdor** *n* charm, spell 19 33

gealga *wv* 'gallows,' cross 28 40
 gealgean (=geealgin) *wv* protect, defend 34 52
 gealla *wm* gall 13 64
 gean v. geunnan
 geandettan *wv* confess 11 92
 gēanwyrde *adj* known, professed 5 13
 gēapneb *adj* amply studded 25 51
 gear (gēr) *n* year 1 52, 244, 7 133, 12 58, 35 288; *þes gē(a)res* 1 102 (note), 16 23
 gēara *adv* of yore, formerly, once 32 410; *gēara iū* long ago 24 22, 28 28
 gearcian *wv* prepare 11 113
 geard *m* yard; *pl* dwelling-place 26 13
 gēardagas *mpl* days of yore 24 44, 26 1
 gearolice *adv* readily, clearly 9 2, 22 10
 gearu *adj* ready, prompt 1 19, 26 1914, 34 72; *pl* gearuwe 5 147, gearowe 15 10
 gearwe (geare, gearu) *adv* well, entirely, sufficiently, clearly, certainly, readily 4 68, 7 60, 24 69, 25 60
 gearwian *wv* prepare 16 413, 32 431
 geāscian, -ācsian, -āhsian, -āxian *wv* learn by asking, learn, hear of, discover 1 10, 2 282, 6 54, 9 118, 10 362, 22 21
 geat (gat) *n* gate, passage 4 89, 10 279
 gebēran *wv* behave 27 27
 gebērnan *wv* burn 17 34
 gebērū *npl* behaviour, gestures; cries 1 18
 gebēsacen *n* sign 11 38
 gebed *n* prayer 7 172
 gebeddrāden (=gebed-) *f* prayers 16 429
 gebēdhūs *n* house of prayer, oratory 9 133
 gebelgan 3 *wd* anger; *pt opt* gebulge 26 2331
 gebēdōan 2 offer; give 1 21, 26 603
 gebeorg *n* protection 16 238, 34 31
 gebeorgan 3 *wd* save 10 290
 gebeorglic *adj* safe 5 107
 gebēorscipe *m* banquet, feast 4 142, 7 276
 gebēt *n* promise 23 47
 gebētian *wv* boast, vow 2 226, 26 536
 geberan 4 bear 7 140
 gebētan *wv* improve, repair, make good, pay in compensation, make atonement, atone for 2 214, 10 61, 14 8, 32 399; *wd* 14 41
 gebidan 1: *intr* abide, remain, hold out 4 254, 24 70; *tr* abide, endure, experience, meet with 26 7, 1618, 28 50, 34 174; *wg or a* await, obtain, attain (to) 12 12, 24 1, 27 64
 gebiddan 5 *wpv* pray 8 12; *w refl d* 7 130, 28 83
 gebigan *wv* bend, turn 9 6, 11 25
 gebind *n* binding 24 24 (note)
 gebindan 3 bind, confine 13 175, 14 131
 geblißian *wv* rejoice 13 4; *wg* 13 22
 gebōcian *wv* grant by charter 1 44
 gebodscipe *m* command(ment) 32 430
 gebonnan 7 summon 16 178
 gebonningē(a)r *n* year of the Indiction 16 178 (note)
 gebræs *n* crash(ing) 34 295
 gebregd *n* movement, change 29 57
 gebredan (gebrēdan) 3 *wis* draw; *pt* gebrēd 26 1664; *refl* pretend 10 218
 gebrenjan *wv* bring 27 54
 gebringan 3 bring (up) 8 42, 21 51
 gebrōðor, -ru, *mpl* brothers 5 14, 33 57, 34 305
 gebrūcan 2 use, enjoy 16 45
 gebūr *m* peasant-farmer 14 11 (note)
 gebycgan *wv* buy 4 26, 5 133, 21 82
 gebylf *f* boldness, confidence 11 8
 gebyrdf *f* (often *pl*) birth, rank 2 108, 4 279, 11 5
 gebyrdtid *f* birth-time 16 574
 gebryan *wv* happen, pertain, belong, befit 4 16, 8 52, 11 2, 12 137, 16 213, 240
 gecamp *n* battle 34 153
 gecēapijan *wv* buy 2 361
 gecēasterware *mpl* fellow-citizens 4 11
 gecēosan 2 choose; decide 4 280, 7 311, 34 113; *pt* gecēs 10 74
 gecildan *wv* chide, quarrel 14 14
 gecierran *wv* turn; submit 2 343
 geciljan *wv* call, invoke 4 190, 7 248
 geclēnsian *wv* cleanse, purify 16 454
 gecnāwan 7 know, understand, recognise 3 60, 9 73
 gecnedan 5 knead 19 74
 gecneordnes *f* study, accomplishment 4 257
 gecnūwian *wv* pound 17 9
 gecringan (-can) 3 fall (in battle), die 24 79, 34 250
 gecunnian *wv* investigate 27 259
 gecwēman *wv* please 4 165
 gecwēmlīce *adv* agreeably 4 116
 gecwēðan 5 declare, agree, settle, resolve 16 62, 87, 579, 26 535; bequeath 16 55, 78, 152
 gecwylman *wv* kill 5 113

gēcȳnd *n* nature 2 349, 21 59
 gēcȳssan *wv* kiss 26 1870
 gēcȳðan *wv* make known, manifest 26 2324; *intr* become known 9 25
 (note)
 gēdēlān *wv* divide, distribute, apportion; *intr* part, be divided 21 69, 30 697; dēaðe *g.* apportion to death 24 83
 gēdāfenian *wv* *impers wd* be fitting, becoming 4 168, 7 15; *wa* (rare) 7 273
 gēdāfenīc *adj* fitting, suitable 4 339
 gēdālland *n* land held jointly 14 38
 gēdēlf *n* digging 2 236
 gēdēf *adj* meet, fitting 26 561
 gēdeorf *n* labour, trouble 5 36, 11 142
 gēdigan *wv* carry out with safety, survive, escape 19 96; *w feore*, ealdre 26 578, 1655
 gēdōn *av* cause, do, make, put, act, grant, carry through (a plan), manage (so that) 2 217, 316, 4 150, 186, 6 54, 7 406 (set in order), 9 60, 17 7, 19 96, 32 404; gēdōn *at* arrive at, reach 1 212, 10 20; *eft* gēdōn restore 16 37
 gēdrecan *wv* afflict 12 56
 gēdrēfēdnes *f* tribulation, care; *pl* 9 11
 gēdrēog *n* keeping in good condition 11 158
 gēdrēosan 2 fall, perish; fail 24 36, 25 4
 gēdryht *f* band, troop 26 1672
 gēdrync *n* drinking 2 189
 gēdwild *n* error, heresy 11 9
 gēdwimorlēe *adv* illusively 11 76
 gēdwola *wm* error, heresy 8 23
 gēdwolgod *m* false god, idol 12 23
 gēdyrstlēcan *wv* presume, dare 11 15, 15 18; *refl* 13 181
 gēeacnian *wv* add 16 532
 gēādmētan (= gēādmēdan) *wv* humble; *refl* 11 42
 gēeahtian *wv* estimate, value 14 129
 gēarnian *wv* earn, deserve 12 165
 gēearnung *f* merit; reward, act of kindness 7 147, 34 196
 gēdnēwian (= -nīwian) *wv* renew, restore 10 61
 gēndian *wv* end, finish 2 243, 4 233, 8 25, 16 319, 481 (die)
 gēendung *f* end(ing); death 4 221, 16 511
 gēerian *wv* 'ear,' plough 16 357
 gēfēgan *adj* fain, glad 1 50
 gēfēstnian *wv* fasten, secure 28 33
 gēfaran 6: *intr* go, journey; die 1 51, 2 158, 357
tr go through, experience, suffer 4 86, 322; take, capture, occupy 10 2
 gēfēa *wm* joy 9 56, 26 562, 30 1281
 gēfeallān *n* domain 25 42
 gēfeallan 7 fall (down) 8 47, 27 67; fall a-doing, apply oneself to 4 199
 gēfēccan *wv* fetch, bring, carry off 2 322, 34 160
 gēfēcht *n* fight, battle 1 7, 2 312
 gēfēchtan 3 fight; win by fighting 1 70, 2 325, 34 129
 gēfēon 5 *cv*, *usu wg or d* rejoice 7 91, 401, 26 1624; *pt* gēfēh 26 2298; *pl* gēfēgōn 26 1627
 gēfēra *wm* companion, comrade 1 35, 24 30, 34 229; *dp* gēfēran 4 110
 gēfēran *wv*; *intr* go; fare 10 327
tr get (by going), obtain, meet with, attain to 10 91, 117, 353
 gēfēra *adj* accessible 29 4
 gēferian *wv* carry 26 1638
 gēferscipe *m* fraternity, guild; retinue 7 152, 16 595
 gēfētian *wv* bring 1 277
 gēfētērān *wv* load 18 11
 gēflieman *wv* put to flight 1 85, 2 324
 gēfliit *n* strife, contest 13 149; *tō* geflites emulously 4 28
 gēfōn 7 *cv* seize, capture 1 315, 5 64, 13 56
 gēforētian *wv* further, carry out 16 537
 gēfrēgē *adj* well known, renowned 29 3
 gēfrēfrian *wv* comfort 11 107
 gēfremman *wv* do, execute, accomplish, achieve 24 16, 26 551, 32 393
 gēfrēod *v.* frēogan
 gēfrēogan *wv* free 16 266 (from taxes or services)
 gēfroge *n* traditional lore 29 29
 gēfrēgān 3 learn, hear of 20 (vii) 2, 26 575, 27 246, 29 1; *pt* *pl* gēfrugnon 22 13; gēfrēmon 26 2, 28 76
 gēfultum (l)ian *wv* help 4 24, 8 40; *wd* pers and *tō* help to obtain 16 564, 599
 gēfylce *n* division, army 1 78
 gēfyllan *wv* complete 7 111
 gēfyllan *wv* 'fell,' strike down 28 38; *pp* *wg* bereft 33 41
 gēfyrn *adv* formerly, long ago 1 126, 4 276, 9 99
 gēfyrndagas *mpl* days of yore 16 541
 gēgaderian (-orian) *wv* assemble, gather together 1 146; *refl* 10 23, 29; *intr* 1 212
 gēgān *av*: *intr* go, come, happen 9 137, 16 21
tr go, make; overrun, subdue, take 10 41, 26 1277
 gēgang *m* course 9 24
 gēgangān 7 go, come, approach; gain 27 54, 34 59, 35 288

gegearwian *wv* make ready, prepare, do 7 357, 9 116
 gegiddian *wv* sing 13 131
 gegilda *wm* member of a guild 16 583
 geglenglan (-can) *wv* adorn, beautify 7 262
 gegrētan *wv* greet 12 142 (treat), 21 90
 gegrindan 3 grind 17 14
 gegripian 1 seize 13 174
 gegr̄yr(e)la *wm* apparel, garment 4 83, 7 157
 gegr̄yrwan *wv* prepare, adorn 26 38
 gehabban *wv* hold 20 (iii) 10
 gehäftan *wv* imprison 3 169
 gehēlan *wv* heal 11 48
 gehēp *adj* fit, convenient 5 48
 gehäl *adj* whole 16 520 (undecayed)
 gehälgian *wv* consecrate 7 98
 gehātan 7 promise 3 161, 26 1671, 34 246; *pt pl* gehēhton 7 224
 gehātland *n* promised land 7 334
 gehāwian *wv* survey, cast about 1 269
 geheald *n* keeping, observance 7 415
 gehealdan 7 hold, keep, retain, restrain, maintain 3 8, 21 122, 25 4, 26 2293, 34 167
 gehealden (*pp*); *g.* on satisfied with 6 60, 16 348
 gehealsumnes (*t=d*) *f* custody 13 188
 gehāwan 7 hew down, kill 27 90
 gehēgan *wv* carry out, achieve; *pt gehēdde* 26 505
 gehelpan 3 *wg or d* help 4 15
 gehende *adj* and *adv* near (to) 10 217, 34 294
 gehergian *wv* harry, plunder 10 140
 gehleran *wv* hear 1 24, 4 349, 9 58, 23 48, 27 24, 34 45, 117; *wd* obey 16 572
 gehlēapan 7 leap onto 34 189 (note)
 gehlystan *wv* listen, hear 34 92
 gehnēgan *wv* fell, vanquish 26 1274
 gehola *wm* protector 24 31
 gehroden *pp only* ornamented 27 37
 gehwā, gehwāt *pron* each (one) 7 296, 24 63, 30 718; *fd* gehwāre 26 25
 gehwāde *adj* scanty, small 15 52
 gehwār *adv* everywhere 11 5, 26 526
 gehwāðer *adj* each, either; both 1 74, 12 58, 26 584, 34 112
 gehwearf *n* exchange 9 60; *tō* gehwearf...*wið* in exchange for 16 530
 gehwelc, gehwylc *adjp* each, every (one) 1 20, 7 436; *pl* all 24 8, 25 58, 35 288; *ānra* gehwelc each, every (one) 4 99, 27 95
 some 9 92
 gehwyrfan *wv*: *tr* turn, change 7 328; *intr* return 9 126
 gehycgan *wv* think of 9 11
 gehýdan *wv* hide 24 84
 gehygd *fn* thought 24 72
 gehyhtan *wv* hope, trust 4 155
 gehyrnes *f* hearing 7 326
 gehyrsum *adj* obedient, obliging 4 262
 gehyrsumian *wv* obey, serve 4 125, 134
 gehyrsumnes *f* obedience 8 110
 gelcan *wv* increase 6 68, 13 93
 geinian *wv* supply, make good 4 361
 geinseglian *wv* seal 4 287
 geirnan 3 run 9 54
 gelæccan *wv* seize, catch; *pt* gelæhte 4 105, 5 62
 gelæðan *wv* lead, bring 1 72, 31 1317; *w two aces* 16 200; *āt g.* 'produce' an oath 16 308
 gelærān *wv* teach, educate, advise, persuade 2 312, 4 41
 gelærēd *adj* (*pp*) learned, skilful, skilled 3 84, 4 113, 271, 7 309, 9 65
 gelæstan *wv*: (1) *wd* follow, support, help, serve 26 24, 34 11
 (2) *wa do*, perform, accomplish, pay 2 232, 16 23, 32 435
 gelætian *wv* invite 4 166
 geldan *v.* gieldan
 gelēafa *wm* belief, faith 7 18, 27 89
 gelēaflī adj believing, full of faith 11 54
 gelēanian *wv* reward, repay 16 146, 32 394
 gelēogan 2 *wd* deceive 26 2323
 geleornian *wv* learn 3 54, 7 260
 gelættan *wv* 'let,' hinder, prevent 2 224 (*wa and g.*), 34 164
 gelic *adj* like, similar 7 55, 267 (note); gelic ond the same as 14 166
 gelīca *wm* like, equal 4 87, 100
 gelīce *adv* alike, likewise 13 161, 29 37; gelice ond just as if 2 257
 gelician *wv* impers *wd* please 16 527
 gelicenes *f* likeness 10 81, 13 138
 gelifian *wv* permit 4 198
 gelimp *n* occurrence; misfortune 4 172 (note)
 gelimpan 3 happen 4 40, 26 1252
 gelimpful *adj* convenient 18 22
 gelimpilc *adj* fitting, suitable 7 100
 gelifian *wv* relax, release; incline, accustom 9 6
 gelögian *wv* lodge, place, put in (as monks); fill 12 78, 16 516, 538
 gelōme *adv* frequently 26 559, 27 18
 gelōmlīce *adv* frequently 7 170, 15 75
 gelustfullīce *adv* joyfully, willingly 7 31
 gelyfan *wv* *w* various constructions believe, trust 3 23, 164, 6 73, 7 439, 8 98, 16 430, 18 21, 25 59, 32 401; *wa* (rare) 9 27

gelyfed *pp* weakened, advanced 7 275
 gemæcca *wm* mate, consort 4 348
 gemælan *wv* speak 34 230
 gemæne *adj* common 4 121, 21 54; 'minor' 16 586 (note)
 gemænigfealdian *wv* multiply 19 12
 gemære *n* boundary, frontier 2 281; *dp* gemæran 4 11 (country)
 gemærian *wv* fix bounds of; *pt* gemærude 16 201
 gemæte *adj* suitable in size, 'meet,' fitting 15 58
 gemæna *wm* community, common property; intercourse, meeting 16 40, 33 40
 gemaſel *n* talk(ing) 13 173
 gæmærcian *wv* mark, observe 19 5
 gemæde *adj* agreeable, adequate, fair 16 289
 gemæltan *3* melt away 26 1608
 gemengan *wv* join, blend 4 193; *refl* 4 104
 gemet *n* measure, measuring; law, manner 7 198, 208, 15 57; metre 7 305; *æfter* gemete *wg* according to 15 2
 gemætan *wv* meet 1 69, 25 56, 30 731
 gemetfæstnes *f* moderation, modesty 15 13
 gemetzung *f* moderation 2 289
 gemetlice *adv* moderately 7 351
 gemitsian *wv wd* have mercy upon 4 66
 gemitsi(g)end *m* pitier 4 236
 gemitting (= gemeting) *f* meeting 16 597
 gemong *n* troop 26 1643
 gemong *prep wd* among 3 97
 gemonian *wv* remind 31 134
 gemöt *n* 'moot,' meeting, assembly; conflict 16 51, 34 199, 301
 gemunan *suv, usu wg* remember, reflect upon 3 30, 8 27, 24 34, 26 1559, 28 28, 34 212; *opt* gemyne 7 206, 30 721
 gemynd *fn* memory, recollection 3 3, 7 402, 24 51; of gemynde out of mind 9 22
 gemyndewyrðe worthy of remembrance 7 438
 gemyndgian *wv* remember 7 327
 gemyndig *adj* mindful 4 21, 24 6, 27 74 (intent)
 gēn(a) *v. glen*
 genacodian *wv* strip naked 7 155
 genæstan *wv* contend 20 (v) 10
 geneahhe (genehe) *adv* sufficiently; abundantly; often 22 25, 24 56, 27 26, 34 269
 genælæcan (-læcan) *wv* draw nigh, approach 4 113, 13 200
 genæat *m* comrade 34 310; vassal, tenant who works for a lord 1 327, 16 198
 genemnan *wv* name 16 285
 genæsian *wv* visit 11 104, 13 141
 genæsung *f* visitation 11 108
 generian *wv* save 1 42, 33 36
 genæðan *wv* venture, risk 26 1656
 gænge *adj* prevailing 21 121
 genihtsum *adj* abundant 15 60
 genihtsumian *wv* suffice, abound 4 80, 7 161, 11 163
 geniman 4 take 13 73, 25 39, 26 1302
 genip *n* darkness, cloud 7 251
 genipan 1 become dark 24 96
 genög *adj* enough 2 183; *pl* 28 33
 [genugan] *suv* suffice; *wg* 21 70
 genyðan *wv* compel 14 94
 gēo (iū, giū, gū) *adv* formerly, once 3 3, 43, 7 94, 148, 405, 8 53, 11 61, 14 103, 24 22, 28 28
 gēoc (ēoc) *f* help 25 25, 60
 geofan *v. gi(e)fan*
 geofon (geofen) *n* ocean, sea 21 52, 26 515
 geofu *v. gifu*
 geogoð (tuguð, logoð) *f* youth; the younger warriors 3 62, 4 115, 15 14, 24 35, 26 1674
 geogofeorh *mn* days of youth 26 537
 geolica *wm* yolk 17 2
 gæmon (ur) *adj* sad 26 49, 27 87, 31 1310
 gæmrung *f* lamentation 13 133
 geond (gynd) *prep wa* throughout, (scattered) over 2 130, 4 91 (along), 10 130 (from), 180, 15 1 (in), 22 31, 24 3
 geondhweorfan 3 pass through 24 51
 geondlýhtan *wv: tr* illumine 13 4; *intr* shine 13 7
 geondsceawian *wv* survey, scan 24 52
 geondsandan *wv* spread abroad 13 159
 geondþencan *wv* contemplate, meditate on 24 60
 geong (iung) *adj* young 4 71, 6 54, 20 (vi) 44, 26 13, 20, 28 39; *as noun* 4 109; *comp* gi(e)ngra 16 96, 399
 george *v. gongan*
 geongra (v. geong) *wm* servant 32 408
 geopenian *wv* open 13 109
 georn *adj* eager 3 10, 24 69, 34 73
 georne *adv* eagerly, well 3 10, 24 52; *sup* best 12 154
 geornful *adj* eager, zealous 7 172, 13 70 (note), 34 274
 geornfulnes *f* eagerness; zeal 7 6

geornlīce *adv* eagerly, diligently, attentively 7 58, 11 21, 34 265
 georn(n)es *f* eagerness, zeal 7 414
 gēosceaftgāst *m* doomed spirit 26 1266
 gēr *v.* gēar
 gerād *n* condition 16 87; *pl* gerāda 16 312
 gerācan *wv* stretch forth; reach, get at, hit; take 1 149, 10 19, 21 92, 26 556, 34 142, 158; *pt* gerāhle 2 238
 gerādan *wv* advise, plan, determine, decide upon, order 10 86, 34 36; *pp* gerādod 16 598
 gerāde *n* trappings 34 190
 gerāden *f* condition 16 37
 gerec(e)an *wv* subdue, make subject, hand over; decide, declare, decree, command, confiscate 8 20, 16 163, 335, 454; *pt* gerāhton 16 217, tō rihte gerehton rightly decided 16 72; explain, interpret 8 4, 15 35
 gerecen(n)es *f* narrative, interpretation 7 425
 gerēde *v.* gierwan
 gerēfa *wm* high official, reeve, sheriff 1 326, 14 94
 gerendrian *wv* strip off 17 13
 gerēnian *wv* adorn 3 114, 34 161
 gereord *n* speech, language 11 7
 gereord(e) *f* meal, feast 4 133, 15 17
 gereord *f* meal 5 165
 geresp *adj* proved; *g.* weorðan be brought home 14 126
 gerestan *wv* rest, repose 7 358; *refl* 4 241
 gerēðru *npl* oars, for rowing and steering 1 112
 geridah 1 ride over 16 224
 gerihtan *wv* set right, correct 11 21
 gerihte *n* straight direction; right, due, duty, service; rite, religious worship 12 21, 34, 16 354; *pl* last offices 11 102; *on* gerihte straight on 16 370
 gerihtlēcan *wv* make straight, rectify 11 25
 geripan 1 reap; *pt* gerypon 1 267
 geripian *wv* ripen 11 141
 gerisian 1 be fitting 21 64
 gerisilen *adj* suitable, fitting 7 258; *comp* 7 54
 gerisenlīce *adv* suitably; *comp* 7 78
 gerisenu *npl* what is fitting, dues 12 38
 gerishe *adj* fit, meet, becoming 16 174
 gerbsod (*pp*) of roses 17 50
 gerýman *wv* open, up; make room 28 89, 34 93
 gesēgen *v.* gesegen
 gesēlan *wv* happen, befall 6 58, 16 215, 26 574
 gesēlig *adj* happy, blessed, prosperous 4 261, 20 (vi) 64, 32 411
 gesēliglic *adj* happy, blessed 8 4
 gesēlignes *f* happiness 9 57
 gesēlīs *f* happiness, welfare, good fortune 4 24, 6 65, 10 31c
 gesēla *v.* gesellan
 gesēphwil (s>ea) *f* fated hour 26 26
 gesēcaft *f* creature, creation; world; decree 6 13, 24 107, 26 1622, 30 728
 gesēcap *n* creature, created thing, creation 6 16, 7 331; fate, destiny 20 (i) 7
 gesēfawian *wv* look; grant 22 33
 gesēcotan *z* dart into, hurry to 26 239
 gesēðan 6 *wpv wd* scathe, injure 26 1587
 gesēcomian *wv* be ashamed, repent 30 713
 gesēcot *n* scot, payment 16 594
 gesērydan *wv* clothe 4 138
 gesēyldan *wv* shield, protect 8 117
 gesēyldnes *f* protection 11 87
 gesēyppan 6 *wpv* create 6 14
 gesē(e)an *wv* seek, seek out, go to, attain, attack 7 234, 26 2275, 34 287
 gesēegan *wv* say, tell 2 239, 34 120
 gesēgen (gesēgen) *f* statement, report, tradition 7 405, 9 3
 gesēglian *wv* sail to, get by sailing 2 137; *v.* gesiglan
 gesēgnian (gesēnian) *wv* sign with the sign of the cross, 'bless' 17 27; *refl* 7 380
 gesēlda *wm* comrade 24 53
 gesellan (gesyllan) *wv* give, give up, pay 1 56, 14 140, 16 201, 22 41, 26 1901, 34 184; sell 5 93, 12 80
 gesēman *wv* reconcile 34 60
 gesēon 5 *cv* see, behold 2 86, 3 38, 7 27, 9 59, 24 46, 26 571, 1875 (note); judge, hold, to be 7 38
 gesēðan *z* 'seethe,' boil 17 21
 geset *n* seat 24 93
 geset(ed)nes, gesetenes *f* institution, ordinance; will, grant; literary composition or work 7 195, 11 16, 16 12
 gesettan *wv* place, lay, set; settle, establish, people, fill; appoint 7 124, 10 197, 16 263, 505, 535, 28 67, 32 364; *pp* geseted 9 81; *eft g.* repeople 32 396; write, compose 7 387
 gesewenlic *adj* visible 8 118
 gesib(b) *adj* related, akin; *as noun* kinsman 12 60
 gesiene *adj* visible, evident, plain 12 50, 26 1255, 28 46

gesiglan *wv* sail to, get by sailing 2 64, 68

gesihð *f* sight, a thing seen 7 386, 11 45, 28 41

gesittan 5: *intr* sit (down), settle, establish oneself 11 63; *w refl d* 21 58, 24 111
tr sit on, occupy 16 501; complete 1 167

gesið (**gesiðð**) *m* comrade in a journey, companion; retainer 21 58, 22 3, 26 29, 1297

gesiðcund *adj* holding the rank, or belonging to the family, of a *gesið* 14 58 (note)

geslðmægen *n* troop of warriors 21 89

geslæan 6 *cv* win by fighting 33 4

gēsne (= *gæsne*) *adj* deprived of (*wg*), barren; dead 27 112 (note), 279

gesomnian *wv* assemble, collect 7 309, 10 182, 16 576; *refl* join together 14 116

gesomnung *f* assembly, congregation; guild 7 141, 16 576

gespong *n* clasp, fastening 32 377

gesprec *n* speech, discussion 7 19

gesprecan 5 speak, utter 23 15

gespringan 3: *intr* spring forth 26 1667
tr cause to spring up; **word** *g.* earn a bad reputation 21 65

gespurnan 3 'spurn,' strike against 31 1308

gestēlan *wv* impute 32 391

gestæðsignes *f* staidness 15 13

gestandan 6: *intr* stand; *tr* attack, assail 8 61, 28 63, 34 171

gestaðolian *wv* establish, restore; make steadfast 4 39, 264, 8 114

gesteal *n* structure, frame 24 110

gesteppan 6 *wpv* step 26 2289

gesthūs (= *gyst-*) *n* inn 4 240

gestigan 1: *intr* ascend, mount 28 34; *usu. tr* climb to, reach, go on board 7 234, 31 1302

gestrangian *wv* strengthen 8 115

gestrēon *n* property, treasure; profit 2 207, 5 136

gestrynan *wv* gain, acquire 16 40

gestrynan *wv* restrain, withhold *wg rei and d pers* 27 60

gesund *adj* sound, safe and sound, unharmed; favourable 1 35, 21 58, 26 1628

gesundfulnes *f* health, prosperity 16 577

geswencan *wv* afflict, torment 4 277

gesweorcan 3 grow dark, be troubled 24 59

geswerian 6 *wpv* swear 4 359

geswētan *wv* sweeten 17 68

geswican 1: *wg* cease, desist from 10 128, 20 (v) 12; *wd* fail 25 2

geswinc *n* toil 6 46, 32 317

geswutelian *wv* make manifest, bewray 4 131

gesyngian *wv* sin, err 4 180

gesyntu *f* soundness; prosperity, salvation 7 35, 27 90

gēt *v. gēt*

getäcnung *f* token, sign 15 30

getæl *n* number, series 7 325

getanglice *adv* close together 15 14

getenge *adj* resting on 20 (ii) 4

getēon 2 *cv* draw, attract, reduce 2 319, 8 106, 13 49, 209

getēon *wv* prepare, arrange; ordain 21 71, 26 2295

getimbre *n* building 7 93

getimbr(i)an *wv* build; edify 7 122, 10 2, 15 42

getimbrung *f* edification 15 35

getimian *wv* *impers* *wd* befall 11 95

getinge *adj* eloquent, persuasive 9 48

getinges *f* eloquence 11 90

getiðian *wv* grant *wg* 11 145

getoht *n* battle 34 104

getrēowe *adj* trusty 9 7

getrēowian *wv* trust, rely 7 5

getrum *n* army, company 21 63

getruma *wm* troop 1 80

getrūwian *wv* trust 2 280; *wg* 26 2322

getrymann *wv* strengthen, fortify 7 229, 375

getrywīlce *adv* truly, faithfully 12 63

getrywð *f* truth, fidelity 12 6

getwæfan *wv*, *wa and g* sever, sunder 23 23 (divert), 26 1658 (ended), 1908

getwæman *wv* separate, cause to cease (from) *wg* 25 48

getyhtan *wv* incite, urge on 5 49

getyn *wv* instruct, educate 2 312

geðafa *wm* assenter, content 16 47, 299

geðafan *wv* permit 7 20, 27 60

geðafung *f* assent 7 40

geðah *v.* *geðicgan*

geðang *v.* *geðonc*

geðeaht *fn* thought, counsel 7 19

geðeahtere *m* counsellor 7 56

geðeahtung *f* counsel 16 28

geðencan *wv* think, think of, remember, consider, reflect on 3 20, 4 85, 19 85, 24 58, 88, 32 12, 31

geðeðan *wv* join, associate 7 324

geðeðe *n* language, tongue 2 87, 3 36, 45; tribe 2 212

geðeðnes *f* association 7 264 (note)

geðeðon 1 *cv* thrive, prosper, profit 7 12, 21 85

geðicg(e)an receive, accept 1 21; *pt*

geðah 22 40

geðinge *n* issue 26 525 (note)
 geðingian *wv* intercede for, arrange
 16 472, 30 717
 geðöht *m* thought 22 22
 geðolian *wv* suffer 34 6
 geðonc *mn* thought; heart 26 2332,
 34 13; geðang 6 34
 geðoncian *wv, wg rei* (and *d pers*)
 thank 16 475, 34 173
 geðrang *n* throng 34 299
 geðringan *3* bound 26 1912
 geðristian *wv* dare 5 116
 geðrūen *pp* forged 26 1285
 geðuft *v.* ȝyncan
 geðungen *adj* (*pp*) distinguished 1
 298, 9 21
 geðwære *adj* harmonious, peaceful
 21 57
 geðyld *f* patience 14 14
 geðyldig *adj* patient 24 65
 geðyñ *wr* press, coerce 20 (ix) 14
 geðyncðu *f* dignity, honour 3 98
 geðywe *adj* customary 26 2332
 geunnan *swv, often wg rei* grant,
 permit 9 39, 11 136, 144, 16 562,
 19 80, 26 1661, 27 90
 gefütian *wv* banish 10 201
 gewadan 6 go 34 157
 gewædian *wv* dress, equip 10 104, 158
 gewanian *wv* diminish 12 25
 gewarnian *wv* warn 10 356
 gewealn *n* rolling, welter 4 50
 geweald *n* power, control, command,
 dominion, sway 1 75, 10 370, 20
 (v) 14, 26 1610, 34 178; *dp* geweal-
 don 2 319
 gewealdan 7 control *wg* 27 103
 gewealden *adj* (*pp*) inconsiderable,
 small 1 179
 geweaxan 7 grow, increase 21 85
 gewëde (ē=ǣ) *n* clothing 20 (i) 4
 gewelhwär *adv* everywhere 12 29
 gewelhwylc *adjp* every 12 53
 gewel(i)gian *wv* enrich 2 359
 gewemming *f* defilement 13 150
 gewemmodlice *adv* corruptly 5 3
 gewendan *wv* turn, direct; go 4 235,
 10 248 (turn away), 32 428 (com-
 pass); *w refl d* return 4 118; *w*
refl a turn, go 4 330, 342
 geweorc *n* work; edifice, military
 work, camp 1 136, 7 424, 24 87
 geworpan *3* pass by 21 77
 geworðan (gewurðan) *3* become,
 happen, be 4 3, 10 307, 29 41, 32
 387 (note)
impers 13 101 (note); *wa pers and g*
rei appear 26 1598; *wa pers* 27 260
 (note)
 gewiclan *wv* dwell; encamp 1 147
 gewider *n* weather 15 45

gewiht *n* weight 4 227
 gewilnian *wv* desire 4 335
 gewin(n) *n* toil, labour, hardship;
 strife, battle, war 2 181, 7 160,
 8 58, 28 65, 29 55
 gewinian *3* gain by fighting, win,
 conquer 8 60, 32 402, 34 125
 gewisian *wv* point out 16 229
 gewislice *adv* certainly, plainly 4
 176
 gewis(s) *adj* certain 7 390
 gewisian *wv* direct, guide 8 112
 gewita *wm* witness, accessory, accom-
 plice 14 19
 gewitan *swv* know, find out 4 124
 gewitan *1* often *w refl d* go, depart,
 die 2 260, 16 470, 24 95, 26 26, 1274
 gewitende *adj* (*ppr*) transient 9 56
 gewitennes *f* departure 7 349
 gewitloca *wm* mind 3 168, 27 69
 gewitnes *f* knowledge, witness, wit-
 nessing, evidence, testimony, cog-
 nizance, concurrence 14 18, 16 29,
 61, 62
 gewit(t) *n* intellect, understanding,
 right mind 8 96
 gewittig *adj* sane 11 112
 gewrecan 5 avenge 2 296, 27 92,
 34 208
 gewrit *n* writing, document, treatise
 2 310, 4 285, 29 30
 gewrixian *wv* obtain (by exchange)
 32 335
 gewrixle *n* exchange 26 1304
 gewuna *wm* wont, custom 7 188
 gewuna *adj* *indecl* wonted, accus-
 tomed 10 256
 gewundian *wv* wound 1 16
 gewunelice *adv* customarily 15 70
 gewunian *wv: intr* dwell *wd* 20 (ix) 2;
tr dwell with 26 22
 be wont, in the habit of 7 130, 11
 27; *w inf* 7 201, 9 76
 gewurðan *v.* geweorðan
 gewyldan *wv* subdue, rule 16 498
 gewylde *adj* in the power or possession
 of, under the control of *wd* 16 38
 gewyrc(e)an *wv* work, make, pro-
 duce, fashion, compose; effect,
 bring about 2 215, 7 340, 14 126
 (commit), 26 20, 1578, 28 31, 32 365
 gewyrdan *wv* injure, destroy 29 19
 gewyrt *n* work, deed; desert; trans-
 gression 12 92, 14 125, 30 728
 giddian *wv* sing, recite 25 45
 gied(d) *n* song 20 (vii) 3, 30 719
 gi(e)fan 5 give 1 49, 4 224, 26 49;
geofendum Criste, by the gift of
 Christ 9 1
 gi(e)fstōl *m* gift-seat, throne 21 69,
 24 44, 26 2327

gi(e)ldan (*geldan*) *s* pay, pay for, requite 2 105, 107, 14 49, 53, 74, 26 11, 27 263

gi(e)lp *mn* boasting, arrogance 3 124, 10 273, 24 69

gieman *wv, usu wg* care for, heed, take notice of 3 104, 11 80, 32 346, 34 192

giemelēas *adj* careless 11 22

giemen *f* care, heed, diligence 3 142, 7 410, 416

gieming(c) *f* care 9 78

giēn, gēn(a) *adv* yet, still 7 95, 20 (vi) 58, 38 413

gierwan *wv* prepare, adorn 3 166, 21 69, 28 77; *pt* gerede 2 353

giestron *adv* yesterday 20 (vi) 44

gif *conj* if 2 138, 25 32; gief 16 595

gifend *m* giver 4 30

giferne *f* greed(iness) 12 124

gifeōe *adj* granted, given (by fate or God) 25 25, 26 555

gifan *wv* give presents 10 136

Gifola *wm* Giver 18 34

gīfre *adj* greedy 21 70, 26 1277

gifu (*geofu*) *f* gift; grace 6 33, 21 84, 26 1271

gimfæst (=ginfæst) *adj* ample 26 1271

gim(m) *m* gem, jewel 3 121, 35 284

girna *wv* yearn, desire, beg 4 261, 7 393; *wg* 10 336, 399

girstandæg *adv* yesterday 4 257; *v.* giestron

gis(e)l *m* hostage 1 23, 34 265

gislian *wv* give (send) hostages 10 133

git *v. ȝū*

gitung *f* avarice 12 123

giū *v. ȝēo*

glæd *adj* glad; kind, gracious 16 510

glædlice *adv* gladly 7 366

glæss *n* glass 5 131

glappe *wf* burdock, buckbean? 19 9

gleaw *adj* penetrating, wise 20 (vii) 6, 24 73, 29 29

gleð *f* 'gleed,' live coal, fire 17 35, 26 2312

glengan *wv* adorn, beautify 16 519

glenge *m* ornament 3 117

glēowian (=gliw-) *wv* jest 7 362

glīdan *l* glide 26 515, 33 15

glīwstaf *m* joy 24 52

gnīdan *l* rub, pulverise 17 43

gnornian *wv* mourn 34 315

gnornsorg *f* sorrow 31 1309

gnornung *f* mourning 2 295

God, god *m* God 7 35, 26 13

gōd *n* good (thing), good gift; *pl* goods 7 324, 26 20, 27 32

gōd *adj* good 16 554, 26 11

godbearn *n* god-child 12 76

godcund *adj* religious, divine 3 4, 7 197

godcundlice *adv* divinely 7 138

godcundnes *f* divinity, Godhead 7 25; sacred office 16 247

godfyrth *adj* God-fearing, pious 12 141

gōdian *wv: intr* become better, improve; gōdiende wurðan =gōdian 12 16; *tr* enrich, endow 4 245, 16 513

gōdnes *f* goodness 11 5

godsib *m* godparent 12 75

godspel(l) *n* gospel 11 164

godspellic *adj* gospel 11 12

godspeltraht *m* gospel commentary 11 164

godsunu *m* godson 1 41

godweb *n* fine cloth, purple 3 140

gold *n* gold 24 32, 28 77

goldgifa *m* gold-giver, prince 27 279

goldhord *nm* treasury 4 223

goldsele *m* gold-hall 26 1253

goldðeof *m* stealer of gold 14 103

goldwine *m* gold-friend, prince 24 22

goldwlanç *adj* brave with gold 26 1881

gōma *wm* palate 20 (vi) 58

gombe (? *wf?*) tribute 26 11

gomen *n* sport, joy 31 1328

gomol *adj* old 26 1595

gong *m* going, journey, walk 11 48, 14 73, 20 (vi) 72, 26 1884; bed (of a river) 2 237

gongan *7* go, depart 7 179, 356, 20 (iv) 9, 21 125 (take place), 34 3; *1 s pr* geonge (North.) 20 (iv) 2; *pt* gang 26 1295

gor *n* dung, dirt 20 (vi) 72

gōs *f* goose; *pl* gees 14 80

grædig *adj* greedy 33 64

græf *n* style (for writing) 15 82

græg *adj* grey 33 64

græsmolde (=gærðs-) *f* grassy plain 26 1881

græf *nm* grove 16 371

grafan *6* dig; *1 s pr* græfe 20 (iv) 2

græp *f* grip, clutch 26 555

græt *adj* great 14 107, 32 384

grætnes *f* greatness, size 15 54

gremian *wv* anger, enrage 34 138

grēn *adj* green 9 77, 20 (iv) 9, 29 13

grēot *m* grit, sand, earth 31 1309, 34 315

grēotan *2* weep 28 70

grētan *wv* greet, salute 3 1, 24 52, 26 1646

grim(m) *adj* grim, savage; dire 6 47, 22 23, 26 555

grindan *3: tr* grind; *intr* grind, grate 17 64, 31 1309, 34 109

grindel *m* bar 32 384
 gripe *m* grip 25 45 (hilt?)
 gristbitian *wv* gnash the teeth 27 271
 grīð *n* truce, peace 10 197, 34 35
 grīðian *wv* protect 12 32
 grīðlēas *adj* unprotected 12 36
 grom *adj* angry; hostile 2 229, 34 262; *as noun* enemy 34 100
 grome *adv* angrily, fiercely 21 52
 grōwan *7* grow, bring forth 21 73
 grund *m* ground, earth, bottom 11 36, 20 (iv) 2, 26 2294
 grundbūlend *m* earth-dweller 35 288
 grundlēas *adj* bottomless, bound-less 22 15, 32 390
 grymetian *wv* grunt 8 89
 gryre *m* terror 26 591
 gryrelēoð *n* song of terror 34 285
 gūl *v.* gēo
 guma *wm* man 26 20, 30 719
 gumdryhten *m* lord of men 26 1642
 gūl *f* war, battle 26 527, 34 13; *d* gūlē in battle 26 603
 gūlōbill *n* war-sword 25 45 (note)
 gūlōcearū *f* war-sorrow 26 1258
 gūlōcyning *m* war-king 26 2335
 gūlōhafoð *m* war-hawk, eagle 33 64
 gūlōplega *wm* war-play, battle 34 61
 gūlōræs *m* storm of battle 26 1577
 gūlōrīne *m* warrior 26 1881, 34 138
 gūlōsceaða *wm* battle-foe 26 2318
 gūlōwērig *adj* war-weary, dead 26 1586
 gydene *wf* (Siev. § 258 N. 2) goddess 8 71
 gylden *adj* golden 9 14, 26 47
 gylian, gyllan *wv* yell 27 25
 gylpán *3* boast, exult 26 586, 33 44
 gylpword *n* boastful word, boast 34 274
 gylt *m* guilt 11 48
 gynd *v.* geond
 gyrd (gerd) *f* 'yard,' rod, staff; measure of length 5 158, 16 362, 18 12
 gyrdan *wv* gird 7 85
 gyrdel *m* girdle 15 82
 gyst (gæst) *m* guest, stranger, enemy 26 1602, 1893, 34 86
 gystern *n* guest-chamber 27 40
 gýt (gýta, gét) *adv* yet, still 4 201, 16 341, 26 47, 28 28
 gytesæl *m* joy at wine-pouring 27 22
 habban *wv* (nabban *neg form*) have 1 3, 19 91; *pr*, 1 *s* hæbbe 4 312, habbe 4 77, hafa 25 34 (note); 3 *s* hæfð 32 361, hafað 32 363; *pl* habbað 32 377, hæbbað 32 313; *d inf* hæb-benne 15 73; *pp* hæfd received 7 166
 nabban 4 281, 15 78, 19 93, 32 360
 hacod *m* pike (fish) 5 95
 hād *m* rank, office, (holy) orders; condition, quality 3 4, 68, 26 1297, 31 1335
 hādbryce *m* violation of holy orders 12 127
 hādian *wv* ordain; *pp* in holy orders 10 415
 hādung *f* ordination 7 110
 hāeft *m* captive, servant 27 263
 hæftan *wv* bind, lay in fetters, take captive 3 125, 13 106, 27 116, 32 380, 385
 hæfting *f* 13 105 (note)
 hæftnyð *f* captivity 9 36
 hægl *v.* hagol
 hæglfaru *f* hail-storm 24 105
 hægsteald *m* bachelor, liegeman, young warrior 26 1889 (note)
 hælan *wv* heal 28 85
 hæle, hæleð *m* man, hero, warrior 24 73, 105, 26 1646, 34 249
 Hælend *m* Saviour 13 182
 hæl(u) *f* health, welfare, salvation 1 46, 4 17, 13 34, 120
 hærfest (her-, -fæst) *m* harvest, autumn 1 266, 16 356
 hæring *m* herring 5 101
 hærnflota *wm* (sea-)ship 31 1307
 hæs *f* command 4 232, 7 421
 hætan *wv* heat 17 62
 hætu *f* heat 29 17, 32 389
 hæðen *adj* heathen 1 43, 21 132, 26 2276, 27 98; *as noun* 4 208
 hafela *wm* head 26 1614
 hafenian *wv* heave, uplift 26 1573, 34 42
 hafoc *m* hawk 20 (vi) 67
 haga *wm* hedge, enclosure, homestead 16 375
 hagol, hægl *m* hail 24 48, 29 16
 hāl *adj* whole, unhurt 34 292
 hæltan *wv* hail 7 284
 hælga *wm* (of hælig) saint 8 111, 13 28, 16 554; *dp* hælgum 16 10
 hælgian *wv* consecrate 7 21
 hælian *wv* heal 17 12
 hælig *adj* holy 3 93, 8 109, 16 160 (note), 25 59, 27 98, 31 1290; *pl* hælie 18 21
 hælgnes *f* holiness, religion 7 73; sanctuary 12 36
 hælgwæter *n* holy water 19 10
 hals, halsian *v.* heals, healsian
 hælwende *adj* healing, salutary 7 387
 hām *m* home(stead), dwelling 1 156, 2 76, 21 97, 27 121; manor, estate, hamlet 16 104 (note on 102); *as* *adv* home(wards) 4 235, 19 92, 26 1601
 hām(henn) *f* domestic (fowl) 17 57

hamm *m* piece of pasture land, enclosure, dwelling 16 383
hāmweard(es) *adv* homewards 1 48, 2 267
hār *adj* 'hoar,' old and grey 16 391, 24 82, 25 49
hara *wm* hare 5 58
haransprecel viper's bugloss 17 29
hās *adj* hoarse (*dialect* hoast) 5 32
hasupād *adj* grey-coated 33 62
hāt *adj* hot 7 153, 17 48, 20 (vi) 57, 26 1616, 31 1310, 32 362
hātan *7* order, command; call, name, declare 1 9, 13 177, 16 337; *pt* hēt 26 2337; hēt 27 32, 34 62; *pp* *pl* hātne 8 18
hätte, -on *passive*, *pr* and *pt* 2 278, 4 318, 6 23, 16 108, 20 (iii) 10
hāthe *adv* hotly, fiercely 27 94, 31 1304
hātheort *adj* passionate 24 66
hatian *wv* hate 26 2319
hāwian *wv* look, gaze 10 217
hē, **hēo**, *hit* *pron* he, she, it; they 1 16, 2 130, 26 15; often *refl* 1 37, 128, 24 1; *asm* hieno 1 4; *asf* hlo 2 357; hig 4 175; hȳ 21 65; *pl* hig 4 33, 13 48, 26 1596; hȳ 4 271; hēo, hlo 7 166, 17 40, 32 308; hla 16 8; *dp* heom 4 216
hēafedburg *f* chief town, capital 2 359
hēafod *n* head 16 378, 24 43, 26 1590; *heofod* 21 68
hēafodbæð *n* head-bath 17 38
hēafodbolster *n* bolster 15 74
hēafodbotl *n* chief messuage, manor house, ancestral seat 16 568
hēafodmāg *m* near kinsman 26 588
hēafodman(n) *m* leader 10 388
hēafodwund *f* head-wound 14 139
hēah *adj* high 8 61 (rough), 24 82, 26 48, 29 23; *pl* hēa 2 332, 29 32; *wk d* hēan 27 43, 32 358; *comp* hēira 1 306, hērra 3 67, hȳra 7 438 (more famous), hērra 29 28; *sup* hȳhst 30 716; hēhst 13 32, 27 94, 32 344
hēahburg *f* chief town, capital 8 38
hēahfæder *m* patriarch 13 11
hēahgerēfa *wm* high reeve 10 201
hēahgestrēon *n* splendid treasure 26 2302
hēahreced *mn* high building, vault 19 32
hēahsetl *n* high seat, throne 21 70
hēahgrym(m) *m* great glory 31 1298
hēahgūnungen (*pp*) of high rank 2 186
hēahwita *wm* high councillor 10 328
healdan *7*: *tr* hold, keep; restrain; preserve, protect 10 383, 16 84, 182, 468 (behave to), 19 91, 21 122, 24 14, 26 2279, 29 45
intr hold out; hold, agree 10 343, 21 58
healdend *m* protector, lord 27 290
healf *f* half, side 1 146, 20 (iv) 9, 26 1305; on *þā* healf from that quarter 26 1675; *be healf* *wd* beside 34 152, 318
healf *adj* half 1 52, 114, 2 187, 16 326, 27 105
healfdeald *adj* half-grown 17 59
hēalic *adj* high, lofty, profound; excellent 3 89, 137, 15 27
hēalice *adv* to a high degree 3 129
heall *f* hall 4 210, 26 1288
healm *n* haulm, thatching straw, thatched roof 14 68
heals *m* neck 32 385, 34 141
healsian *wv* entreat, conjure 7 214, 8 11
healsrefēðer *f* pillow-feather, down 20 (vi) 80
healsung *f* entreaty 9 109
healt *adj* halt, lame 13 42
hēan *adj* despised, poor, mean, abject 24 23, 26 1274
hēanes *f* height 7 176
hēanlic *adj* base, ignominious 34 55
hēap *m* heap, company, crowd 20 (viii) 4, 26 1627
heard *adj* hard, severe; hardy, warlike 4 7, 26 540, 32 373, 34 33, 266
hearde *adv* hard 27 116
heardecg *adj* hard-edged 26 1288
heardlice *adv* valiantly 34 261
heardnebba *wadj* hard-beaked 11 143
heardnes *f* hardness 11 130
hearm *m* harm, damage; insult 10 229, 26 1892, 32 268
hearmscearu *f* punishment 32 432
hearpe *wf* harp 4 190, 7 278
hearpenægl *m* plectrum 4 210
hearpestreng *m* harp-string 4 211
hearpiān *wv* harp 4 192
hearra *wm* lord, master; Lord 27 56, 32 339
hearsumnes *v.* hȳrsumnes
heasewe *adv* grey(ly) 20 (vi) 61 (note)
heðogrim *adj* battle-grim 26 548
heāðolāc *n* battle-play 26 584
heāðolind *f* battle-shield (of linden wood) 33 6
heāðoræs *m* rush of battle 26 526
heāðoswāt *m* blood shed in battle 26 1606
heāðowæde *n* armour 26 39
heāðowelm (= -wylm) *m* (battle-surge) fierce flame 32 324
heāðuwērig *adj* battle-weary 25 49

hēawan 7 hew (down), kill 25 17, 27
 289, 34 324
hebban 6 *upv* raise 26 1290
hefen-, **hefon-** v. **hefōn**
hefig *adj* heavy, weighty, severe 20
 (vi) 74, 24 49; *wk d hefian* 28 61
hefigian *wv* become heavy 7 228
hefignes *f* heaviness, affliction 7 231
hefigtyme *adj* grievous 10 191
hege *m* hedge, fence 7 75, 14 44
hēh v. **hēah**
hēht v. **hātan**
hēhōu (ē=ie) *f* height 32 321
hell *f* hell 6 46, 26 588; *a helle* 32 319,
 hell 32 331 (note)
hel(l)dor *n* hell-gate 32 380
hellebryne *m* hell-fire 27 116
hellegäst *m* hell-ghost 26 1274
heliac *adj* hellish 13 3
hel(l)sceaða *wm* hell-foe, devil 34 180
helm *m* protection, covering; helmet;
 protector, lord 10 303, 21 74, 26
 1286, 1623, 30 722
help *f* help, aid, succour 10 49, 24
 16, 25 59
helpan 3 help: *wg* 12 167, 16 244; *wd*
 26 2340
hengen *f* stocks, prison 14 133
henn *f* hen 14 81; *wilda hænna* phe-
 ants 17 57
hen(n)fugol *m* hen 16 5
hēfod v. **hēafod**
hefōn *mf* (often *pl*), **hefōne** *wf* hea-
 ven, sky 6 18, 11 47, 19 78, 24 107,
 25 505, 32 339
hefonlic *adj* heavenly 3 123, 7 222,
 31 1284
hefonrice *n* kingdom of heaven 7
 295, 32 358
hefōntungol *n* luminary, star, of
 heaven 29 32
heolfor *mn* gore 26 1302
heolstor *n* darkness 24 23
heolstor *adj* dark 27 121
heolstorcofa *wm* dark chamber 29 49
heom v. **hē**
heonon *adv* hence 23 20, 29 1, 32 415
heononforð *adv* henceforth 11 164
heord *f* herd, flock; care, custody 3
 90, 7 282
hēored v. hired
heort *m* hart, stag 5 57
heorte *wf* heart 11 159, 24 49, 27 87
heorð *m* hearth 14 68
heorðgenēat *m* hearth comrade 26
 1580, 34 204
heorðwerod *n* body of retainers 34 24
 (note)
heoru *m* sword 26 1285
heorugrimm *adj* fiercely grim, ter-
 rible 20 (vi) 55

heorusweng *m* sword-stroke 26 1590
heoruwēpen *n* sword 27 263
heoruwearg *m* fierce monster 26 1267
hēr *adv* here 1 1 (note), 3 49, 6 1, 24
 107, 27 96
hēræfter *adv* hereafter, below 16 11
hērbeæftan *adv* hereafter, below 16
 268
hērbūlend *m* dweller here on earth 27
 96
here *m* raiding army, army; fleet 168
 (note), 10 221, 338, 34 292; *d*
her(i)ge 1 145, 183; *pl* *hergas* 1
 84; harrying 12 53
herebēacen *n* war-beacon 10 269
herefýma *m* fugitive from battle 33
 23
heregeat, *usu pl* **heregeatwa** *f*,
 -geatun *n* war-gear, armour; 'heriot'
 16 430, 34 48
herehýð, -*hūð* *f* plunder 1 160, 10
 106
herelāf *f* remnant of an army 33 47
herenes *f* praise 7 292
heretoga (-*toga*) *wm* general, com-
 mander, leader 8 28, 13 36
herewēde *n* armour 26 1897
hergian *wv* harry, ravage, plunder;
 get by plundering, carry away cap-
 tive 1 199, 247, 2 129, 9 117
herian *wv* praise 4 112, 7 12, 294
herig *m* temple 7 89; *pl* *hergas* 7 74
hering *f* praise 3 125
hērinne *adv* herein 32 436
hērra v. **hēah**
hers? *f* millet 19 56 (note)
hete *m* hatred 12 55
hetelic *adj* hateful 28 1267
hetelice *adv* excessively 12 89
heteðoncl *adj* hostile, malign 27 105
hetol *adj* hating, violent 12 134
hettend *m* enemy 33 10
hid *f* hide (measure of land) 7 121,
 14 70
hider *adv* hither 34 57
hieran *wv* hear, learn 26 38, 31 1298;
 obey *wd* 7 37, 26 10; belong 2 150,
 162, 10 58
hieremonn *m* hearer, parishioner 3
 90
hig v. **hē**
hig *intj* 0 5 36
hig *n* hay 5 35
higen v. **hiwan**
higian *wv* strive, be intent 3 141
hild *f* battle 25 4, 27 250, 34 33
hildebill *n* (battle-)sword 26 557
hildeðor *adj* bold in battle 26 1646
hildefrōfor *f* battle-help, sword 25 44
hildegicel *m* battle-icicle, drop of
 metal 26 1606

hilderinc *m* warrior 26 1307, 28 61
 hildewēpen *n* battle-weapon 26 39
 hildewræsn *f* war-fetter 35 292
 hilt *mn* hilt; *pl* 26 1574 (note), 1614
 hīna *v.* hiwan
 hindan *adv* from behind 1 236
 hindeweard *adj* hinder, the back of
 20 (iv) 15
 hindrian *wv* hinder 10 221
 hinsið *m* departure, death 27 117, 31
 1331
 hired (hēored) *m* household, family;
 community, convent 14 18, 16 244
 hirēdmon(n) *m* household retainer
 34 261 (note)
 hīðan *wv* plunder, ravage 35 292
 hīw *n* appearance; 'hue,' colour 3
 122, 152
 hīwan (hīgan) *mpl* members of a
 family, or of a religious house 16 2,
 7; *gp* hīna 16 205; *dp* hīgen 16 203
 hīwian *wv* 'hue,' colour 10 83
 hīwisc *n* family, household 16 355
 hīladan *6* pile up, load 4 35, 26 1897;
 draw (water) 3 166, 173
 hīædige *wf* lady 4 294
 hīænian *wv* make lean, starve 3 149
 hīæst *m* load, freight 5 122, 26 52
 hīæstan *wv* lade, load; adorn; *pp*
 gehlæst(ed) 27 36, 31 1307
 hīew *m* mound 26 2296, 29 25
 hīaf *m* 'loaf,' bread 9 77, 15 36, 16 5
 hīafhwæte *m* bread-wheat 16 357
 hīafmesse (hīämmessee) *f* Lammas,
 1st of August 2 338, 10 334
 hīaford *m* lord, master 1 33, 16 396,
 22 39, 26 2283, 28 44
 hīaforddōm *m* lordship, authority 16
 240
 hīafordlēas *adj* lordless 34 251
 hīafordsearu *f* treason against a mas-
 ter 14 86
 hīafordswica *wm* traitor 12 69
 hīafordswice *m* treason, treachery 12
 69
 hīapan *7* leap 7 86
 hīeonian (eo=1) *wv* lean; rest 29 25
 hīær *n* cheek 21 66
 hīordropa *wm* cheek-drop, i.e. tear
 31 1315
 hīosceorp *n* sheltering dress 20 (i) 5
 hīeðor *n* sound, melody, song 29 12,
 31 1293
 hīeðrian *wv* shout, cry aloud, speak
 7 250, 34 172 (*foot*)
 hīeo(w) *m* shelter, protection; pro-
 tector 20 (v) 5, 22 41, 34 74
 hīewfæst *adj* sheltered 15 46
 hīewfð *f* shelter 11 151
 hīfian *wv* tower (aloft) 26 1898, 28
 1899

hīfian 6 *wpv* laugh 33 47; *pt* hīfōh
 27 23, 34 147
 hīfing *m* rising ground, ridge 29 25
 hīfisful *adj* famous 11 119
 hīf *n* cliff, slope, hill 23 21, 26 1892
 hīosnian *wv* listen (for) *wg* 11 29
 hīf *f* band, troop 1 151, 14 22
 hīfð *adj* loud 3 172
 hīfide *adv* loudly 20 (viii) 4
 hīfít(t)or *adj* clear, clean, pure 3 172,
 7 147, 32 397
 hīyðan *wv* shout, vociferate 27 23
 hīynnan *wv* make a noise, shout 27
 23
 hīlyst *f* hearing 14 146
 hīnse *adj* soft 35 286; *comp* 20 (vi)
 80
 hīfīgan *1* bend, bow down 28 59
 hīcīf (= -lēaf) *n* mallow 17 71
 hīcōr *m* derision 12 140
 hīcōrwyrd *adj* derisive, scornful 12
 136
 hōf *n* court, dwelling 26 2313
 hīgian *wv* think (about), intend, plan
 24 14, 27 273; *wg* 34 128
 hīhful *adj* mindful, careful 16 502
 hōl *n* calumny 12 55
 hold *m* 10 57 (note)
 hold *adj* gracious, kind; true, faithful
 20 (i) 4, 22 39, 31 1327, 34 24
 hōlen *m* holly 21 80
 hīolian *wv* hollow out 11 130
 holm *m* ocean, sea 21 51, 24 82, 26
 48
 holmclif *n* sea-cliff 26 1635
 holt *n* 'holt,' wood, forest 20 (iv) 3,
 28 29
 holtwudu *m* wood 26 2340
 hōmer *m* hammer 26 1285, 33 6
 homola *wm* one whose hair has been
 cut off; tō homolan besciran shave
 the head of 14 134
 hōnd *f* hand 7 158, 24 4, 28 59; per-
 son inheriting 16 149; head, lord
 16 170; on h. gān *wd* submit, yield
 36 286
 hōndbred *n* palm of the hand 11 34
 hōndlocen *adj* (*pp*) linked by hand 26
 551
 hōndplega *wm* hand-play, battle 10
 244, 33 25
 hōndseten *f* sign manual 16 77
 hōngian *wv* hang 20 (iv) 11, 26 1662
 hōpian *wv* hope 6 51, 27 117
 hōrd *nm* hoard, treasure 21 68, 26
 2276, 33 10
 hōrdærn *n* treasure-cave 26 2279
 hōrdcofa *wm* treasure-chamber, i.e.
 mind 24 14
 hōrdgestrōn *n* hoard-treasure 26
 1899

hordweard *m* guardian of a hoard 26
 2293
hordwela *wm* wealth of treasure 26
 2344
hordwynn *f* joy-giving hoard 26 2270
horig *adj* filthy; *dsm* horhgum 4 127
horn *m* horn 14 26
hors *n* horse 1 129; *pl* 2 198; *dpl*
 horsan 2 104
horshwæl *m* walrus 2 88
horsian *wv* provide with horses 10
 370
horsðeign *m* equerry 1 298
horswealh *m* equerry 14 31
hosa *wm* hose, stocking, sock 15 53,
 82
hosp *m* reproach 21 66
hrā, **hræw** *n* corpse 26 1588, 28 53
hræd *adj* quick 13 83; *comp* hrædرا
 20 (vi) 72; *sup* radost 1 20, hrædest
 (as *adv*) especially 12 45
hrædlice *adv* quickly 4 107, 7 47
(h)rædnes *f* quickness, speed 4 106;
 under eallre hrædnesse with all
 speed 9 82
hrædwyrde *adj* hasty of speech 24 66
hræfn (*hremm*) *m* raven 11 62, 33 61,
 34 106
hræglēhus *n* clothes-room, wardrobe
 15 43
hræglēn, **hrælēn** *m* keeper of
 dresses, *vestiarus* 15 71; master of
 the robes, or chamberlain 16 283
hrægl *n* dress, clothes 2 208, 20 (ii) 7,
 21 99, 27 282; ephod 3 112; cloth,
 stuff 15 50
hræw *v.* *hrā*
hrän *m* reindeer 2 99
hraðe (*hraðe*, *raðe*) *adv* quickly,
 soon 2 315, 3 176, 9 59, 10 336, 26
 543, 1294, 34 30; *ðæs* for *hraðe*
 very soon after that 10 37
hræac *m* rick, stack 16 360
hræam *m* noise, uproar 5 32 (shouting),
 26 1302, 34 106
hræman *wv* exult, boast 33 39
hræmig *adj* exultant 26 1882, 33 59
hremm *v.* *hræfn*
hréodan *2* adorn; *only in pp* gehroden
 27 37
hréofia *wm* leper 13 43
hréoh *adj* rough, fierce, savage; sad;
wk hréo 24 16; *dsm* hréon 26 1307;
pl hréo 26 548; *g* hréora 29 45
hréohmōd *adj* of fierce mood 26 2296
hréosan *2* fall, fall to pieces, perish
 2 260, 273, 24 48
hréow *f* distress, grief 26 2328
hréowan *2* repent, grieve; *impers* 32
 426
hréowigmōd *adj* sad 27 290

hréowlice *adv* grievously, miserably
 12 41
hréran *wv* move, stir 24 4
hréðe *v.* *réðe*
hréðer *n* breast, heart 24 72 (note),
 26 1878
hríemana *wv* shout 14 26
hrif *f* womb 20 (vi) 45
hrím *m* rime, hoar-frost 20 (vi) 55,
 24 48, 29 16
hrimcealð *adj* cold as frost 24 4
hrinan *1* touch 7 49
hring *m* ring 27 37, 34 161; *wópēs h.*
 gush of tears 31 1313
hringedstefna *wm* ship with ringed
 stem 26 32
hringloca *wm* coat of ring-mail 34
 145
hringnet(t) *n* shirt of mail made of
 rings 26 1889
hris *f* (snow-)storm 24 102
hrisðer *n* neat cattle, ox, bull, cow 2
 102, 14 80
hrisig *adj* storm-beaten? ruined? 24
 77
hröf *m* roof 7 182, 20 (v) 5 (note), 27
 67, 31 1286
hron *m* whale 5 109
hronfix (= -fisc) *m* whale(-fish) 26 540
hronrāð *f* whale-road, sea 26 10
hrör *adj* stirring, valiant 26 1629
hruse *wf* earth 24 23, 26 2276
hryeg *m* back 20 (iv) 11
hryre *m* fall, downfall, ruin 24 7, 29 16
hū *adv* how 22 12, 26 3
hund *m* dog 27 110
hund *num* hundred 26 2278
hundeahtatig *num* eighty 10 320
hundendleftig *num* hundred and ten
 16 409, 411
hundni(o)gontig *num* ninety 10 114,
 16 414
hundteontig *num* hundred 14 82, 16
 122
hundtwelftig *num* hundred and
 twenty 1 132
hūne *wf* hoarhound; *sēo* häre hūne
 'hoarhound' 17 67
hungror *m* hunger; famine 1 224, 4 7,
 10 246
hungrig *adj* hungry 4 15
hunig *n* honey 2 179; *g* hunies 14 79
hunta *wm* hunter 2 78
huntian *wv* hunt 18 31
hunt(n)oð *m* hunting 2 56, 5 59
hūru *adv* at least, at all events, in-
 deed, especially 2 171, 16 146, 25 2
hūs *n* house 7 152, 26 1666
hūsbyrne *m* house-burning 16 590
hūsl *n* 'housel,' eucharist 7 364, 21
 132

hūslgong *m* partaking of the eucharist 15 21
hwā, hwæt *interr pron* who, what 5 4, 45, 26 52; *asm hwæne* 4 90
hwā, hwæt *indef pron* (any)one, someone, a certain one; something 3 88, 10 387, 19 96, 27 52, 34 71; *asm hwæne* 34 2
hwæl *m* whale 2 91, 5 104; *g hwales* 2 106
hwælhunta *wm* whale hunter 2 63
hwælhuntað *m* whaling 2 93
hwæne *v.* **hwā**
hwænne *v.* **hwonne**
hwær (hwār) *adv* where 4 247, 6 3, 24 26; somewhere 3 87
hwæt *adj* active, keen, bold 26 1601
hwæt *adv* (neut of **hwā**) why 5 153, 13 58
hwæt *interj* what! lo! (often used at the beginning of a poem, or for emphasis when a new thought is introduced) 2 260, 7 35, 25 46, 26 1
hwæte *m* wheat 4 12, 9 121
hwætewæstm *m* crop of wheat 19 58
hwæthwāra *adv* somewhat 15 69
hwæthwæga, -h(w)ugu *pron and adv* something, somewhat, a little 6 65, 17 60, 18 8
hwæðer *pron* which (of two) 2 66; either 14 85, 123
hwæðer *conj* whether 7 363; **hwæðer** (hweðer)...ðe whether...or 14 7, 16 326
hwæð(e)re *adv* however 7 18, 27 38
hwaðerian *wv* foam, rage 4 50
hwealf *f* vault 26 576
hwearf *m* crowd 27 249
hwelc, hwile *interr adjp* which, what, what kind of, what...like 4 280, 309, 5 94, 7 27, 9 90
hwelc, hwile *indef adjp* any, anyone 6 67, 15 29, 32 414; *w gpl* 12 93, 14 43, 16 150
hwēna *adv* a little 2 120
hweorfan (hworfān) 3 turn, depart, go, walk 7 146, 21 67, 24 72, 25 30, 27 112, 30 703; return 7 210; *eft hweorfan* return 7 184
hweðer *v.* **hwæðer**
hwider *adv* whither 24 72
hwig *v.* **hwī**
hwil *f* while, time, space of time 26 16, 28 70; *dæges h.* daytime 26 2320; *a (adv)* *hwile* for a while 17 37, 22 36; *ðā hwile* the while 10 155; *ðā hwile* ðe the while that, while 1 166, 2 188, 10 56; *ðā hwile* ðe... *ðā hwile* while...during that time 2 219; *ðre hwile* another time 10 154

hwilen *adj* temporary 9 87
hwilum (-on) *adv* sometimes, attimes, once 2 185, 5 125, 11 132, 24 43, 26 2299; *h...h.* now...now 34 270
hwit *adj* white 20 (ii) 8, 32 339
hwitel *m* blanket 15 74
hwon, instr of hwā, found only in adverbial phrases: for **hwon** why 24 59
hwōn *adv* a little 2 67, 4 329
hwonne, hwænne *conj-adv* when, until 21 69, 34 67
hwonon *adv* whence 4 167, 7 312
hwȳ, hwi *interr adv* (*instr of hwā*) why 4 293, 16 303; *be, for, hwȳ (hwi, hwig)* why 4 256, 13 181, 16 300
hwylc *v.* **hwelc**
hwyrfan *wv* turn, change 16 528, 32 318
hȳd *f* hide, skin 1 115, 2 90
hyge *m* mind 24 16, 26 593
hygebend *mf* mind-bond 26 1878 (note)
hygelæast *f* folly 32 331
hygesorg *f* sorrow of heart 26 2328
hyht *m* hope, joy 27 98
hytwynn *f* joy of hope 27 121
hyldan *wv* incline, bend down; *refl* 28 45
hyldu *f* favour, protection; allegiance 26 2293, 32 304, 321
hylfe *n* 'helve,' handle 18 2
hýnðu *f* humiliation; *g* 26 593
hyra *v.* **hēah**
hyrdan *wv* harden, encourage 25 1
hyrde *m* shepherd, herdsman; keeper, guardian 3 91, 16 410, 26 1666
hyrnednebba *wadj* horn-beaked 33 62
hyrst *m* copse, wood 20 (vi) 61
hyrst *f* ornament, trappings 20 (ii) 8
hyrsumian *wv wd* obey 3 7
hyrsumnes (hēar-) *f* obedience 7 107, 16 246
hyrwan *wv* deride, despise 12 141
hyse *m* young man, warrior 34 123, 152; *g* **hysses** 34 141; *pl* **hyssas** 34 2
hȳð *f* harbour, haven 26 32, 31 1307
hȳðweard *m* guard of the haven 26 1914

iācinctus *m* jacinth 3 115, 121
ic *pron I*; *a me* 7 202; *dual nom* **wit** 8 52, 13 47; *ad unc* 4 80, 11 67; *g uncer* (v. below); *pl* 26 1, 27 285; *g (ānig, swylc, etc.)* fire (any, such, etc.) of us 12 62, 16 33, 34 234; so with **uncer** (*g dual*) 16 52, 56, 58

Ican *wv* increase; *pt ihte* 12 9
 idel *n* idleness 6 50
 idel *adj* worthless, vain; empty;
 idle 3 124, 24 87
 idelgeorn *adj* indolent 6 49
 idelines *f* idleness 7 159
 ides *f* woman, queen 26 1259
 feldran *wk pl* parents, ancestors 3 36,
 16 31, 555
 ierfe *n* inheritance, property; cattle
 10 13, 16 404, 408, 21 80
 ierfeléas *adj* without cattle 16 403
 iernan *3* run, rush, flow 1 19, 2 5,
 251, 9 14, 11 65
 Iggað, -ð *m* island 1 165, 16 541
 iglond (ēg-) *n* island 1 251, 29 9,
 33 66
 ihte *v. īcan*
 ilca *adjp* 'ilk,' same 1 35, 2 190
 ilce *adv*; swā 1. in the same way,
 likewise 8 69
 in *adv* in 4 135, 26 1644; in on, in...
 on into 1 161, 2 65, 4 102; on...in
 into 34 58
 in *prep* *wd or a*: (1) *wd* in, on 2 173;
 in *ðon* thereby 7 159; (2) *wa* into,
 onto, in 2 170, 7 160, 250, 387
 inbindan *3* unbind 21 75
 inbryrdnes *f* inspiration 7 97
 inca *wm* cause of complaint or of-
 fense, grudge, rancour 7 370, 15 33
 ince *m* inch 14 142
 incund *adj* inward 3 107
 indryhten *adj* noble 24 12
 infroð *adj* very old 26 1874
 ingang *m* entrance 7 333
 ingehygd *f* mind, understanding 7
 148
 ingeðonc *m* thought, mind 3 102,
 12 161, 20 (ix) 13
 ininnan *adv* within 20 (i) 3
 ininnan *prep wd* within 31 1341
 in(n) *n* dwelling, room 15 5, 26 1300,
 27 70 (tent)
 innan *adv* within 12 38, 26 2331
 innan *prep* within, in: *wd* 4 209, 12
 34; *wa* 1 280
 innan *v.* oninnan *prep*
 innanborðes *adv* at home 3 8
 innanweard (innewerd) *adj* internal,
 inside 19 74 (note), 31 1294
 inne *adv* inside, within, indoors;
 184, 7 166, 26 1866, 32 436; inne
 on *wd* in 1 136
 innhere *m* English army 10 263 (note)
 innð *m* inside, belly 3 163, 17 61
 insigle *n* seal, signet 16 339
 instaep *adv* at once, forthwith 7
 247
 intinga *wm* matter; cause, sake 7 107,
 277

intō *prep wd* into, to 1 189, 10 173,
 318, 16 422
 inweardlīce *adv* inwardly 8 119
 inwid, inwitt *adj* wicked, malign;
 wk as noun enemy, foe 27 28, 33 46
 inwidhlemm *m* malicious wound,
 gash 28 47
 inwyrcan *wv* lie in solemn rite on,
 confer honour on 21 68
 iogoð *v. geogod*
 low = ēow
 ipnalis a kind of asp 2 347 (note)
 Iren *n* iron; blade 32 383, 34 253,
 35 300
 Irenbend *mf* iron band 32 371
 is *n* ice 26 1608
 isig *adj* icy, covered with ice 26 33
 iū *v. gēo*
 iucian *wv* yoke 5 25, 27
 iūðed *f* former deed 30 703
 Iudeisc *adj* Jewish 13 61
 iugnð *v. geogod*
 Iulēan *n* reward for past deed 25 39
 iung *v. geong*

K *v. c*

lā *interj* lo! 7 214
 lāc *nf* play; battle; sacrifice, offering;
 gift; booty, prey; message 11 157,
 12 26, 26 48, 1584, 31 1317
 läcnian *wv* heal, treat 17 47
 lactuce *wf* lettuce 17 48
 lād *f* journey, way; carrying 18 28,
 26 569, 31 1306
 lād *f* excuse 15 16
 lāce *m* leech, physician 17 33
 lācedōm *m* 'leechdom,' remedy 17 33
 lādan *wv* lead, bring, carry away
 1 333, 9 35, 16 63 (take), 26 37,
 27 42, 31 1279, 34 88; ðā 1. 'pro-
 duce' an oath 16 455
 Lāden (Leden) *n* (*and adj*) Latin 3 17,
 11 7, 13, 14
 Lādengereord *n* Latin tongue 5 16
 Lādengēðode *n* Latin language 3 67
 lāfan *wv* leave 1 27, 3 38, 26 2315
 lāñ *f* loan; lease, land held on lease
 3 87, 14 110, 16 205, 336, 18 29
 lāñan *wv* lend, lease 14 115, 16 397
 lāñdagas *mpl* 'loan-days,' fleeting
 days 26 2341
 lāne *adj* fleeting, transitory 24 108,
 26 1622
 lāñelend (=lāñlond) *n* land let on
 lease 16 439
 lāng *v. leng f*
 lāng(c) = leng *v. longe*
 lāran *wv* teach, exhort, advise 3 66,
 7 13, 66, 18 8, 23 20, 34 311;
 w double a 7 325

lærig *m?* rim? 34 284
 lærin(c)gmæden *n* lady pupil 4 289
 læss *adv* less 7 63
 læssa *comp adj* less 2 91, 26 43; *sup*
 læst least, smallest 2 256, 7 50
 læstan *wv* do, perform, carry out;
 pay 10 298, 418, 23 51
 læt *adj* late, slow 30 712; *comp* 10 168
 lætan 7 leave, lèt; let go, set free
 2 60, 9 118, 10 249, 16 403 (let on
 lease), 17 46 (put)
 læwede *adj* lay 10 415
 läf *f* leaving, remnant; heirloom,
 bequest (often a sword or coat of
 mail) 1 231, 25 50, 33 6 (note);
 tô läfe remaining, left 2 192
 lagian *wv* appoint, ordain 12 23
 lagu *m* water, sea 26 1630
 lagu *f* law 12 20
 lagufæðm *m* watery embrace 20 (ix) 7
 lagulâd *f* water-way, sea 24 3
 lagumearh *m* water-horse, *i.e.* ship
 31 1306
 lagustrâam *m* water-stream 34 66
 (note)
 laguswimmend *m* swimmer in the
 water (fish) 35 289
 lahryce *m* law-breaking 12 126
 lahlice *adv* lawfully, according to law
 12 63
 lamb *n* lamb 16 363
 lamprede *wf* lamprey 5 96
 lâr *f* lore, instruction, knowledge,
 learning 3 11, 4 259, 6 53, 32 429
 lärbœc *f* book of instruction 16 525
 lärcwide *m* instruction, precept 24 38
 lärëow *m* teacher 1 119, 2 22, 16 525
 lärëowdöm *m* teaching, instruction
 7 244
 läst *m* track; on läste after 24 97
 late *adv* late 27 275
 lätteowdöm *m* guidance 7 232
 läð *n* harm, injury 32 392, 394
 läð *adj* hated, hostile; hateful, loath-
 some, grievous 10 292, 12 45, 26 511;
 as noun (loathed) foe 25 16, 26 550,
 2305
 läðgeniðla *wm* (hateful) enemy 29 50
 läðgetéona *wm* evil-doer, monster
 26 559
 läðian *wv* invite 7 203, 21 98
 läðian *wv* loathe, hate 12 145
 läðilic *adj* loathly 26 1584
 läðspel(l) *n* evil tidings 31 1317
 lead *n* lead 20 (vi) 75
 leaf *f* leave, permission 4 186, 14 55
 leaf *n* leaf 29 39
 leahtor (-er) *m* vice, sin 13 165,
 15 79
 leahtrian *wv* revile, blame 11 22;
 3 s lehtreð 12 141

lëan *n* reward, recompense 26 1584,
 30 708
 lëan *6 cv* blame, rebuke 7 12
 lëanian *wv* reward 15 92
 lëap *m* trunk (of the body) 27 111
 lëas *adj* lacking, deprived of *wg* 24
 8, 26 1664, 32 333; false, vain
 8 51, 11 23
 lëasung *f* 'leasing,' lying 7 271
 leax *m* salmon 5 101, 14 81
 lecgan *wv* lay 24 42, 33 22 (note);
 pt lëde 16 491
 Leden, Leden- *v.* Læden, Læden-
 lëg, lëget *v.* lëg, lëget
 lëger *n* lying, illness 2 209, 29 56
 legie *wf* legion 2 327
 lencten (lencten) *m* ('Lent') spring
 10 202, 358
 lendar *wv* go 1 201
 leng *f* height, stature 6 41
 leng *v.* longe
 lenge *adj* akin 21 121
 lëo *wf* lioness 8 86 (note)
 lëod *m* prince, chief 26 24 (note), 16 12
 lëod *f* nation 26 596, 599
 lëodbisceop *m* bishop 10 80
 lëode *mpl* people 1 49, 2 43, 28 87
 lëodhata *wm* persecutor, tyrant 12 134,
 27 72
 lëof *adj* 'lief,' dear, beloved; agree-
 able, welcome 16 171, 24 38, 26 31;
 32 339, 412, 34 7; as title of ad-
 dress Sir 5 37
 leofian *v.* libban
 lëogan 2 lie, utter falsehood 21 71
 lëoht *n* light 13 8, 20 (v) 17, 26 569,
 32 401 (note)
 lëoht *adj* light, bright 15 8, 20 (vi) 57
 lëoht *adj* light (not heavy) 14 126,
 20 (vi) 76, 31 1306; neut *pl* lëohte
 2 133
 lëohtlice *adv* lightly 10 329
 lëohtmôd *adj* light-hearted 21 86
 lëoma *wm* ray of light, beam, gleam
 1 124, 20 (vi) 57, 31 1284
 leomu *v.* lim
 lëon *1 cv* grant; 3 s lës 21 100 (note)
 lëoran *wv* go, pass; pp *pl* forð ge-
 lëorde dead 16 254
 leornere *m* learner, scholar 7 310
 leornian *wv* learn, give one's mind
 to, devise 3 44, 8 34, 26 2336
 leornung *f* learning 3 11, 7 162
 lëoð *n* song, poem 7 258
 lëoðcraeft *m* poetic skill 7 269
 lëoðcraeftig *adj* skilled in song 22 40
 lëoðsong *m* song, poem 7 263
 lëtanla *wm* litany 5 143, 19 41
 lettan *wv* 'let,' hinder, prevent 10
 347; *wa pers and g rei* 26 569
 lëw *f?* weakness 12 151

libban (*lifian, leofian*) *wv* live 3 163, 6 43, 7 117, 16 57, 26 1257; *ppr* *lifgende* 23 24; *opt pl* *lifgeon* 16 251
lifc *n* body 1 51, 25 16, 28 63, 30 1281
licettan *wv* feign 8 64
licfæst *n* body 31 1343
licgan 5 *wpv* lie, extend; lie low, lie dead 1 22, 2 346, 14 96, 24 78, 26 40, 34 204; *pr* 3 8 *lif* 1 51, 34 232; *pt 2 s* *lāge* 13 154; *pl* *lāgon* 27 30; *w ref* *d* 10 34, 34 300, 319; *l. intō* belong to 16 531; *of a sea, river, or road* run, flow, pass, lead 1 134, 2 146, 170, 175, 16 373
lichoma *wm* body 3 148, 31 1350
llichomil *adj* bodily 7 227
lician *wv wd* please 4 217, 244
llesyrc *wf* body-sark, shirt of mail 26 550
lid *n* ship 33 27
lidmon(n) *m* seaman; pirate 26 1623, 34 99
lif *n* life 3 90, 24 60, 27 288; *ds* *liue* 16 522
liffan *wv* allow, permit, grant 3 28, 4 222, 16 280
lifdæg *m* life-day 26 1622
Liffrēa *wm* Lord of life 26 16
libian *v. libban*
lig (*ligg, lēg*) *m* flame, fire 3 137, 20 (vi) 57, 26 2305, 29 39
ligrdraca *wm* flaming dragon 26 2333
liget *nm*, *lgetu* *f* lightning 7 252
lihtan *wv* alight 34 23
lim *n* limb 2 348, 14 148; *pl* *leomu* 7 283
limwērig *adj* limb-weary, dead 28 63
lin *n* linen 3 126
lind *f* (*linden*) shield 26 2341, 34 99
linden *adj* made of linden wood 21 95
lindwiggend (= -wīgend) *m* shield-warrior 27 42
line *wf* line, rope 35 294
linen *adj* of linen 3 114
linsēd *n* linsseed 17 14
lioðobend *mf* limb-bond 32 382
lioðosyrc *wf* limb-sark, shirt of mail 26 1890
liiss *f* favour, grace 21 71
liisan *wv* soften, subdue 35 294
list *mf* cunning, skill 20 (v) 4; *dp* (*adv*) cunningly, skilfully 27 101
līs *v.* *liegan and lēon*
līðan *1* go, travel 20 (ii) 5
līð *adj* gentle, mild; pleasant 2 285, 11 82
līue *v. līf*
līxan *wv* shine, gleam 39 33
līcāhū *adv* in whatever way 10 344
līcian *wv* look, see 1 15, 2 245, 26 1654; belong 16 560
lōf *n* praise 1 45, 7 387
lōfdād *f* praiseworthy deed 26 24
lōfsang *m* song of praise, lauds 5 142
lōhsceaft *m* cross-beam 18 2
lōnd *n* land 1 45, 26 521, 34 275
lōndāgēnde (*ppr*) owning land 14 59
lōndār *f* landed property, estate 16 425
lōndbōc *f* land-charter 16 170
lōndfēh *n* recognitory rent for land 16 260
lōndfruma *wm* ruler of a land 26 31
lōndfyrd *f* land forces, militia 10 165
lōndgēmāre *n* boundary 2 1, 277, 16 368
lōndhēre *m* army of Danes living in England 10 45
lōndlēðode *mpl* people of the country 10 63
lōndriht *n* land-right, right to own land 22 40
lōndscaru *f* (tract of) land 3 171
lōndscipe *m* region 32 376
lōndswār *f* people of the land; *pl* 26 2321
lōndweard *m* guardian of a country 26 1890
long *adj* long 1 132; *comp* *lengra* 2 91
longað *m* longing, desire 22 3, 26 1879
longe *adv* long, a long time, far 1 91 (note), 2 58, 9 79, 24 38, 26 16; *comp* *leng* 2 186, 16 569, 26 2307, 34 171; *sup* *lengest* 1 4; *leng*, *length*, *wesan* (*bēon*) survive 16 34, 52, 571
lopystre *wf* lobster 5 103
losian *wv* be lost, perish; depart, escape 3 124, 14 98, 27 288 (note), 32 434
lūcan *2*: *tr* lock; *pp* *locen* interlocked (of corslet rings) 26 1890
intr interlock 34 66
lufian *wv* love 3 28, 4 327, 7 320, 19 88
lufiendilic *adj* loving, lovely 7 201
lufi(g)end *m* lover 4 237
lufice *adv* lovingly 3 2; dearly, at a high price 5 135
lufu *f*, often *wk* love 1 113, 3 123, 138, 4 220, 8 78, 21 100; *d* *lufun* 16 577; deed of love, friendly act 9 115
lungre *adv* quickly 26 1630, 27 280
lust *m* desire; pleasure, joy, delight; lust 3 129, 26 599; *dp as* *adv* lustum with joy, with pleasure, willingly, gladly 23 20, 26 1653
lustbārē *adj* joyous 11 156
lustlice *adv* gladly, joyfully 9 66; *comp* 5 77
lūtan *2* bow, fall 7 250

lūtian *wv* lie hid, lurk 5 26
lyblāc *nm* use of drugs for magic, witchcraft 19 3
lyft *f* air 3 121, 20 (ii) 9, 29 39
lyftfēlegend *m* flier in the air (bird) 35 289
lyftflōga *wm* flier in the air 26 2315
lyftgeswenced *adj* (*pp*) urged by the wind 26 1913
lyre *m* loss 5 126, 29 53
lýsan *wv* redeem, ransom 28 41, 34 37
lystan *wv* impers, *wd* pers, or a pers and *g* rei please, cause pleasure or desire 8 12, 9 76, 129
lýt *adv* little 20 (ix) 7; *wg* few 24 31
lytegian *wv* use cunning, dissemble 34 86
lýtel *adj* little 1 11; *neut pl* lýtyle 2 133
lýthaga *wm* little hedge, enclosure, homestead 16 379
lýthwōn *adv* little 11 80
lýtle *adv* a little 4 222
lýtlian *wv* diminish 34 313

mā *comp adv*, often *wg* more 1 305, 2 193, 26 1613
sup māest most, best 10 389; almost 2 221, 12 64
mādm *v.* māð(ð)um
mādēn *n* maiden 4 168, 8 75
māg *m* kinsman 1 33, 2 184, 24 51, 34 114
māg *f* woman 24 109
māgcild *n* young kinsman 16 70
māgen *n* might, power; virtue; host 3 116, 7 238, 20 (v) 14, 26 518, 30 729, 34 313; *pl* māgna 4 263; māgenū 18 77
māgenbyrðen *f* heavy burden 26 1625
māgenfōse *wf* strength 20 (v) 10
māgenfōrymm *m* might, majesty 13 150
māgrēden *f* kinship, affinity 2 311, 9 95
māgrēð *m* attack on kinsmen 12 127
māgð (-eð) *f* maiden 26 1283, 27 35, 31 1316
māgð *f* family, clan, tribe, nation; province, country 2 214, 7 99, 112, 436, 26 5
māgðhād *m* virginity 8 109
māgwlite *m* appearance, beauty 7 425
māl *n* mark; cross; decorated sword 19 19, 26 1616; time; meal-time, meal 21 125, 26 1611 (v. sāl)
māl *f* speech, discourse, converse; hostile converse, battle 25 19, 34 212
mānan *wv* relate, speak of; complain of; mourn, lament 20 (ix) 17, 21 66, 30 712

māran *wv* celebrate 7 257
mānig *v.* monig
māni(g)o *v.* menigu
māre *n* boundary 16 386
māre *adj* great, renowned, glorious 13 19, 20 (vi) 45, 24 100, 26 36, 30 731; *sup* mārast 2 257
mārnes *f* greatness, honour 9 1
mārðu *f* glory, fame; deed of glory 12 165, 26 504
māsse *wf* mass 5 144; messe 16 591
māssedæg *m* mass-day, festival 10 205
māssegrælra *wm* ephod 3 150
māssehrægl *n* ephod 3 111 (note)
māsseprēost *m* mass-priest, priest competent to celebrate mass 3 77
māst *m* mast 26 36
māst *adj* v. māra
māst *adv* v. mā
māstling *n* brass 5 131
māstlond *n* mast-land, land on which there is beech-mast (v. next word) 16 189
māstrēdden (= -rāden) *f* right of feeding swine in mast-pastures 16 206
māste *adj* small 28 69, 35 287
māð *f* measure, due measure; what is fitting; respect; reverence 34 195; māðe witan on have respect for, reverence 12 79
māð *n* 22 13 (note)
māw *m* 'mew,' sea-gull 23 25
maga *adj* strong 18 9
[magan] *suv* can, may 2 260, 4 300, 22 7; *opt* māge 3 24, mage 9 113; *pt* meahte, mihte, mehte 1 149, 19 85, 24 26, māhte 2 265
māgas *v.* māg
magu *m* kinsman, son; man, warrior 24 92, 26 1867
maguðeign *m* retainer, warrior 24 62
mān *n* wickedness 8 26
māndāð *f* wicked deed, crime 7 343, 12 13
mānfordāðla *wm* wicked destroyer 26 563
mānfremmende (*prp*) evil-doing; *as noun* 29 6
mānfull *adj* wicked 16 487
māngere *m* 'monger,' trader, merchant 4 30, 5 118
manung *f* exaction 16 167
mapolder *m* maple tree 16 386
māra *adj comp* (*of* micel) more, greater 2 186, 5 29, 10 19, 26 518, 27 92, 33 65; *wg* 18 173, 15 46
sup māst most, greatest, largest 1 153, 2 94, 34 175
marmstān *m* marble 16 521
māselian *wv* harangue, speak 25 43

māðmēht *f* precious possession 26
 1613
 māð(ð)um, māðm (mādm) *m* thing
 of value, treasure, jewel 3 32, 25 24
 māððumgifu *f* giving of treasure 26
 1301
 māððumgifya *wm* giver of treasure 24
 92
 max *n* net; *pl* 5 48
 meahht *v.* miht
 meahtelice *adv* mightily; *comp* 20
 (vi) 62
 mealtn *n* malt 16 4
 mearc *f* mark, boundary, limit 25 19
 (note)
 mearcian *wv* mark, brand; design,
 determine; create 10 287, 26 1264,
 32 363, 395
 mearl (mēar) *m* horse, steed 24 92,
 26 1898, 34 188, 239
 mearð *m* marten 2 108
 meatt *f* mat 15 73
 mēce *m* sword 25 24, 27 78
 mēd *f* need, reward 7 222; *adv* tō
 mēdes in reward 11 157
 medeme *adj* moderate 15 48; *sup*
 middle, middlemost 16 104; worthy,
 perfect 7 149
 medmicel *adj* moderate, short 7 52
 medu, medu- *v.* meodu, meodu-
 mehtha *v.* magan
 melda *wm* informer 14 54
 meltan *3 tr and intr* melt, consume
 by fire 21 72, 26 2326
 melu *n* meal, flour 19 73
 mengan *wv* mingle, mix; disturb 13
 63, 24 48, 26 1593; *imp* mængc 17
 71
 menian (e=y) *wv* direct one's steps
 18 10
 menigu (mænio) *f* multitude, great
 number 3 33, 4 102, 25 29
 mennisc *adj* human 18 9
 menniscnes *f* incarnation 7 335
 mēo *wm?* shoe-sole, sandal? 15 53
 meododrēam *m* mead-joy, festivity
 23 44
 meodorðen *f* handing round the
 meadcup 21 88
 meadowong *m* mead-plain (where the
 mead-hall stood) 26 1643
 me(o)du *m* mead 2 181, 26 604, 34
 212
 meodubenc *f* mead-bench 26 1902
 meoduburg *f* mead-city, festive city
 23 16
 me(o)dugāl *adj* excited with mead,
 drunk 27 26
 meoduheall *f* mead-hall 24 27
 meodusetl *n* mead-settle 20 (ix) 9,
 26 5

meolc *f* milk 2 180, 19 6
 meord *f* reward 30 729
 Meotod *v.* metod
 mēowle *f* maiden 27 56
 mere *m* mere, sea, lake 2 130, 26
 1603
 meredēor *n* sea-monster 26 558
 merefara *wm* seafarer 26 502
 merefarōð *m* sea-surge 20 (ix) 2
 merfix (= -fisc) *m* sea-fish 26 549
 merefīð *m* sea-flood, deluge 29 42
 merehrægl *n* (sea-garment) sail 26
 1905
 merelād *f* sea-way 23 27
 merestrāt *f* way over the sea 26 514
 merestrengu *f* strength in swimming
 26 532
 mereswin *n* (sea-swine) porpoise 5 101
 mergen *v.* morgen
 merian *wv* purify, test 17 2
 merigenlīc *adj* morning 11 40
 merse *m* marsh, fen 10 395
 mēsan *wv* eat 20 (vi) 62
 messe *v.* mæsse
 metan *5* measure, pass over 26 514
 mēstan *wv* meet, find 1 28, 2 288; *pp*,
 dsm gemētton 14 24
 mete *m* meat, food 1 116, 8 93, 21
 125; *pl* mettas 17 56
 meteliest *f* lack of food 1 122
 metod (meotod, -ud) *m* (originally)
 fate 25 19; God the Creator 7 295,
 24 2, 30 721, 34 175
 metrian *wv* victual, provisio 10 296
 metzung *f* provisions, supplies 10 128
 metrūmnes *f* infirmity, sickness 8
 105, 16 593
 mēðe *adj* weary; sad 28 65, 69, 31
 1311
 meðel (= mæðel) *n* council 26 1876
 meðelstede *m* place of assembly 34
 199
 mēðian *wv* grow weary 17 24
 micel (cc) *adj* much, great 2 2, 179,
 8 108, 9 46, 20 (vi) 42, 26 502, 28
 65; *wg* 10 106, 16 133; *asm* miclne
 1 223; *d* (adv) mic(c)lum greatly,
 severely 2 213, 11 41
 miclnes(s) *f* greatness, size 2 246
 micle (cc) *adv* much 2 186, 34 50
 mid *adv* with them, with it, also,
 together 1 146, 2 101, 9 38, 16 136,
 26 1642; mid tō wyrcenne to work
 in 15 51
 mid *prep*, usu *wd* with, among; by 2
 101, 104, 13 10, 24 4; mið 16 403
 (note); *wa* 5 35, 26 1072; mid ealle
 utterly 2 291
 mid(d) *adj* middle, mid 10 255
 middæg *m* midday, sext 5 145
 middan *v.* onmiddan

middangeard, -eard *m* globe, world, earth 13 165, 24 62, 29 4; *g* in the world 26 504
middanwinter *m* midwinter 10 267
middeiht, -neahf *f* midnight 7 363, 10 82
middeweard *adj* in the middle, middle (of) 2 120, 235
midðamðæt *conj* in that, because 1 290
midðy *adv* therewith, by that means 32 384; when 7 410; **midðy** 58, **midðy...ða**, when 7 140, 208
midðyðe, **midðamðe** *adv* when, while 4 13, 90, 292, 7 72
miht (**meahf**) *f* might, strength 7 36, 29 6; *pl* 19 97
mihte *v. magan*
mihtig *adj* mighty 26 558, 27 92, 32 34²
mihtiglic *adj* mighty 11 116
mil *f* mile 1 133, 2 194
milde *adj* mild, merciful 16 203, 34 175
milde *adv* mercifully 7 427
mildeIce *adv* kindly, graciously 16 197
mildheartnes *f* mercy, pity 4 72, 7 248
milts *f* mercy 24 2, 27 85
miltsian *wv* have compassion on 11 44
min poss *adj* my 4 339, 24 9; *dsn* **mynan** 5 108; *dsf* **mlre** 16 281
minte *wf* mint 17 54
mire *v. min*
misbēðan *wd* treat ill 12 30
misdēd *f* misdeed 12 140
misgrētan *wv* insult 16 596
mislician *wv wd* mislike, displease 4 289
mislimpan 3 *impers wd* go wrong, carry 12 119
missenlic, **mis(t)lic** *adj* diverse, various, divers 3 71, 115, 5 70, 8 5, 24 75 (or *adv*)
missenlicly *adv* variously, in different ways 3 168
missenlicnes *f* variety, various colours 6 35
mist *m* mist 32 391
mistýncan *wv impers wd* 4 151 (note)
mitta *wm* measure 4 12
miðan 1 hide, conceal 31 1319
mōd *n* 'mood,' heart, mind; courage; arrogance, pride 6 68, 24 15, 26 50, 32 336, 403; *d* **moode** 7 254
mōdcearig *adj* sad at heart 24 2
mōdcearu *f* grief 31 1316
mōdelice *adv* boldly; proudly 34 200
mōdgeþonc *mn* thought 7 295, 21 124
mōdīg *adj* spirited, bold, brave, fervent, magnanimous; proud 24 62, 26 502, 29 10; **mōdi** 34 147
mōdignes *f* pride 13 181
mōdlufu *wf* (heart's) love 23 9, 30 699
mōdor *f* mother 20 (i) 1, 26 1258
mōdsefa *wm* mind, heart 24 10, 31 1311
molde *wf* earth 11 125, 28 82
modlern (= -ærn) *n* sepulchre 28 65
mon *indef* *pron* one, someone 1 105, 10 101
mōnað *m* month 1 47, 2 138, 10 371
monbōt *f* money value of a man's life, 'wergild' 14 77
moncus *m* a coin worth thirty pence 3 82 (note on l. 81), 16 120, 122; *dp* **mancosun** 16 432
monewild *f* pestilence 7 138
moncynn *n* mankind 26 1276, 28 33
mondrēam *m* human joy 26 1264
mondryhthen *m* lord 24 41, 26 2281
monian *wv* admonish, exhort 7 193, 27 26, 30 717, 34 231; claim *wg* 21 60
monig (**mænig**) *adj* many 2 177, 22 13, 24, 33, 26 5, 34 188; **moni** 34 239; *pl* **manega** 34 200; *d* **mongum** 29 4
monigfeald *adj* manifold 3 72, 12 86
mon(n) *m* man 3 83, 22 6, 40; *d* men 2 357
monna *wm* man 27 98; *a* **mannon** 26 577
monslyht *m* homicide, murder 10 122, 14 114
monsylen *f* selling people as slaves 12 125
monðeof *m* man-stealer 14 105
mōr *m* moor, mountain 2 116
more, -u *f* root 17 6
morgen (**mergen**) *m* morning, morrow 10 239, 17 68, 26 565
morgenfifu *f* morning-gift 4 284 (note), 16 290
morgenlōht *n* morning light 26 604
morgentid *f* morning-tide 26 518
mordēd *f* murder 12 123
morðor (-er) *n* murder, deed of violence; torment 26 1264, 27 90, 32 34²
mōs *n* food 35 287
[mōtan] *svv* may, be permitted 4 309, 11 138, 25 62; must 10 292, 12 12, 34 30
mōtian *wv* debate, plead 16 321
moððe *wf* moth 20 (vii) 1
muegwyrt *f* mugwort 17 23
mund *f* hand 26 514
mundbora *wm* protector 10 59
mundbyrd *f* protection 10 64

mundcræft *m* power of protecting or
 defending 19 97
 munt *m* mountain 8 19, 29 21
 munuc *m* monk 5 13
 munuchād *m* monastic orders 7 322
 munuclif *n* monastery 11 99
 murnung *f* sorrow 4 186
 murnan *v* care, be anxious; mourn
 25 24, 26 50, 34 96
 muscle *wf* mussel 5 102
 mūð *m* mouth 21 125
 mūða *wm* mouth of a river 1 130
 mūðlēas *adj* mouthless 20 (ix) 9
 mylenscearp *adj* sharpened on a
 grindstone 33 24
 myne *m* minnow 5 95
 myneen *f* 'minchen,' nun 16 506
 myn(e)gian *wv* remind, admonish 4
 81, 15 16
 mynegung *f* remembrance; exhorta-
 tion, admonition 9 10, 11 73, 16 512
 mynster *n* monastery, convent 3 84,
 14 7, 16 505
 mynsterlic *adj* monastic 16 537
 mynstermonn *m* monk 15 42
 mynsterstede *m* monastic buildings
 9 132
 myntan *wv* think, suppose 27 253
 myre *wf* mare 2 180, 7 84
 myrge *adv* merrily, pleasantly 18 14
 myrhð *f* mirth, joy 12 166
 myse (ý = ē) *wf* table 9 89, 15 17
 mytting (=mëting) *f* (day of) meet-
 ing 16 580

nā (nō) *adv* never, not, no 1 236, 336,
 24 66, 26 567, 27 117
 nabban *etc v.* habban
 naca *wm* bark, craft 26 1896
 nacod *adj* naked 4 56, 26 539
 nādl *f* needle 15 82
 nādre *wf* adder 2 347
 nāfre *adv* never 10 137, 24 69, 27 91
 nāfð *etc v.* habban
 nāgl *m* nail 13 66, 28 46
 nāglednearr *m* vessel with nailed
 sides 33 53 (see 21 94)
 nāglian *wv* nail or rivet 21 94
 nānig *adjp* none, no; no one 1 32, 26
 598

nānne *v.* nān
 nās, nāsre *etc v.* wesan
 nās *adv* not (emphatic) 4 67, 5 6, 168,
 19 87

nās(s) *m* ness, headland 26 1600, 27 113
 nāh, nāhte *v.* ägan
 nāht *v.* nāwiht
 nāhwæðerne (nō-), nā(w)ærne (nō-)
conj neither; n...ne neither...nor
 1 307, 3 27, 13 53, 16 318
 nālēasðetānðet *adv* not only 9 57

nāl(1)es, nālēas *v.* nealles
 namefūð *adj* well known 19 9
 nān (=ne nān) *adjp* none, no one, not
 one, not any 15 9, 24 9, 27 68, 29 51,
 33 25; *asm* nānne 4 79
 nān(w)uht *n* naught, nothing 2 261,
 3 34, 14 36, 19 84
 nāt *etc v.* witan
 nāðetānðet *adv* not only 4 15;
 nālēas nāðetān not only 3 97
 nāðelās *adv* nevertheless 10 411
 nāðer (=nāhwæðer) *conj* neither 18 5
 nāwiht (nōwiht, nā(u)ht, nōht) *n* (*and*
adv) naught, nothing at all; not (at
 all) 3 18, 147, 7 61, 9 41, 10 260
 nā(w)ærne *v.* nāhwæðerne
 ne *neg* particle not, nor, and not 1 37,
 25 24

nēad- *v.* nied-
 nēah (nēh) *adj* nigh, near 20 (ix) 1,
 34 103; *sup* nēhst (nýx(s)t, nēhst,
 nēxt) 1 148, 2 197, 7 241, 27 73;
 st nēhstan at last, at length 7 429,
 10 124, 13 66; ðā sēt nēhstan
 thereupon, then 4 270, 345
 nēah *adv* nigh, near, nearly 1 304,
 2 87, 10 174, 24 26, 26 564; *comp*
 nēar 16 299, 27 53
 nēahfædras *mpl* recent fathers 9 20
 nēahgebūr *m* neighbour 14 35
 neaht *v.* niht
 nēalēcan *wv* draw nigh, approach 7
 278; *pt* nēalēhte 27 34; nēalēcte
 (-lēhte) (Angl.) 7 89, 178
 nealles (nāl(1)es, nālēas) *adv* not at
 all, not 2 270, 7 159, 24 32, 25 12,
 32 346
 nēan *adv* (from) nigh, at close quarters
 26 528
 nēar *v.* nēah *adv*
 nearanes (a = u) *f* straits, distress 8 43
 nearofāh *adj* as noun foe causing dis-
 tress 26 2317
 nearu *f* a narrow place, (sore) straits,
 difficulty 20 (ii) 1, 25 40
 nēat *n* animal, ox, cattle 3 100, 7 281
 nēawest *fm* neighbourhood 1 267
 neb(b) *n* beak, nose, face 14 154, 16
 330, 20 (ii) 1

nēd *v.* nied
 nēh *v.* nēah
 nellan *v.* willan
 nemnan (-ian) *wv* name, call upon 9
 16, 20 (vi) 73, 27 81; *pt* nemde 1
 299; nemnde 7 285

nemne *conj* except 7 156
 nemðe *v.* nymðe
 nēod, nēod- *v.* nied, nied-
 nēodful *adj* zealous 30 720
 nēodian *wv* *impers* be necessary, re-
 quired 15 45; *wg* 15 47

nēodlīce *adv* zealously, diligently 7 31
 nēol *v.* neowel
 neom *v.* wesan
 neorxnawanglīc *adj* of paradise 9 13
 nēosan, -ian *wv wa or g* visit, go to
 7 201, 27 63
 nēotan 2 *wg* use, enjoy 31 1347, 32 401
 nēoðan (-one) *adv* (from) beneath 20
 (ii) 1, 32 375
 nēoðan *v.* underneðan
 neoðeheard (nīðo-) *adj* the lower
 part, the bottom, of 17 29, 19 21
 nēowe *v.* niwe
 neowel, niwol (nēol) *adj* prone, pro-
 strate; deep, profound 8 47, 20 (iv)
 1, 27 113
 Nergend *m* Saviour 27 45
 nerian *wv* save 1 230, 26 572
 nerwan *wv* curtail 12 44
 nest *n* nest 11 150
 nēten *v.* nēten
 nett *n* net; *dpl* nettan 5 50
 nēðan *wv* venture, risk 27 277; *wd*
 26 510
 nic=ne ic not 1 5 105
 nicor *m* nicker (sea-monster) 26 575
 nīð (nēod, nēð) *f* need, necessity, com-
 pulsion; difficulty, straits, trouble;
 violence 2 274, 4 16, 15 83, 22 5,
 27 277, 33 33; *g* (*adv*) needs 10
 292
 nīðan *wv* compel, urge, constrain 9
 109, 14 85
 nīðbād *f* forced tribute 26 598
 nīðbehēfē *adj* needful, necessary 15
 81
 nīðbeðearf *adj* necessary 3 59
 nīðgyld *n* tax, import 12 98
 nīðbeðarf (nēod-) *f* need, necessity 7
 423, 12 19, 16 346
 nīðbeðarfīc *adj* necessary 7 163
 nīhest *v.* nēah
 nigon *num* nine 1 311, 7 422, 26 575
 nigontēoða *num* nineteenth 1 52, 7
 418
 nīhsta (*sup* of nēah) *wm* neighbour
 3 139, 142
 niht (neah) *f* night 1 153, 7 282, 26
 517; eve 10 98 (note); nihtes by
 night 26 2273, 27 45; *on* niht by,
 at, night 10 99, 17 40
 nīthelm *m* veil of night 24 96
 nīthlong *adj* night-long 26 528
 nīthnīstig *adj* having fasted for a
 night; *adv* on n. 17 65
 nīthsang *m* compline 5 148
 nītscēla *wm* shades of night 24 104
 nīthwaru *f* night-wear 15 62
 niman *4* take, get; seize, carry off 1
 71, 21 120, 26 598, 31 1346; *abs*
 pluck, gather 17 25

niobedd *n* corpse-bed, bed of death
 32 343
 nīpan *1* grow dark, darken 24 104,
 26 547
 nīs *v.* wesan
 nīð *m* envy, hate, malice; violence,
 war, strife 26 2317, 27 34, 53
 nīðdraca *wm* malicious dragon 26
 2273
 nīðer *adv* down 32 343
 nīðera, nīðera *adj* (*comp*) lower,
 nether 16 92, 95
 nīðerian *wv* lower, bring low, cast
 down, condemn 13 151, 197, 27
 113
 nīðerlic *adj* low 13 152
 nīðerweard *adj* (directed) downward
 20 (iv) 1
 nīðheard *adj* bold, undaunted 27 277
 nīððas *mpl* men 20 (viii) 6
 niwan *adv* recently 7 3
 niwan (nēōwe) *adj* new 1 312, 7 115,
 21 99
 niwian *wv* renew 17 12, 24 50, 26
 2287 (note)
 niwol *v.* neowel
 nō, nōð *v.* nā, nāh
 nōht *v.* nāwiht
 nōhtðonlās *adv* nevertheless 27 33
 nolde *v.* willan
 noma *wm* name 3 82, 24 37, 27 81
 nōn *f* ('noon') nones; ninth hour,
 3 p.m. 5 146, 26 1600
 norð *adv* north 2 62; *comp* norðor 2
 119; *sup* norðmest furthest north
 2 53
 norðan *adv* from the north 2 67, 24
 104, 26 547
 norðera *comp adj* (more) northern 16
 393
 norðerne *adj* northern 33 18
 norðryhte *adv* due north 2 5
 norðsās *f* Bristol Channel 1 176 (note)
 norðweard *adj* the north of 2 54
 norðweardes *adv* northwards 1 161
 nōse *wf* naze, cape 26 1892
 notian *wv* use; use up, consume 1
 167; *wg* 15 58
 notu *f* use; employment, office 3 65,
 15 41
 nōwðer (=nāhwæðer) *pron* neither
 16 206
 nū *adv* now 4 200, 27 86
 nū *conj* now (that) 4 186, 34 93
 nūgēn (ē=ie) *adv* still 7 123
 nūgīt *adv* yet, still 2 272, 25 6
 nūða *adv* now, then 16 63
 nymðe (nemðe) *conj* unless 24 113,
 26 1658
 nytan, nyste, nysse *v.* witan
 nýten *n* animal, cattle 6 20, 7 327

nyten(n)es *f* ignorance, sloth 5 117
 nytt *f* use, profit; duty, charge 9 70,
 19 81
 nytt adj useful, profitable 10 311; *sup*
 21 119
 nytt(t)nes *f* use, utility, benefit 7 30,
 67
 nytwyrðe *adj* useful 1 308, 18 37
 nýx(a)t *v.* neah

 of *adv* out from (it), off 1 124, 315
 of *prep wd* from, of 1 112, 277, 6 25,
 10 350 (on), 14 93 (out of), 113,
 (off), 16 148 (away from), 26 37;
 of, one of 2 107, 5 39, 7 243
 ofasciran 4 shave off 14 136
 ofasléan 6 *cv* smite off or out, gouge
 out 14 149, 154, 156
 ofdfíne *adv* down 8 47
 ofer *adv* over 1 129, 2 145
 ofer *prep wa* over, throughout; be-
 yond, after 2 253, 3 105, 10 254,
 24 24, 26 10, 27 28, 32 377; ofer
 (e)all everywhere, in all depart-
 ments 7 152, 34 256 (note); against,
 contrary to, in violation of 1 144,
 16 209, 26 2330, 28 35
 ofer *m* shore 2 7, 34 28
 oferbidan 1 outlive, outlast 35 299
 oferbrædan *wv* overspread 4 333
 ofercumnan 4 overcome, subdue 22 26,
 26 1273, 33 72
 oferdrennan *wv* make drunk 27 31
 (note)
 oferdrifan 1 overcome 13 153
 oferfareid *n* crossing 2 224
 oferfaran 6 cross 2 227
 oferfaran *wv* cross, pass over 2 124
 oferflitan 1 overcome 26 517
 oferflöwend *adj* superfluous 15 62
 oferfroren *pp* frozen over 2 218
 ofergän *av* overrun 10 401
 impers wg be over, pass over 22 7
 oferhebban 6 *wv* omit, neglect 16 594
 oferhlæstan *wv* overload 2 331
 oferhoga *wm* despiser, contemner 12
 135
 oferhrops *f* voracity 5 168
 oferhygd *fn* pride, arrogance 9 56,
 32 328
 ofermætu *f* pride, arrogance 32 351
 ofermöd *n* arrogance, over-confidence
 34 89
 ofermöd *adj* proud, arrogant 32 338
 oferrædan *wv* read through 4 297
 oferreccan *wv* convict; *pt* oferricte
 16 214
 oferstigan 1 surpass 35 299
 oferswíðan 1 overpower, master 3 131,
 13 123
 oferðeon 1 *cv* excel, surpass 9 24

 oferwadan 6 wade across 2 231
 oferwigan 1 overcome 35 298
 oferwinnan 3 overcome 23 43
 ofest- *v.* ofost-
 offaran 6 overtake 1 218
 offellan *wv* strike down, kill 14 111
 offerian *wv* carry off 26 1583
 offrian *wv* offer 16 553
 offrung *f* sacrifice, offering 3 94
 ofgiefan 5 give up, leave 20 (i) 1, 24
 61, 26 1600, 1904
 ofhréowan 2 feel pity; *impers wd* 11
 11 (note)
 offéstan 7 leave 26 1622
 ofost *f* haste 26 1292; on ofste hur-
 rying on 12 2; *dp (adv)* ofstum hastily
 27 35
 ofostlice (of(e)st-) *adv* hastily, speedi-
 ly 31 1301, 34 143
 ofscamian *wv* put to shame 11 81
 ofscéotan 2 shoot down 34 77
 ofsléan 6 *cv* slay 1 3, 26 574
 ofsticstan *wv* stab to death 2 353, 5 66
 ofstingan 3 stab to death 1 5
 oft *adv* often 1 42, 22 4, 24 1, 26 4;
 comp 26 1579; *sup* 26 1663
 ofteon 2 *cv* tug or draw away, deprive;
 wd pers and g rei 26 5
 oftrædlice *adv* frequently 4 277
 oftsið *m*; on oftsiðas often, repeated-
 ly 10 81
 ofþyscan *wv* repress 3 120
 ofþýncan *wv* *impers wd* displease,
 grieve 4 298
 öht *v.* äht
 ölæcan *wv* *wd* flatter, propitiate 6 74
 ölæcung (öliccung) *f* flattery, charm,
 allurement 3 108, 6 77
 oll *n* contumely, contempt 12 142
 öm *m* rust 35 300
 on (an) *adv* on 1 137 (note), 2 245, 4
 98, 26 1650, 1903 (note); on it 7 82,
 122; against them 1 85 (note), 10 26
 on (an) *prep wd* (rest), *wa* (*motion*) in,
 into, on, onto, at, against, and a
 variety of meanings usually to be
 inferred without difficulty from the
 context 1 11, 2 132, 4 88, 16 482
 (from), 22 5, 30 712; see notes on 1
 11, 122, 2 232, 244, 7 5; of the value
 of, worth 3 81, 16 122
 onélan *wv* set on fire, inflame 4 252
 onbærnan *wv* kindle, inspire 7 265
 onbelædan *wv* inflict 5 10
 onbëðan 2 proclaim, declare 2 321
 onberan 4 bear off, rifle 26 2284
 onbidan 1 wait 26 2302
 onbidian *wv wg* wait for, expect 10 273
 onbindan 3 unbind 26 501 (open)
 onblåwan 7 puff up 9 56
 onbryrdan *wv* inspire 27 95

onbūtan *adv* thereabout, round the coast 10 26, 156 (note)

onbūtan, abūtan *prep* *wa* or *d* about, (a)round 10 139, 16 383

oncerbend *mf* anchor-chain 26 1918

oncnāwan *7* know, perceive 2 261, 9 49, 34 9

oncunnan *swv* reproach, blame, accuse 16 67, 418

oncwēbān *5* answer 34 245

ond *conj* and 1 1

ondettan *wv* confess, acknowledge 7 28, 63

ondgit *n* intellect, understanding; meaning 3 74, 119, 8 3

ondgitfullice *adv* intelligibly; *sup* 3 79, 8 4

ondhweorfan *8* turn or blow against 26 548

ondlong *adj* whole, continuous; *andlang* dæg all the day long 33 21; on *andlang* at full length 19 40

ondlong *prep*, *usu wg* along 10 157; *wa* 16 391

ondrēdan *7* (often *w refl d*) dread, fear 3 106, 4 355 (*wg*), 25 19, 26 1674

ondsaca *wm* adversary 32 320

ondswarian (-sverian, -sworian) *wv* answer 4 130, 7 76, 378

ondswaru *f* answer 4 342, 34 44

ondweard *adj* present; opposed 3 106, 4 213, 7 310, 11 46, 26 1287

ondweardnes *f* presence 3 141, 11 78; on *ondweardnesse* at the present time 7 397

ondweorc (-worc) *n* matter, thing, material 6 25, 14 122

ondwlita *wm* face, countenance 4 154, 7 250

ondwyrdan *wv* answer 3 46, 4 319

ondwynde *n* answer 3 46

oneardian *wv* dwell 18 14

onemn (=onefen) *prep* *wd* alongside of 34 184

ōnettan *wv* hasten 25 42

onfeng *m* taking 14 55

onfindan *8* find out, notice; experience, suffer 1 12, 20 (v) 9, 22 4, 26 595, 1890

onfōn *7* *cv*: *wa* or *d* receive, accept, take 3 93, 4 249, 265, 7 18, 118, 9 38, 21 70, 26 52; *wg* stand sponsor for 1 195, 10 135, 16 277

onfongennes *f* partaking 7 230

onforan *prep* *wa* before, in front of 1 232, 14 156

ongeador *adv* together 26 1595

ongēan *adv* again, back, in reply 4 160, 10 349, 13 30, 34 49; *agēan* 4 32; opposite 2 145; against them, in wait 10 20, 357

ongēan (*ongēn*) *prep* *wa* or *d* against, opposite, towards, to meet 1 161, 304, 2 276, 4 141, 34 100; *ongēn* 9 53

ongelīhtan *v.* *onlihtan*

ongemong *prep* *wd* among 3 71, 126; *ongemang* *ðysum* in the meanwhile 10 200

ongerēafian *wv* take by force, steal 16 187

ongl(e)tan *5* get hold of, seize; *pt* *angeat* 26 1291; get hold of with the mind, perceive, feel, understand 1 13, 3 35, 4 199, 22 10, 24 73, 26 14; *pt onget* 1 273

onginnan *3* begin 1 272, 25 26; *pt angan* 2 241

ongitenes *f* knowledge, understanding 7 91

ongywan *wv* unclothe, strip 7 155; *refl* 28 39

onhēstan *wv* heat, inflame 27 87

onhagian *wv* *impers* *wa* or *d* pers be in one's power, means or will 18 37

onhlīdan *1* open, reveal 29 12, 49

onhrēstan *wv* rouse, stir up 26 549

onhyldan *wb* bend, incline 7 381

onhyrian *wv* *wd* emulate, imitate 7 10

oninnan *prep*: *wd* within; *wa* into; 16 501, 32 353; *tmesis on...innan* 32 342

onlēnan *wv* *wg* and *d* lend 14 115

onlētan *7* loosen 26 1609

onlegen *f* poultice 17 51

onlēon *1* *cv* lend, grant; *pt onlāh* 14 117 (*wg*); *onlāg* 32 358

onlic *adj* like, similar 3 121, 8 52

onlicnes *f* likeness 32 396

onlihtan *wv* illumine, enlighten 13 21, 18 23

onlūtan *2* bend, bow (down), incline 3 41, 19 25

onlysan *wv* release 7 231

onmidden *prep* *wd* in the midst of 11 130; *tmesis on...midden* 11 122, 27 68

onmunan *swv* *refl* pay attention to, care for 1 37

ono *interj* lo, behold; *ono hwæt* lo, behold 7 68

onsāge *adj* attacking, impending 12 52

onscētan *2* shoot forth; cut 13 104, 19 69

onscunian *wv* shun, avoid 7 11

onscūne *m* attack, calumny 12 66

onsendan *wv* send (forth) 13 14, 24 104, 25 37, 28 49

onsettan *wv* 19 23 (note)

onsittan *5* *wpv* take seat in; assail, oppress 23 26, 27 252

onsittan 5 *wpv* fear, dread 26 597
onslēpan *wv* fall asleep 7 283
onspecend *m* accuser, claimant 16
 275
onstal *m* provision, supply 3 22
onstellan *wv* institute, begin, set the example of 7 297, 10 110
onsund *adj* sound, whole, unharmed, uninjured 16 524 (undecayed), 29 20, 44, 30 715
onsundor, -dron *adv* apart, separately 9 103, 11 166
onsyn *fn* face, countenance; appearance 7 431, 13 5, 30 730
onsyn *f* lack, want 29 55
ontendan *wv* set on fire 10 116
ontimber *n* material 18 27
ontynan *wv* open, disclose, reveal 7 187, 19 34
onþringan *s* move, shake? 31 1300
onufan *prep* upon, after; *wa* (rare) 16 326
onwēcan *wv* weaken 32 403
onwēcan *s* *wpv* awake 24 45, 26 2287
onweald *m* power, authority, rule, dominion 2 272, 308, 3 6, 127, 13 191, 21 59; angeweald 13 175
onweard *v.* ondweard.
onweg, aweg *adv* away 1 318, 2 260, 10 10, 24 53
onwendan *wv* change; transgress 16 77, 24 107; *opt* onwendon 32 405; deprive *wd* and *g* 32 400
onwinda *s* unwind 26 1610
onwréon *1 cv* uncover, unfold, reveal 7 150, 11 151
onwunian *wv* inhabit 15 44
onwunung *f* dwelling-place 13 99
oo *v. ā*
open *adj* open 2 321, 4 96, 26 2271, 27 47
openian *wv* open 13 118
openlce *adv* openly, publicly 7 63
ōr *n* beginning 7 297
ōra *wm* edge, margin 23 21
ore *m* tankard 27 18
ord *m* point (especially of a weapon), spear; beginning, origin; front, vanguard; flower 13 179, 20 (ix) 12 (edge), 26 556, 34 60, 69, 273
ordfruma *wm* source 13 180
ordwiga *wm* chief warrior 25 6
orf *n* cattle 19 101
orfcwealm *m* cattle-plague 12 55
orfeorme *adj* destitute of, without *wd* 27 271
orgilde *adj* unpaid for (of a person for whom no *wergild* may be claimed) 14 96
orleahtre *adj* blameless 26 1886
ormæte *adj* immeasurable, immense 10 182
ormōd *adj* despairing 8 48
orsawle *adj* dead 27 108
orsorg *adj* secure (from) *wg* 11 127
orðonc *adj* cunning 20 (iv) 12
ostre *wf* oyster 5 101
oð, oððæt *prep* *wa* until 2 189, 7 123, 14 63; **oð** *ðis* till now 7 30
oð, oððe, oððæt *conj* until 1 3, 180, 2 195, 202, 20 (i) 7, 22 39, 26 9; **oððæt...ðe** until 5 49
oðberan 5 bear away; bear (to) 24 81, 26 579
oðheitian *wv* drive away 19 101
oððer *adj* second, next; (an)other; the rest; either 2 64, 195, 10 53, 14 47, 145, 16 24, 20 (iv) 12, 25 21, 26 534, 32 357; instead of repeating a noun 12 9, 61; *dsf* **oððre** 10 168; **ð...ð.**, one...the other 1 78; one of two; **ð. twēga** one of two things 34 207
oððestan *wv* entrust, commit, set 3 64, 16 36
oððeallan 7 fall off 3 15
oððeorrigan *wv* remove 19 87
oððerian (**oððerg(e)an**) *wv* carry or bear away 19 94, 100, 20 (iii) 7
oððleðan 2 *cv* flee away, escape 2 344, 10 42
oððltan 1 get by litigation 16 276
oððealdan 7 withhold, keep back 19 95
oððealdan *wv* lead away 19 88, 93
oððrwan 7 row away 1 330
oððstan 6 be lost 14 146
oððæt, oððe *v. oð*
oððe (**oððo(n)**) *conj* or 7 130, 12 72, 14 113 (otherwise), 24 26; **o...o.** either...or 7 8; **o. mā** or rather 7 236
oððwendan *wv* deprive of; *wa* *rei* and *d pers* 32 403
oððwindan 3 escape 1 317
oððwyrcean *wv* injure(?) 19 88
oððyan *wv* show, display; *wæs oððywed* appeared 10 82
öwht *v. āht*
oxa *wm* ox 5 25, 16 327; *dp* oxan 5 35
oxanhyrde *m* ox-herd 5 18

peali *m* purple garment 5 129
panne *wf* pan 17 3
pāpa *wm* pope 8 27
peni(n)g *m* penny; a silver coin weighing $22\frac{1}{2}$ grains, one quarter the weight of a modern shilling 14 109, 16 355
pernex 20 (vi) 66 (note)
pli *n* pointed or cutting object 20 (iv) 12 (note on 1. 11)

pinewincla *wm* periwinkle 5 102
 piperian *wv* pepper 17 60
 piporcorn *n* peppercorn 17 64
 pirige *wf* pear-tree 16 370
 pise *wf* 'pease,' pea 17 59
 plega *wm* play, game, sport 2 189, 4
 93
 plegan, -ian *wv* play; act; fight 4
 103, 215 (note), 33 52
 pliht *m* danger 5 125
 plihtlic *adj* dangerous 5 107
 pollegie *wf* pennyroyal 17 63
 port *m* port, haven, town 2 136, 10
 392
 prafost *m* prior 11 98
 prass *m* array 34 68
 préost *m* priest 14 135
 prim *n?* prime 5 142
 prófian *wv* esteem, take 14 27
 prýte *wf* pride 12 150
 pund *n* pound 6 29
 pundwæg *f* pound-weight 14 81
 purpure *wf* purple (stuff) 3 112
 pyt(t) *m* pit, hole, well 16 384, 19 21

rā *wm* roe 5 57
 racente *wf* chain 8 85, 32 372
 racentéag *f* chain 35 293
 racu *f* account, narrative 11 52
 rād *f* raid 1 105
 radost *v.* hræd
 rēcan *wv* reach out 35 293
 ræd- *v.* hræd-
 ræd *m* counsel; wisdom, understanding; gain, benefit, good fortune 21
 92, 27 97, 32 424
 rædan *wv* advise, counsel, exhort; rule; read 4 295, 7 4, 10 385, 34 18; pr 3 8 ræt 16 496
 rædbora *wm* counsellor 16 529
 rædehere *m* mounted infantry 1 109
 rædere *m* reader 15 17
 rædfest (= -fæst) *adj* resolute 25 58
 ræding *f* reading 5 14, 15 18
 rædlæas *adj* devoid of counsel, in confusion 10 327
 rædlic *adj* expedient, advisable 3 172,
 10 289
 ræge *wf* roe 5 57
 ræran *wv* raise; celebrate; commit
 7 378, 12 9
 ræsan *wv* rush, hasten 1 15, 13 84
 ræst *v.* rest
 ranc *adj* proud, haughty 10 279
 ræsian *wv* explore 26 2283
 ræðe *v.* hræðe
 ræad *adj* red 2 342
 ræaf *n* dress, garment; armour 15 43,
 25 52, 34 161
 ræafere *m* robber 21 130
 ræafæc *n* robbery 12 56, 16 487

rēc *m* smoke 32 325
 rēcan, reccan *wv* reck, care (for), take care (of) 1 114, 5 5, 12 120;
 ug 25 23, 34 260
 reccan *wv* explain, interpret; recite, tell; decide 7 314, 16 300; reahte his spell stated his case 16 286
 intr go, stray 14 35
 recelæas *adj* reckless, careless 3 47
 reced *n* house, hall 26 1572
 rēcels *m* incense 17 54
 recen *adj* ready, prompt 25 58
 recene (ricene) *adv* instantly, quickly, hastily 21 62, 24 112, 34 93
 regn (rēn) *m* rain 29/14
 regnwyrm *m* earthworm 20 (vi) 70
 regol *m* rule 16 535
 regollic *adj* according to rule, regular 7 124, 345
 regollice *adv* according to rule 12 63
 rēon *v.* rōwan
 rēonung *f* whispering 15 28
 reordberend *m* speech-bearer, man 28 89
 rēownes (= hrēohnes) *f* roughness 4
 49
 rest (ræst) *f* rest; resting-place, bed 7 283, 26 1298, 27 54
 restan *wv* rest, repose 15 1, 27 44,
 28 64
 rēðe (hrēðe) *adj* fierce, furious, severe, stern; zealous 4 7, 20 (vi) 71,
 26 1585, 30 704
 rēwyt (= -et) *n* rowing 5 98
 ricceter(e) *n* power, tyranny, violence 16 557
 rice *n* kingdom, rule, dominion, reign 1 1, 2 244, 22 23, 24 106, 32
 424
 rice *adj* powerful, mighty 21 59, 26
 1298; sup ricost in command 34 36
 ricene *v.* recene
 ricsian (rixinian) *wv* reign, rule; prevail 1 97, 12 7
 ridan 1 ride; swing 1 69, 26 1883, 32
 372, 34 18
 riht (ryht) *n* right, justice, law, due punishment (compensation) 7 110
 (manner), 14 43, 101, 25 58; on riht, tō rihte according to right 16
 68, 72; ryhtes wyrðe entitled to the protection of the law 16 280; ofer ealde r. contrary to the ancient law 26 2330
 riht *adj* straight, erect; right 16 72,
 27 98, 28 89, 31 1286
 rihtan *wv* set right, correct; restore to their rights 7 101, 16 183
 rihte *adv* rightly, due, exactly 2 15,
 246, 34 20; comp rihtur 16 485
 rihtgelæfful *adj* orthodox 8 35

riþthand *f* right hand; *d* riþthand 13 201
 riþlagu *f* (right) law 12 135
 riþtice *adv* rightly, properly; correctly 7 103; *comp* 8 13
 riþtnorðanwind *m* due north wind 2 69
 riþtracu *f* correct account 16 281
 riþtēowa *wm* lawful slave 9 44
 riþtwis *adj* righteous, just 8 29, 36
 riman *wv* count 1 105
 riþan *wv* rain 7 46
 rinc *m* man, warrior 27 54, 34 18
 rind *f* bark 17 13
 ring *m* ring 4 287
 rip *n* reaping, harvest 1 268
 rið *m* stream 3 171
 rixian *v.* ricsian
 rōd *f* rood, cross 7 361, 28 44
 rodor *m* sky, heavens 29 14, 31 1286
 rōf *adj* vigorous, strong, brave 20 (viii) 3, 27 20
 Rōmānisc *adj* Roman 8 31
 rōmian *wv* possess? *wg* 32 360
 rond *m* shield 34 20
 rondwiga *wm* shield-warrior 26 1298
 rondwiggend (= -wigend) *m* shield-warrior 27 20
 rōse *wf* rose 4 333
 rōtlice *adv* cheerfully 7 366
 rōwan 7 row 4 47; *ptpl* on sund rēon (=rēowon) swam 26 512
 rūde *wf* rue 17 67
 rudu *f* red colour; blush 4 333
 rūm *adj* roomy, spacious, ample 29 14, 35 293
 rūme *adv* roomily, spaciously 27 97
 rūmheort *adj* large-hearted, liberal 21 87
 rūn *f* mystery, secrecy; consultation, (secret) council 21 87, 24 111, 27 54
 ryht, ryht- *v.* riht, riht-
 rýman *wv*: *tr* clear, clear out of; extend 3 9, 11 126
 intr withdraw 10 169
 rýmet *n* room, space 1 148
 rýn *wv* roar 8 87
 rýpan *wv* plunder 10 413
 rýpere *m* robber, plunderer 12 55
 rysl(e) *m* lard, fat 11 157, 17 53
 sacan 6 strive; 1 *s pr* (North.) sæcce 20 (iii) 2
 sacerd *m* priest 3 93
 sacu *f* strife 29 54
 sæ *mf* sea 1 252, 24 4, 26 506
 sæcc (secc) *f* strife, battle 26 600, 27 289, 33 4
 sæcgan *v.* secgan
 sæcocca *m* cockle 5 102
 sæd *adj* *wg* sated 33 20
 sæd *n* seed 11 135, 16 358
 sægæp *adj* sea-wide, spacious 26 1896
 sægen *f* statement, narrative 9 25
 sægenga *wm* sea-goer, ship 26 1882
 sægrund *m* bottom of the sea 26 564
 sæl *mf* time, season, opportunity; prosperity, happiness 16 471, 21 52, 22 28, 26 1611 (times and seasons), 1665, 28 80
 sælāc *n* sea-booty 26 1624
 sælan *wv* bind, secure 24 21, 26 1917, 27 114
 sælan *wv* happen 16 50 (note)
 sæld (=seld) *n* hall 26 1280
 sælic *adj* of the sea 5 123
 sælida *wm* seafarer; pirate 34 45
 sæmon(n) *m* seaman; pirate 12 109, 34 29
 sænaca *wm* ship 23 26
 sænæss *m* sea-ness, headland 26 571
 særíma *wm* seaboard, coast 1 311, 10 88
 særinc *m* seaman; pirate 34 134
 Sæternesdæg *m* Saturday 16 252
 sæweall *m* sea-wall 20 (ix) 1
 säl *m* rope 26 1906, 32 372
 salde *v.* sellan
 salopäd *adj* dark-coated 20 (viii) 3
 salowigpäd(a) *adj* having dark plumage 33 61
 saltere *m* a portion of the Psalms 16 587 (note)
 sam *conj*; sam...sam whether...or 2 218
 sám- *v.* sóm-
 same *adv* likewise 1 122
 Sancte, Sancta Saint, St 8 109, 110
 sápe *wf* soap 19 50
 sár *n* (*f*) sore, pain, wound; misery 8 88, 24 50; *f* 26 2295 (harm)
 sár *adj* sore, painful 22 9, 28 80, 32 425
 sáre *adv* sorely 26 1251, 28 59
 sárgian *wv* wound, disable; *pp* *pl* 1 331
 sárig *adj* 'sorry,' sorrowful 31 1304, 1330
 sárigferð *adj* sad-hearted 31 1326
 sárlie *adj* sorrowful 4 162
 sárlice *adv* mournfully 4 66
 sárnes *f* pain, sorrow 4 191
 sárwracu *f* sore tribulation 29 54
 sáwan 7 sow 11 137, 16 414, 20 (iv) 6; *pp* 19 64
 sáw(u)l *f* soul 7 231, 12 70, 30 700, 34 177
 scanca *wm* shank 17 9
 scandforod *adj* broken-legged 17 10
 scandlic *adj* disgraceful 12 66

scapulare scapular 15 51
 sceāda v. sceāda
 sceacan 6 go, depart, hasten away
 10 99, 26 2306; on flēam s. take to
 flight 27 292
 scēadan 7 divide; scatter 17 46
 sceadu f shadow 21 67, 28 54
 sceafte m shaft 34 136
 sceal v. sculan
 scealc m servant; man, warrior 34
 181
 scēap n sheep 14 73; scip 16 410
 (note)
 scēaphyrde m shepherd 5 18
 scear mn plough-share 5 28
 sceard adj bereft; wg 33 40
 scearn n dung 5 35
 scearp adj sharp 27 78
 scearpe wf scarification 17 18
 scēat m quarter, surface; napkin,
 sheet, garment 14 82, 20 (i) 7, 28
 37, 29 3
 sceating f payment; pl 16 261
 sceat(t) (scett) m property, money;
 tribute 5 115, 16 449, 34 40; penny-
 worth 16 584
 scēat f sheath 27 79, 34 162
 sc(e)aða w^m foe; warrior 26 4, 1895
 scēawere m spectator, spy 11 48
 scēawian w^v esp^y, see, view, observe
 7 396, 9 81, 26 2285
 scēawung f exploration 2 88
 scegð m swift ship 10 303 (note)
 scenc m draught 17 65
 scendan w^v put to shame 12 114
 sceolan v. sculan
 sceom- v. scom-
 sceortnes f shortness 11 51
 sceota w^m trout 5 95
 scēotan 2: tr shoot 7 90, 34 143
 intr (of a road) pass 16 372
 scēowyrhta w^m shoemaker 5 20
 scēp- v. scēap-
 sc(i)eran 4 cut 26 1287
 scett v. sceatt
 sceðan 6 w^v wd scathe, injure 26
 1887, 29 39
 scic(e)els m cloak 4 98
 scidhrēac m stack of firewood 16 361
 sciflix (=fisc) m shell-fish 17 57
 scilling m silver coin, 'shilling' 14 3
 scima w^m ray, splendour 28 54 (note)
 scinian 1 shine 3 116, 26 606
 scip n ship 1 109, 26 35, 34 40;
 pl scypa 2 133; ship's crew 10
 101
 scip v. scēap
 scipen f cattle-shed 7 281 (note)
 scipflota w^m sailor; pirate 33 11
 scipfyrd f naval force(s) or expedition
 10 164, 333
 scipfyrding f naval expedition 10 171
 sciphe^m 1 222 (note), 10 190 (note)
 scipian w^v ship, put on board ship
 1 128
 sciprāp m ship-rope, cable 2 90
 scir f shire, district; division 1 168,
 2 134, 10 389
 scir adj bright, clear 3 178, 21 67
 (note), 28 54, 34 98
 sciran w^v get exemption from wg
 16 592
 scirham adj bright-coated, with shin-
 ing mail 26 1895
 scite wf sheet, linen cloth 4 92
 scō(h) m shoe; dp scōn 11 157
 scomfest adj shamefast, modest 4
 311
 scomian (sceo-) w^v be ashamed 21 6;
 impers wa pers (cause) shame 12
 139
 scomu (sceomu) f shame, disgrace
 4 137, 7 279, 11 100, 12 91
 scop m bard, singer 22 36
 scopgereord n poetical language 7
 261
 scort adj short 15 57
 scortlice adv shortly, briefly 2 1,
 15 34
 scrifan 1 prescribe, pass sentence 14
 92, 30 728
 script m confessor 14 102
 scrifd m clothing, garment 4 137
 scrifdulfum m grant towards pro-
 viding clothes 16 422
 scriðan w^v clothe, dress 4 205, 5 76
 scifan 2 shove, thrust 34 136
 sculan (sceolan) w^v shall, must,
 ought, be obliged or compelled 2
 68, 197, 3 14, 7 17, 24 3, 26 10,
 20, 2275; pr 3 s sceall 35 287;
 pl sceolan 2 213; opt scyle 3 93,
 6 73; sceole 9 81; be said, be
 reported (op. Ger. *sollen*) 8 67,
 71; in this sense sometimes re-
 dundant 8 64, 72
 sculdor m shoulder 3 111
 scūr m shower; scūrum heardine 27
 79 (hardened by water?)
 scyld m shield 21 94, 34 98
 scyldan w^v shield, protect 2 272, 26
 1058
 scyldburgh f shield-formation 34 242
 (note on 102)
 scyldig adj wg guilty, having for-
 feited 14 6
 scyndan w^v hasten 31 1305
 scyne adj beautiful, fair 32 338
 scyppan 6 w^v shape, create, make
 7 298, 32 343; pp gescæpen 1 307
 Scyppend m Shaper, Creator 7 292,
 8 121, 24 85, 27 78

scyrian *wv* ordain, decree 32 424
 scyran *wv* accoutre 7 88
 scyran *wv* sharpen, stimulate 9 10
 scytel(s) *m* bolt, bar 13 104, 114
 Scyttisc *adj* Scottish 33 19
 se, sēo, ȣat *adj* that, the 1 10, 3 47,
 12 96, 24 16, 26 3; *neut* ȣat 1 35
 (note); *asm* ȣane 8 66, 16 8; *gs*
 mn ȣes 16 323; *dsf* ȣare 16 10;
dep ȣan 16 155, 375, 32 410;
dp ȣan 16 287; *w proper names*
 this, the above named 1 6 (note),
 2 168, 10 320
 sē, sēo, ȣat *demon pron* he, she,
 it, that 1 23, 2 203, 3 103, 7 358,
 8 89, 10 235, 266, 22 19, 24 27, 26 7;
asm ȣane 16 493; *is* ȣon him 14
 70, that 17 17
 sē, sēo, ȣat *rel pron* who, which,
 what; he who, etc 1 9, 2 7, 191,
 203, 322, 4 184, 7 138, 9 57, 12 1,
 14 117, 24 88, 26 15, 41, 32 436
 sē = swā *v. swelc*
 seal *f* salve, ointment 17 28
 sealm *m* psalm 16 587; *seolm* 5 143
 sealmsong *m* psalm-singing 7 254
 seal *n* salt 6 37
 seal *adj* salt 6 37
 sealtere *m* salt-worker 5 20
 sēampending *m* toll of a penny a
 load (of salt) 16 258
 searocraft *m* treachery, wile 12 126
 searogrim *adj* cunningly fierce or
 fierce in battle 26 594
 searollic *adj* curious 20 (ix) 11
 searoniō *m* armour-strife 26 582
 searu (syrū) *n* wile, artifice 11 71
 sēað *m* hole, pit 28 75
 sēaw *n* juice 17 59
 sexa (sex) *n* knife, hip-knife, dagger
 20 (ix) 12; *pl* 15 9
 secc *v. sēcc*
 sēc(e)an *wv* seek, seek out, visit, at-
 tack 1 150, 2 98, 24 25, 25 18,
 26 1507, 2272, 32 406 (come to);
 provide 16 172
 seeg *m* man, warrior 22 24
 seegan (sēegan) *wv* say, speak 2 1,
 9 129, 22 35, 26 532; mention 2
 219; 2 8 sēgast 5 118, segst 5 116;
 3 8 sagað 7 9, seged 34 45; *imp* s
 saga 6 3; *sege* 34 50
 sefa *wm* mind, heart 6 34, 22 9, 29,
 24 56, 26 49
 seg(e)n *mn* sign; banner 26 47
 segl *mn* sail 2 160, 26 1906
 seglian *wv* sail 2 139
 segnian *wv*; *refl* cross, bless (one-
 self) 7 389
 sēl *comp* *adv* better, rather, sooner,
 preferably 16 46, 26 2277

sel(d)cūð *adj* rare 5 130
 seldon *adv* seldom 5 98
 seldsiene *adj* rare 2 283 (note)
 sele *m* hall 24 25
 seledrēam *m* hall-joy 24 93
 selerādend *m* hall-ruler 26 51
 selesecg *m* hall-man, retainer 24 34
 self (*seolf*, *sylf*) *adjp* self, very, same
 4 64, 7 62, 160, 22 9, 29, 35, 26
 505, 30 700
 sellan (*sylian*) *wv* give, bestow 3 100,
 4 76, 77, 21 99, 25 57, 26 1271; *sell*
 5 132, 9 44, 12 41; *pt* salde 16 208
 sellic (=seld-) *adj* rare, excellent 21
 127
 sēlra *comp* *adj* better; *sylla* 22 6; *as*
noun 4 156; *sup* sēlest (-ast) best
 1 291, 26 2326, 31 1322
 sēman *wv* bring to an agreement, ar-
 bitrate between 16 282
 semminga *adv* forthwith; suddenly;
 presently 7 172, 26 1640
 sendan *wv* send 4 294, 10 234 (send
 word), 26 13; *pt* 2 8 sēndest 4 137
 sendan *wv* feast 26 600 (note)
 sēo *wf* pupil (of the eye) 21 123
 sēoc *adj* sick 26 1603
 sēocnes *f* sickness 11 48
 seofanwintre *adj* seven years old 7 410
 seofeða *num* seventh 2 249
 seofon (*syfan*) *num* seven 2 92, 16 412,
 26 517, 33 30; *d* sefonum 7 129
 seofor *n* silver 4 144, 28 77
 seohl *m* seal 11 35; *g* sēoles 2 107,
 sioles 2 112
 seolhbað *n* seal-bath, sea; *pl* 20 (ii) 11
 seolm *v. sealm*
 seomian *wv* lie at rest, remain 29 19,
 30 709
 sēon *5 cv* see 12 1275, 31 1287; *opt* sēy
 20 (vi) 65; *passive* seem 7 25, 42,
 312
 seonobenn *f* sinew-wound 22 6
 sēoðan 2 'seethe,' boil 17 1, 40
 seoðan *v. siððan*
 sester *m* measure of bulk 16 583 (note)
 seslār *n* a measure of corn = sester
 (? q.v.) 16 356
 set *n* camp, entrenchment 1 157
 setl *n* abode, residence, seat, throne,
 see 4 162, 7 127, 140, 13 146, 26
 1289, 32 411, 33 17 (resting-place)
 setligang *m* setting 19 18
 settan *wv* set, place; appoint, ordain;
 set down, compose 7 424, 8 3; *pp*
 geseted 7 274; geset(t) 10 210, 16
 1; planted, cultivated 14 71
 sēðe, sēoðe, ȣatðe (*ȣatte*) *rel pron*
 who, which, that, what 1 32, 55,
 2 255, 262, 3 36, 103, 122, 13 21, 19
 84, 100, 25 57, 26 1298, 32 401

sex v. *seax*
sib(b) *f* kinship; friendship; peace 3 7, 13 202, 30 698
sibbleger *n* incest 12 128
sibgedryht *f* kindred company, peaceful host 31 1346
sicilian *wv* fall sick; *gesiclod* *wesan* be taken ill 10 219
sld *adj* wide, broad 26 507
sld *wf* side 15 9, 28 49
side *wf* silk 5 129
side *adv* widely; *wide* *ond* *side* far and wide 12 138, 28 81
sildece *m* side-ache 17 63
sifafōme *adj* broad-bosomed 26 1917
sildrand *m* broad shield 26 1289
sidu *f* custom; morality 3 7
sildwārc *m* pain in the side 9 131
sig v. *wesan*
sigan 1 sink 26 1251, 33 17
signe *m* victory 1 71, 25 57
sigidryhten *m* victorious lord 31 1349
sigehrēðig *adj* exulting in victory 26 1597
sigelēas *adj* without victory, vanquished 12 103, 32 312
sigelōð *n* song of victory 31 1289
sigesceor *n* adornment of victory 21 127
sigēbēod *f* victorious people 23 19
sigewong *m* field of victory 29 33
siglan *wv* sail 2 67
sigor *m* victory 27 89
sigorlēan *n* reward of victory 31 1344
sillan v. *sellan*
simbel; on *simbel* always 27 44
sim(b)le *adv* ever, always, continually 16 517, 20 (vi) 64, 21 89, 25 18
sin *poss* *adj* his, her, their 32 400
sinc *n* treasure 24 25, 34 59
sincaldu *f* perpetual cold 29 17
sincfæt *n* precious vessel, treasure 25 28
sincgifa *wm* treasure-giver 26 2311, 31 1326, 34 278
sinchroden *adj* adorned with jewels 23 13
sincōegu *f* receiving of treasure 24 34
singallīce *adv* continually 3 142, 12 114
singan 3 sing 31 1289, 34 284
sinhiwan *pl* wedded pair 30 698 (note)
seofian *wv* sigh, lament 8 88
siondon v. *wesan*
sittan 5 *wpv* sit 12 89, 22 24, 28; *pt* satt 6 5; *pl* sētan 26 1602; *sētun* (remained) 1 44; *pt* opt sēte 6 3
sið *m* going, journey, excursion 1 129, 10 186, 26 501, 32 378; time (with a numeral); on *anne sið* once 26 1579; *forman siðe* for the first time 26 2286; *dp* nigon *siðon* nine times 19 24
sið *adv* late, after a time; *sið oððe* *ær* late or early, ever 30 710; *sið ond* late at last 27 275
siðfæt *mn* journey 30 700
siðian *wv* go, depart, journey 11 62, 28 68, 34 177
siðlice *adv* after a time 11 149
siððan (seoððan) *adv* since, after, afterwards 2 146, 16 405, 22 5, 26 1875, 27 114
siððan *conj* after that, after 3 166, 22 5, 26 6
slacian *wv* delay 4 283
slēd *n* valley 2 301, 16 378
slēp *m* sleep 22 16, 24 39, 26 1251
slēpan 7 sleep 5 145, 26 1581
slēpern (= -ərn) *n* dormitory, dormer 5 176
slēpor *adj* sleepy 6 49
slāpul (= -ol) *adj* sleepy 15 16
sleac *adj* 'slack,' stealthy; *df* *sleacre* 11 30
slēan 6 *cv* strike, forge; *slay* 1 74, 4 107, 7 188 (make), 8 85 (cast), 26 1581, 27 31, 34 117; *pp* *geslegen* 4 106, *geslægen* 32 383
slege *m* stroke; slaying, slaughter, destruction 2 295, 5 113, 13 30
slegefæge *adj* (slaughter-)doomed 27 247
slitan 1 tear (at) 20 (iii) 6
sliðen *adj* cruel 24 30
slfðheard *adj* cruelly hard 32 378
slyf *f* sleeve 15 82
slyfðas *adj* sleeveless 15 52
smæl *adj* narrow 2 114; *comp* 2 119; *sup* *smalost* 2 121
smēag(e)an *wv* consider, examine, look closely into 4 357, 7 4
smiðaung *f* reflection, consideration 7 162
smercian *wv* 'smirk,' smile 4 273
smeru *n* fat, grease 17 53
smicer *adj* fair, elegant 18 12
smicere *adv* beautifully 3 139
smirwan, *smer(u)wan* (*smerian*, *smirian*) *wv* smear 4 92, 17 37, 39, 41, 50
smitan 1 daub, smear 17 43
smið *m* smith, carpenter 14 122
smolt *adj* serene, peaceful 7 368
smylte *adj* serene, tranquil, calm 6 70, 21 55, 29 33
smyltnes *f* serenity, tranquillity 4 48, 7 392
snægl *m* snail 20 (vi) 70
snāw *m* snow 24 48, 29 14
snel(l) *adj* smart, quick, brisk, bold 20 (vi) 70, 34 29
snelnes *f* quickness 4 109
snīwan *wv* snow 7 46

snoterlice *adv* wisely 11 14
 snot(t)or *adj* wise, prudent 24 111,
 26 1591
 snūde *adv* quickly 26 1869
 snyrian *wv* hasten, hurry 31 1306
 snyt(t)ru *f* wisdom 7 79, 21 123
 snytian *wv* go nose or beak forwards
 20 (iv) 6
 sōcn *f* right of taking fines 16 542,
 550 (note)
 sōfte *adv* softly, gently, easily, com-
 fortably 18 14, 32 433, 34 59
 sōm *f* arbitration, agreement 16 298
 sōmcucu *adj* half-dead 2 354
 somnian *wv* collect, assemble; form
 2 198, 7 137, 16 576
 somod *adv* together 2 173, 24 39, 26
 2343
 somudeard *m* common home 31 1346
 sōmworht *adj* half made or built 1
 137
 sōna *adv* at once, immediately; soon
 1 117, 20 (v) 7, 26 1591; sōna swā
 as soon as 4 254, 8 75
 sond *n* sand 20 (ix) 1, 26 1896
 sondlond *n* sandy shore 31 1308
 song *m* song 4 193, 7 175, 20 (viii) 3
 sorg *f* sorrow 6 68, 22 3, 24 30, 27 88
 sorgcearig *adj* sorrowful 22 28, 30 709
 sorgian *wv* sorrow 8 96, 32 347
 sorglufu *f* sad love 22 16
 sorhfull *adj* sorrowful 26 512
 sorhlēs *adj* free from sorrow 26 1672
 sorhlēð *n* song or hymn of sorrow
 28 67
 sōð *n* 'sooth,' truth 2 85, 7 62; tō
 sōðe, sōðum (-an, -on) in truth 4
 309, 13 52, 24 11, 26 51
 sōð *adj* true 4 338, 26 1611, 27 89,
 31 1317
 sōðe *adv* truly, in truth 26 524
 sōðlice *adv* truly 4 25
 spāc *v.* sprāc
 spanan *6* attract, allure 3 104
 spearca *wm* spark 3 136
 spearwa *wm* sparrow 7 47
 specan *v.* sprecan
 spēd *f* success; wealth 2 187
 spēðan *wv* 'speed,' succeed 34 34
 (note)
 spēðig *adj* prosperous, wealthy; a-
 bounding 2 96, 29 10
 spell *n* story, history; speech, dis-
 course; message, tidings 2 83, 7 2,
 8 9, 34 50
 spere *n* spear 7 86, 16 431, 34 108
 sperehealf *f* the spear or male side
 16 153
 spēremōn (=spyremonn) *m* tracker
 16 329
 spic *n* fat bacon 16 5
 spilc (i=e) *m?* splint 17 12
 spillan *wv* destroy 34 34
 spilling *f* waste 10 172
 spinhealf *f* the spindle or female
 side 16 153
 spīwan *1* spew, vomit forth 10 218;
 wd 26 2312
 spor *n* track, trace 3 41
 sporwrecel *m* what is tracked after
 being driven off? 16 329
 spōwan 7 *impers* wd speed, succeed
 3 9, 27 274
 sprāc (spīc) *f* speech 4 169, 11 7;
 case, suit 16 318, 477
 sprecan (specan) 5 speak, say, dis-
 cuss 1 134, 7 362, 12 6, 13 170, 24
 70, 26 531; pr 3 s spriceð 7 135,
 sprecð 8 15, spycð 16 273; specan
 on wd make a claim against, sue
 16 275
 sprenGAN *wv tr* shiver, split 34 137
 springan 3 spring, spring out; spread,
 gape 26 18, 1588, 34 137
 sprot(t) *m* sprat, small fish 5 96
 spryte *wf* basket 5 84
 stæde *v.* stede-
 stæf *m* staff, letter; *pl* stafas letters,
 writing, literature 7 260
 stælgiest *m* thievish stranger 20 (vii) 5
 stælhe *m* predatory band, ma-
 rauding army 1 302, 10 11
 stælhrān *m* decoy reindeer 2 99
 stælwyrðe *adj* serviceable 1 279
 stænen *adj* of stone 2 254
 stæpan 6 *upv* step, go, advance 27
 39, 34 8
 stær *m* history 7 325
 stæð *nm* shore, river-bank 6 71, 16
 392, 34 25; *g* stæðes 16 394; *d* stæðe
 1 219, 2 173
 stæðswealwe *wf* sand-martin 17 21
 stalcung *f* stalking 11 30
 stalian *wv* steal 14 16
 stalu *f* stealing 12 54
 stān *f* stone, rock 26 2288, 27 66
 stānclif *n* rocky cliff 29 22
 stānfæt *n* stone vessel 25 35
 stānlið *n* rocky slope 24 101
 stānweall *m* stone wall 10 56
 starian *wv* stare 26 1603
 staðol *m* foundation, support; posi-
 tion, place 15 43, 19 10 (lower
 side), 20 (vii) 5, 28 71, 35 282
 steall *m* position, state of affairs 7
 397
 stēam *m* 'steam'; blood 28 62
 stēap *adj* 'steep,' deep; high, lofty;
 prominent 27 17, 29 22, 35 284
 stearc *adj* 'stark,' severe 5 26
 stearcheort *adj* stout-hearted 26 2288
 stēda *wm* stallion 7 87

stede *m* place 32 356
 stedefest (*stæde-*) *adj* stedfast, firm
 *34 127, 249
 stefn *m* stem (of tree or ship), trunk
 28 30, 33 34, 35 296
 stefn (-en) *f* voice 3 109, 4 94, 13 31,
 31 1296
 stemn (=stefn) *m* turn or term of
 military service 1 167
 stemnettan *wv* stand firm 34 122
 stenc *m* 'stench,' odour, fragrance
 29 8, 31 1296
 stær *f* penalty, fine 16 549
 stērbord *n* starboard 2 61
 steorfa *wm* pestilence 12 55
 steorra *wm* star 1 123, 35 284
 steort *m* tail 20 (iii) 8 (fluke)
 stercedferhō *adj* stout of heart, bold
 27 55
 stician *wv* pierce 13 63
 stigel *f* stile 16 377
 stiht(i)an *wv* arrange, dispose; incite,
 urge 7 135, 34 127
 stille *adj* still 3 171, 20 (iii) 4
 stille *adv* quietly 25 35
 stilnes *f* stillness, peace 3 62, 7 382
 stinca 3 sniff, smell 26 2288; *wel*
 stincende fragrant 9 77
 stingan 3 sting, pierce 34 138
 stiō *adj* stiff, stout, hard, firm,
 strong 15 79, 20 (iii) 9, 34 301
 stiō *adv* severely 10 287
 stiōhycgende *adj* stout-hearted 34
 122
 stiōice *adv* firmly, energetically,
 sternly 5 179, 34 25
 stiōmōd *adj* resolute, brave; stern,
 fierce 27 25, 28 40
 stoc(c) *m* stock, stump, log 16 389
 stocifl *n* dwelling-place 18 17
 stōdhors *n* 'stud-horse,' stallion 7 82
 stōdōeof *m* horse-thief 14 103
 stōl *m* seat, throne 32 366
 standan *ē* stand, stand firm, endure;
 be at rest, come to rest 5 68, 10
 387, 21 96, 24 74, 26 1913; *pr* 3 8
 stent 1 124, *stynt* 34 51; stande...
 inne let be deducted 14 152
 stōr *m* frankincense 19 49
 storm *m* storm 21 51, 24 101
 stormsæ *mf* stōrm sea 8 61
 stōw *f* place; convent 2 115, 16 426
 stræl *fm* arrow 28 62 (note)
 stræt *f* 'street,' road 4 18, 26 1634
 strand *m* strand 4 56
 stræm *m* stream 3 168, 34 68
 strengu *f* strength 20 (v) 13; *g* 26
 1270
 strēon (=strēowen) *f* resting-place
 21 68
 stric *n?* sedition (?) 12 54

strong *adj* strong, severe 16 408, 20
 (v) 13, 21 51, 28 30
 stronglic *adj* strong, firm 13 211, 32
 366
 stronglice *adv* strongly, stoutly 13
 105
 strīdung *f* spoliation 12 125
 strȳnan *wv* gain; beget 16 151
 stund *f* short space of time 34 271
 (note)
 stuðansceaft *m* studshaft, prop 18 1
 stycce *m* *ālum* *adv* here and there,
 gradually 2 56, 7 177
 style *n* steel 20 (vi) 79, 35 299
 synt *v.* standan
 styrān *wv* 'steer,' govern 21 51
 styrīa *wm* sturgeon 5 101
 styrman *wv* storm, rage 7 46, 27 25
 styrnenga *adv* inexorably 35 282
 sulh *f* plough; *g* sūlēs 19 51; *d* syl
 5 25 [Siev. § 284 N. 1, 3]
 sulhgeteo *n* ploughing implements;
pl 19 49
 sulung *f* a Kentish measure of land,
 the fiscal unit corresponding to the
 hide (see 'suling' in *N.E.D.*) 16 467
 sum *adjp* a, one; someone, anyone;
in pl some (persons etc.) 5 104, 11
 29, 22 34, 24 80, 26 1251; *w* num
in gp one of, e.g. syxa sum one of
 six, i.e. himself and five others 2
 94, 16 476; sum...sum part...part
 1 285; *pl* sume = sum *adv* 8 57
 sum *adv* some, about 1 174
 sumor *m* summer 21 78; *d* sumera
 1 263; *g* (adv) 29 37
 sumorlida *wm* summer army or ex-
 pedition 1 95 (note)
 Sumorsætisc *adj* of Somerset 10 183
 sunbearu *m* sunny grove 29 33
 sund *n* swimming; sea, channel,
 water 2 226, 20 (ii) 3, 21 78, 26 507
 sundor *adv* apart 24 111
 sundorfeoh *n* private property 16 94
 sundorwic *n* separate dwelling 7 128
 sundplega *wm* sea-play, riding the
 waves 31 1308
 sundurlond *n* 7 409 (note)
 sundwudu *m* ship 26 1906
 sundganges *adv* with the sun 19 40
 (note)
 Sunnandæg *m* Sunday 5 60; -dæg
 10 78
 sunne *wf*, sunna *wm* sun 7 177, 13 6,
 26 606, 29 17
 sunu *m* son 2 295, 25 11; suna 16
 570; *g* sunu 26 1278
 sūl *n* torment 13 188, 27 114
 sūð *adv* southwards 1 174, 23 26
 sūðan *adv* from the south 26 606
 sūðerne *adj* southern 34 134 (note)

sūðeweard *adj* southward, the south of 2 126, 16 374
sūðfōr *f* journey south 16 589 (note)
sūðhealf *f* south side 10 144
sūðryhte *adv* due south 2 71
Sūðseaxisc *adj* of Sussex 10 315
sūðstæð *n* south coast 1 301
sūðweard *adv* southwards 10 374
sūðwesterne *adj* south-west 4 52
swā (swē) *adv* so, thus, likewise, such 3 84, 16 133, 22 7, 24 6, 26 20; as 3 79, 12 78 (such as), 19 98, 99, 24 43, 26 561; as soon as, when 2 335, 15 67
swā (swē)... *swā* so...that 16 461, 27 67; as...so 21 55-7; as...as 20 (i) 6; either...or 16 75; *w* *comps* the...the 2 119, 12 3
swā *conj* so that; if; although 4 108, 289 (note), 14 16, 32 391 (note)
swācc *m* taste 11 132
swāhwylc *v.* *swāhwelcswā*
swās *adj* own, own dear, beloved 20 (i) 11, 24 50, 26 20
swāsende *n* (*usu pl*) meal, banquet 7 44
swās *n* footprint, track, trace 3 39, 20 (iv) 6; *cp. swāðu*
swāðer *conj*; *s...s.* either...or 16 400
swāhwætswā *pron* whatever 4 182, 7 168
swāhwæter *adjp* whichever (of two) 16 52, 75; *s...swā* whichever 1 151
swāhwelcswā *adjp* whoever, whatsoever 1 19; *pl* 5 96; *swāhwylc...* *swā* 16 9
swān *m* herdsman 1 5
swār, swār *adj* heavy, grievous 29 56
swāsome *adv* likewise, in like manner 3 54, 32 399
swāsomeswā *adv* like 2 299
swāswā (swāswē) *adv* as, according as, like 2 68, 193, 3 75, 78, 140
swāswā *conj* so that 1 250
swāt *m* sweat; blood 6 36, 26 1286, 33 13
swātfāg *adj* stained with blood 25 5
swāðeah (-ðēh) *adv* however, nevertheless 11 1, 16 202
swāðeah *conj* although 11 1
swāðer *v.* *swāhwæter*
swāðrian *wv* subside 26 570
swāðu *f* track, trace 7 124
swē *v.* *swā*
swealwe *wf* swallow 17 45
sweart *adj* 'swart,' black, dark 20 (iv) 10, 32 345
swebban *wv* put to sleep, kill 26 600
swefan *s* sleep; sleep in death 25 31, 26 1280
swefel *m* sulphur 5 131
swefed *v.* *swebban*
swefn *n* dream, vision 7 284
swēg *m* sound, noise 4 194, 31 1289
swēgræft *m* skill in playing (music) 4 194
swegl *n* sky, heavens 27 80, 31 1287
sweglwēred *adj* ether-clad, radiant 26 606
sweglwundor *n* heavenly marvel 31 1292
swelc, swytle *adjp* such 2 256, 26 582; *swytle* man *sē* whoever 16 6; *ðēter* *swytle* as many more 26 1583; *correl w swelce (adv as)* 2 240, 10 323; *swytle swytle* 19 48 (note)
swelce, swytle *adv* likewise, also 7 202, 20 (vi) 60; *with* *ðēac* likewise, also 7 195, 205, 27 18, 32 325; as if 2 258, 300, 7 43, 11 24, 75; as 4 16, 10 247 (such that); as it were 13 29; *correl w swelc v. swelc*
swelcnes *f* quality, nature 15 43
swelgan *s* swallow *wd* 20 (vii) 6
swelgēre *m* swallower, glutton 5 164
sweltan *s* die 26 1617, 34 293
swencan *wv* vex, distress, mortify 3 148, 10 166
sweng *m* stroke, blow 34 118
sweofot *n* sleep 26 1581
swēora (swýra) *wm* neck 11 29, 27 106
sweorcan *s* grow dark; be troubled or sad 22 29
sweorcendferhð *adj* gloomy in mind 27 269
sweord (*swurd, swyrd*) *n* sword 25 28, 26 1286, 27 264
sweordhwita *wm* sword-polisher 14 121
sweordplega *wm* sword-play 25 13
sweordwund *adj* wounded with the sword 25 5
sw(e)ostor *f* sister 2 318
sweotol (swutol) *adj* clear, distinct 12 50, 20 (iv) 10; *swytol* 12 118
sweotole (-ule) *adv* clearly, openly 24 11; *sup* 8 4
swērian *6 wv* swear 4 121, 10 71
swēte *adj* sweet 7 173, 17 49 (fresh), 20 (vi) 58, 31 1292
swētlice *adv* sweetly 7 428
swētnes *f* sweetness 3 109
swiððom *m* deception, fraud; treachery 2 287, 12 126
swician *wv* deceive 12 64
swicol *adj* deceitful, false 11 75
swifan *1; s. on* intervene 16 331
swift *adj* swift, fleet 20 (vi) 68

swige *wf* silence 4 209, 11 45
swigian *wv* be silent 4 195; *prp* (of
 swigan, rare) *swigende* 4 197
swile *v.* *swelc-*
swima *wm* dizziness, swoon 27 30
swimman 3 swim 5 96, 24 53
swin *n* swine; image of a boar on a
 helmet 2 103, 14 56, 26 1286
swincan 3 toil 26 517
swingan 3 strike, whip 4 114 (note)
swingell *f* stripe, blow 5 10
swingere *m* scourger 20 (v) 7
swinsung *f* melody 7 316
swið *adj* strong; *comp* *swiðra* right
 (opp. to left) 3 93, 27 80
swiðe *adv* greatly, strongly, decided-
 ly, completely, certainly, vehem-
 ently, quickly 1 290, 301, 3 42, 9
 102, 11 124, 20 (ii) 3 (deep), 24 56,
 27 88; *w adj or adv* very 2 79, 3 42;
comp *swiðor* more, rather 1 289, 4
 299; *sup* *swiðost* most, chiefly,
 especially 1 290, 302, 2 87, 7 7
swiðlic *adj* great, exceeding 9 135
swiðmōd *adj* stout-hearted 26 1624
swiðrian (= *sweð-*) *wv* cease, vanish
 27 266; *cp.* *swaðrian*
swongor *adj* heavy 22 6
swostor *v.* *sweostor*
swurd, swyrd *v.* *sword*
swustersunu *m* sister's son 34 115
swutelian *wv* make manifest, declare
 13 213, 16 421, 27 285
swutol, swytol *v.* *sweotol*
swylc, swylce *v.* *swelc, swelce*
swylt *m* death 26 1255
swýra *v.* *swéora*
sý 20 (vi) 65 v. *séon*
syfan *v.* *seofon*
sýfernes *f* moderation 5 168
syl *v.* *sulh*
sylen (y=e) *f* gift, grant 15 78, 16
 540
sylf *v.* *self*
sýlla *v.* *sérla*
syllan *v.* *sellan*
Syllend (y=e) *m* Giver 30 705
symbol (*symel*) *n* feast, banquet 7
 279, 24 93, 26 564, 27 15
synbend *m* bond of sin 13 140
synderlic *adj* special 16 515, 552
synderlice *adv* especially; separately,
 independently 3 98, 7 150, 10 75
syndrig *adj* 'sundry,' separate, spe-
 cial, private 7 437, 15 76
syndriglIce *adv* singly 7 24
synful *adj* sinful 11 160
syngian *wv* sin 12 147
synn *f* injury, hatred, feud; sin,
 crime 7 343, 26 1255, 32 391; *pl*
synne 21 132

syric (= *sere*) *m* tunic, gown 15 49
syrwu *v.* *searu*
syrwan *wv* arm 34 159
sýðera (= *súðerra*) *comp adj* (more)
 southern 16 392
syx *num* six; *g* 2 94
syxhynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of
 600 shillings 14 77
syxta *adj* sixth 6 34, 16 452
syxtig *num* sixty 2 95

täcen *n* token 7 164 (note), 26 1654
täcmian *wv* betoken, indicate 3 95, 7
 159, 27 286 (note)
täcan *wv* teach, show, point out 4
 88, 8 118, 34 18
täcnan *wv* show 14 71
tægl *m* tail 14 65
tælan *wv* blame, censure 4 197
tæsan *wv* wound 34 270
talian *wv* count, reckon, claim 16 363,
 26 532; *cp.* *tellan*
talu *f* excuse 15 84
tam *adj* tame 2 98
té *v.* *þú*
tealt *adj* unstable, precarious 12 59
tear (*teagor*) *m* tear 6 37, 30 712, 31
 1314
tærgéotende *adj* (*prp*) tearful 13
 204
tela (*teola*) *adv* well 7 379; *teala* 20
 (iv) 14; *teola ne wiste* was not in
 his right mind. 7 88
telga *wm* twig, branch 35 295
tellan *wv* count, reckon 11 11
templ *n* temple 7 66
teohhian (*tihian*) *wv* intend, purpose;
 assign 8 81, 26 1300
téon 2 *cv* tug, draw, drag, bring;
 bring up, instruct 4 215, 219, 8 104,
 17 27, 26 553, 1288; *téah forð* had
 recourse to 10 216
téon *wv* make, create, adorn, provide
 7 301, 26 43
téona *wm* injury; *as or ap* *téonun*
 10 47
téorian *wv* tire, be tired 17 23
téða *num* tenth 1 45
téðinglond *n* land set apart for tithes
 16 346
teran 4 tear 20 (iv) 14, 27 281
Tharsisc *adj* of Tarsus 4 19
tid *f* 'tide,' time; hour 4 48, 5 14
 (note), 7 185, 10 283, 21 125, 27
 286, 34 104
tidlIce *adv* betimes 2 357
tigele *wf* 'tile,' brick 2 250, 17 46
tigris *m* tiger 8 91
tihian *v.* *teohhian*
til *adj* good, useful, excellent 22 38,
 26 1304

tilian *wv* attempt, endeavour 7 439;
wg obtain, procure 10 266, 11 136;
w refl g gain one's own living, provide for oneself 18 32
 tima *wm* time; proper time, opportunity 4 281, 8 66, 11 140; tō timan
 in good time 10 409
 timber *n* building 7 140
 timbran *wv* build 1 303
 tin *n* tin 5 131
 tintreg *n* torment 13 187
 tintreglīc *adj* full of torment 7 339
 tīr *m* glory 26 1654, 27 93, 34 104
 tīrfæst *adj* glorious 23 11
 Tirise *adj* Tyrian 4 20
 tīrīan *wv* impers *wg* grant 26 2284
 tō *adv* too 4 171, 10 229, 17 34, 24 66,
 31 1317, 32 340, 34 90
 thereto, thither, to it, up, hither
 1 187, 311, 2 357, 13 21, 42, 14 94
 tō *prep wd* to, at 1 191, 224, 3 175,
 4 274 (towards, at); often follows
 its case 1 28, 10 10; from 9 7, 24
 115, 26 601; according to 14 67,
 18 32
 tōætýcan *wv* add; *pt -ýcte* 7 426,
 -ýhte 7 57
 tōbatan 7 beat to pieces 10 324
 tōberstan 3 *intr* burst; *tr* break up,
 shatter 4 52, 34 136 (note)
 tōbrecan 4 break (up), overthrow,
 take by storm 1 190, 10 62, 105,
 34 242
 tōbrēdan (=bregdan) 3 shake off
 wd 27 247
 tōcyme *m* coming 12 4
 tōdæg(e) *adv* today 4 245, 7 96, 123,
 25 7
 tōdēlan *wv* divide up 2 191, 16 44
 tōdrifan 1 drive asunder 26 545
 tōeacan *prep wd* besides, in addition
 to 2 87, 3 101, 8 26
 tōemnes *prep wd* alongside of 2 126
 tōfaran 6 *intr* disperse 1 284
 tōfiowan 7 flow away 3 169
 tōforan *adv* forward, out 13 104
 tōforan *prep* before 5 163, 8 119; be-
 yond, in excess of 15 63
 tōgædere *adv* together 34 67; tōgæ-
 dere cuman', gān, fōn engage. in
 fight 10 99, 152, 159
 tōgēanes *adv* in (his) way 5 67
 tōgēanes *prep wd* towards, in reply
 to 11 59, 26 1626 (to meet), 29 11
 (note)
 tōgelēdan *wv* transport, bring 5 125
 tōgenyðan *wv* compel 5 10
 tōgestrinan *wv* acquire in addition,
 provide 16 404
 tōgeððodan *wv* add 7 305
 tōglidan 1 glide away 10 83
 tōhēawan 7 hew in pieces 10 235
 tōhopa *wm* hope 8 122
 tōhweorfan 3 *intr* disperse 10 222
 tōl 1 tool 6 75 (note)
 tōlicgan 5 *wpv* lie between, divide 2
 168, 15 15
 tōmiddes *prep wd* in the midst of 32
 324
 tōniht *adv* last night 9 97
 tōnimana 4 divide; take away 1 155,
 13 96
 top *m* top 4 114
 torht *adj* bright, radiant 27 43, 29 28
 torhtmōd *adj* glorious, noble 27 93
 tōrinan 3 flow away 3 171
 torn *n* anger; grief 24 112, 31 1314
 torne *adv* angrily, grievously 27 93,
 31 1314
 tor(r) *m* tower 31 1285
 tōrypan *wv* scratch 16 330
 tōsælan *wv* impers *wg* rei and d pers
 happen amiss, fail 20 (iii) 5
 tōsilitan 1 slit; sunder 4 75, 30 698
 tōsomena *adv* together; t. cuman en-
 gage in battle 10 183
 tōtwæman *wv* divide, separate 34 241
 tōt *m* tooth 2 89, 20 (iv) 14; *dp* tōðon
 27 272
 tōðam, tōðām, tōðon *adv* to that
 degree, so 1 331, 3 24, 7 155, 26
 1876
 tōðas *adv* to such a degree, so 19 66
 tōðasðe *conj* 26 1585 (note)
 tōðerscan 3 dash in pieces, destroy
 10 324
 tōðonðæt *conj* in order that 9 51
 tōweard *adj* impending, imminent;
 future 7 338, 27 286
 tōweard *prep wd* towards 2 200; *tme-*
 sis tō...weard 10 356 (note)
 tōweorðan 3 overthrow 7 76
 tōwiðre *prep wa* against 21 129
 træf *n* tent, pavilion 27 43
 tredan 5 tread 20 (viii) 5, 26 1643
 trēow *f* truth, faith; truce, agree-
 ment 23 11; *pl* 1 144
 trēow *n* tree 14 52
 trēowcynn *n* kind of tree 19 7
 trēowen *adj* made from a tree, wood-
 en 13 65
 trē(o)wnes *f* trust, protection 8 122
 trīewan *wv* trust in; *refl* clear one-
 self 14 119
 triumpha *wm* triumph 2 351
 trum *adj* firm, strong 19 34
 trūwian *wv* trust 6 70, 11 6
 trym *n* short length; fōtes t. a foot's
 length 34 247
 trymian, trymman *wv* exhort, en-
 courage; draw up, array 34 17, 22,
 305

tū v. **ðū**
tū *adv* twice 1 304
tuā v. **twēgen**
tūn *m* enclosure, homestead, village,
 'town' 2 195, 14 89
tunge *wf* tongue 7 273, 14 127
tūngerēfa *wm* town-reeve 7 306
tungol *nm* star, constellation 33 14;
wh pl (late) tunglon 6 18
turf *f* turf, sod; *pl* tyrf 19 4, turf 19
 15
tuwa (*tuwwa*) *adv* twice 1 158, 13
 128
tūlx (=tūsc) *m* 'tusk,' canine tooth
 14 158
twēgen, **twā**, **tū** *num* two 1 78, 316,
 2 110, 26 1297, 34 207; *fn* twō 16
 363-4; *n* tuā 16 327
twelf *num* twelve 26 1867, d 29 28
twelhynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of
 1200 shillings 14 78
twēntig *num* twenty 2 103, 15 5
twēo *wm* doubt, hesitate 9 49, 50
twēo(ga)n *wv* doubt, hesitate 9 49, 50
twēonian (**twēy-**) *wv* doubt, be uncer-
 tain, hesitate; *impers* 4 351, 13 58
twēonum *dp* of *distrib num*; *be sēm*
 twēonum by the two seas, between
 the seas 26 1297, 31 1333
twiblēo *adj* double-dyed 3 113
twi(e)feald (**two-e-**) *adj* twofold,
 double 2 360 (note); *be twifealdum*
 double 16 24, 595
twihynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of
 200 shillings 14 76 (note)
twin *n* linen cloth 3 113
twinclian *wv* twinkle 3 136
twispunnen *adj* double-spun 3 113
twiðrāwen *adj* double-twisted, twice
 woven 3 150
twýnian v. **twēonian**
týn *num* ten 2 109, 15 5; *tēn* 8 58
týn *wv* instruct 7 243
týnan *wv* close, enclose 7 249, 14 38
týncen *n* bladder? small cask? 2
 227
týnwintre *adj* ten year old 14 19

ðā *adv* then; when; since 1 4, 34
 181, 276; **ðā...ðā** (in same clause)
 usually when 3 30, 7 16, rarely
 then 1 169; **ðā...ðā** (in different
 clauses) when...then 1 230-1
ðæne v. **se**
ðænne v. **ðonne**
ðær (**ðāra**, **ðār**) *adv* there 1 47, 2 81,
 213, 4 30, 18 13, 25 60, 26 1299;
 sometimes unemphatic 4 157
 where, to where 1 28, 2 278, 4 302,
 10 362, 32 418; **ðær...inne** v. **ðærinne**
 if 32 388

ðærast *adv* thereat 9 135
ðærbinnan *adv* therein 1 188
ðærbütón *adv* therewithout, all
 around 1 239
ðærin *adv* therein 4 250
ðærinne *adv* inside, therein, wherein
 1 39, 26 1617; **ðær** (**ðār**)...*inne*
 4 346, 7 362, 27 44
ðærnyxt *adv* highest thereto 10 350
ðærofer *adv* over it 2 233
ðæron (**ðāron**) *adv* therein, thereon
 2 80, 4 296, 16 74, 18 31, 28 67;
tmesis **ðær**...on 19 2; against it
 10 32
ðærongeān *adv* against them or it
 10 158
ðæroninnan *adv* thereinto 2 346
ðærríthe *adv* forthwith, just 11 64,
 16 534
ðærtō *adv* thereto, thither 1 29
ðærtōēcan *adv* thereto, moreover
 4 51, 13 168
ðærtōēr *adv* where 1 148
ðærufon *adv* thereon 19 23
ðæs *adv* from that time, thereafter
 1 69, 96, 262, 2 315; thence, there-
 fore, therefor 12 46, 26 588, 32 393;
 so much 16 299
ðæs *conj* after 33 51
ðæsðe *conj* because, in that 25 26, 26
 1628; after (that), from the time
 that, when 1 8, 50, 2 325, 7 422,
 10 237; according to what, as far
 as, as 4 111, 10 307, 16 192, 33 68;
 in order that 4 68
ðæt, **ðætte** *conj* that, so that; until;
 because 1 147, 234, 3 118, 122, 10
 19, 11 74, 22 30, 25 20, 26 15, 28
 34, 29 1, 32 394, 34 243
 if 10 321

ðætte (=ðætðe) *rel pron* v. **sēðe**
ðafian *wv* consent to 7 323
ðäge *pron pl* they 6 25
ðagēn *adv* still, (as) yet 7 57, 20 (i) 2
ðagiet *adv* still, yet 2 63, 7 376 (yet
 again)

ðār(a), **ðār** v. **ðær**, **ðær-**
ðæðā *adv* when 1 201, 4 27
ðe *rel particle* indecl who, which, as
 1 3, 10 235, 16 401, 24 27; *g 2 172*;
d 1 320, 16 37, 27 288; *with a per-
 sonal pron* **ðe...him**, to whom 24
 10

ðe *conj*
 after **hwæðer** or 14 7
 after a comp than 1 37, 19 84

ðē v. **ðū**
ðē, **ðē** v. **ðy**, **ðy-**
ð(e)aca *wm* roof 7 178
ðeah (**ðāh**) *adv* yet, nevertheless,
 however 1-42, 4 170, 8 61, 25 57

þeah *conj* although, if 1 298, 4 169, 12 93, 26 526; **þeah...** eall although 12 151
þeahhwæðre *adv* nevertheless 4 81, 15 74
þeahtung *f* counsel 16 2
þeahðe (**þehðe**) *conj* although 2 315, 24 2, 25 16
þearf *f* need 27 92, 34 175, 201; *quasi-adj* needful, required 7 168; **tō þearfe** as is needed 34 232; *wd* for the good of 10 291
þearf *vb v.* **þurfan**
þearfa *wv* poor man 4 60, 15 60
þearfednes *f* poverty 7 240
þearfende *adj* needing, in need, poor 4 5, 27 85
þearfendlic *adj* poor 4 83
þearle *adv* severely, cruelly, vehemently, strongly, greatly 4 217, 5 24, 11 153 (very), 26 560, 27 86, 262
þearlmōd *adj* stern; mighty 27 66, 91
þēaw *m* custom, habit, practice, conduct; virtue 2 183, 3 29 (note), 99, 24 12
þecean *wv* cover 20 (i) 4, 29 42; *pt pl* **þehton** 26 513; *pp* **þeaht** 20 (ii) 4
þeg(e)n (**þēn**) *m* servant; king's immediate follower, warrior; hence a title of rank, 'thane' 1 18, 291, 11 5, 12 29, 95 (freeman, opp. to 'thrall'), 19 89, 26 1574, 28 75, 34 205
þegengylde *n* wergild of a thane 12 98
þegenlice *adv* like a thane, like a warrior 34 294
þegnian (**þēnian**) *wv, usu wd* serve 4 117, 7 355, 20 (iv) 14, 26 560; *wa* administer 7 120
þegnscipe *m* service 32 326
þegnung (**þēnung**) *f* ministration, service, office, duty 4 123, 145, 7 105, 420, 15 26; *pl* retinue 13 142; mass-book 3 16; meal 4 141 (note)
þēlæs(þe) *v.* **þylæs(þe)**
þēh *v.* **þeah**
þehton *v.* **þecean**
þēn, þēn- v. **þeg(e)n, þegn-**
þemcan *wv* think, deliberate, intend 2 296, 10 235 (note), 27 58, 32 401
þenden *conj* while 25 23, 27 66
þenian *wv* stretch 28 55 (note)
þēni(n)gman(n) *m* serving-man, retainer 15 39, 16 136
þēo *v.* **þeoh**
þēod *f* people, nation 2 10, 3 56, 21 57, 34 90
þēodecyning *m* king of a people 26 2
þēodde *v.* **þēowan**
þēoden *m* chief of a tribe, prince, king, lord 26 1598, 27 91, 34 120
þēodengedāl *n* separation from a lord 31 1324
þēodenmāðm (-dm) *m* princely treasure 32 409
þēodgestrēon *n* people's treasure 26 44
þēodscēða *wm* national foe 26 2278
þēodscipe *m* people, population; discipline, administration, authority 7 196, 10 258, 16 182
þēo *m* thief 14 20, 20 (vii) 4
þēo(h) *n* thigh 19 99
þēon *1 cv* thrive 3 158, 26 8
þēostre, -o *v.* **þystre, -u**
þēotan *2 howl* 8 89
þēow *m* slave, servant 3 33, 7 407
þēow *adj* bond 4 96, 228, 16 163, 412
þēowa *wm* slave, servant 2 180, 9 67
þēowan *wv* serve; *pt* **þēodde** 7 37
þēowdōm *m* slavery, service 7 394, 9 44, 16 516
þēowen *f* female slave, handmaid 27 74
þēowian *wv* enslave 12 43
þēowmon *m* slave, servant 14 1
þēowot *m* slavery 14 18
þēowotdōm (-ut-) *m* service 3 12
þēowrācu *f* threatening 11 125
þes, þēos, þis *adjp* this 4 294, 22 7, 24 62, 34 298; *n* **þiss** 16 550; **þys** 16 574; *gdfs* **þissere** 4 342, **þeosse** 7 256; *is* **þis** 18 17; *dp* **þeossum** 7 55
þicce *adj* thick 17 45
þiegan 5 *wpv* seize, take, receive; partake of, eat; *pt pl* (Angl.) **þēgon** 26 563, 27 19
þider *adv* thither 1 19
þiderweard(es) *adv* thitherwards, on the way thither 1 168, 2 343, 10 322
þiefð *f* theft 12 43, 14 19
þigen *f* partaking 15 37
þillic *v.* **þyle**
þin *poss adj* thy 4 276, 25 17, 27 85
þing *n* thing, object; condition, state; sake, account 3 172, 4 64, 6 8 (reason), 10 153 (cause), 16 6, 21 58, 22 9, 27 60; **þinc** 4 336 (Siev. § 215); for minum **þingum** on my account 4 59
þingian *wv: intr* plead, intercede (in prayer); come to terms 7 435, 16 129, 279 (wd for), 21 57
tr settle, stipulate 14 124
þingum *adv* (*dp* of **þing**) purposely; **þ...** **þæt** in order that 20 (ix) 14
þingung *f* intercession 7 440

Þistel *m* thistle 19 99
Þolian *wv tr* endure; *intr* hold out 20 (iii) 8, 32 389, 34 201; forfeit, lose *wg* 14 4, 95
Þon *v. sē* and **þy**
Þone *m* thought; thanks 3 21, 34 120; *g* (*adv*) *wg* by the will or mercy, for the sake 1 288, 16 262
Þoncful *adj* thankful 4 33
Þoncian *wv* thank 4 10, 250, 26 1626
Þoncung *f* thanksgiving, thankfulness 5 161
Þoncwyrdē *adj* acceptable, pleasing 7 439
Þonne *adv* then 1 19, 3 157, 7 279, 22 31, 25 62; when 3 156, 7 278, 24 39; still 5 34
Þonne *conj* (after a comp.) than 1 306, 5 8, 26 534, 34 33
Þonon *adv* thence 2 18, 24 23, 26 1880; whence 5 136
Þorn *m* thorn, thorn-bush 16 383
Þorngrēfe *wf* thorn-copse 16 380
Þōðor *m* ball 4 104
Þræl *m* thrall, serf 12 93
Þrælihrt *n* thrall's right 12 44
Þräg *f* time 24 95; *a* (of duration) 26 1257
Þrāwan 7 twist 3 154
Þrēa *mfn* calamity 32 389
Þrēagan *wv* rebuke; threaten 7 103, 252
Þrēal *f* correction, punishment 15 79
Þrēat *m* troop, band 26 4, 31 1288
Þrēatian *wv* threaten, press 26 560
Þrēotine (-ēne) *num* thirteen 35 290
Þria *v. Þriwa*
Þridda *num* third 1 114, 7 133
Þrile *m.*, **Þrēo** *f and n.*, *num* three 1 111, 4 271, 20 (vi) 52, 26 2278, 34 299; *d* **þrym** 1 292
Þrirete *þre-adj* with three rows of oars 8 6; as noun *wf* trireme 2 327
Þrifeald *adj* threefold 16 25
Drines *f* Trinity 27 86, 30 726
Þringan 3 press, throng; advance 27 249, 287
Þriste *adj* bold, confident 5 69, 21 61
Þriste *adv* confidently 22 12
Þritig (*tt*) *num* thirty 1 133, 16 253, 26 18
Þritigoða *num* thirtieth 7 419
Þriwa (*Þria*) *adv* thrice 15 24, 35 290
Þroht *adj* dire, grievous 31 1324
Þrosm *m* smoke, vapour 32 326
Þrotbolla *wm* gullet, windpipe 14 163
Þrōwian *wv* suffer 13 188, 26 1589, 28 84
Þrōwung *f* suffering, passion 7 336
Þrūh *f* tomb, coffin; *d* **þrȳh** 16 521
Þrycean *wv* oppress 7 351

þrym *v.* **þrīe**
þrymfæst *adj* glorious, illustrious 20 (vii) 4, 28 84
þrymfūl *adj* glorious, peerless 27 74
þrym(m) *m* strength, might; glory, majesty 21 61, 24 95, 26 2, 1918
þrymsittende *adj* sitting in glory 30 726
þryð *f* strength 24 99
þryðlic *adj* excellent 26 1627
þū *pers pron* thou 4 81, 16 337 (note), 23 28, 25 18; *d tē* 16 340; *dual* 13 191, 23 15, 26 508, 510, 584; *pl* 3 173, 4 286, 26 506
þung *m* a poisonous plant, aconite (?) 17 16
þunian *wv* thunder, resound, hum 26 1906
þunor *m* thunder 13 29
þunorrād *f* thunder(-clap) 7 252
þurfan *wv* need 21 125, 27 117; *wa* 21 125; *pt pl* **þorftun** 33 47
þurh *adv* through 27 49
þurh *prep* *wa* through; throughout 10 209, 25 14, 26 558, 30 728; **þurh** all in all ways, thoroughly 7 149
þurhdirfan 1. drive through, pierce 28 46
þurhðufan 2. dive or swim through 26 1619
þurhfaran 6 penetrate 3 123
þurhfleon 2 *cv* fly through 7 47
þurhþeon 2 *cv* carry on, wage 2 313
þurhðætðe *conj* through, because 12 77
þurhwadan 6 go through, penetrate 34 296
þuhrwuni (*ge*)*an* *wv* remain, continue, persist 2 262, 8 23
þus *adv* thus, so 2 260, 25 49
þusend *num* thousand 1 85
þusendgerim *n* counting by thousands 35 290
þwēal *n* washing, bath 4 98, 15 62
þwēan 6 *cv* wash 16 302, 17 39
þwȳres *adv* across, obliquely 16 380
þy (*þē*), **þon** (*instr. of sē*) *adv and conj* in that, by that, because 18 6, 25 13; therefore 12 2, 25 19; **þy...þē** the...as 34 312-3
w comps the 5 77, 16 299, 27 92, 32 429; **þy** (*þē*), **þon**, **mā** (the) more 1 37, 19 84, 26 504; **þy...þy** the...the 3 49
þyliðs (*þē*), **þelilðs** (*þē*) *conj* lest, that not 4 283, 351, 12 154, 26 1918
þylic, **þylic** *adjp* such, of that kind 4 336, 5 131
þyn *wv* press, drive 20 (iv) 5
þyncan *wv* *impers* seem 2 86, 3 57, 20 (vii) 1, 24 41; *passive form is, wæs, geðuht* seems, seemed 4 115

þynne *adj* thin 15 50
þyrel *adj* pierced, leaky 3 177, 14 140
þyrs *m* giant 20 (vi) 63
þyrstan *wv* thirst 2 305
þyslic *adj* of this kind, such 7 42
þystre, ðeostr *adj* dark, gloomy
 26 233², 27 34
þystru, ðeostru *f* darkness 13 4, 20
 (vii) 4, 27 118, 32 389
þywan *wv* urge, drive 5 25

ufan *adv* from 'above, above 20 (ii)
 4, 27 252, 32 306
ufenan *prep* *wa* over and above 16 475
ufeweard *adj* upper, further up 1 314
uht *v. wiht*
uhta *wm* dawn, early morning 20 (ix)
 6, 24 8, 32 315
uhtsceaða *wm* dawn-foe 26 227¹
uhtsong *m* nocturn, matins 5 141
 (note), 177, 7 378
uissillus 2 356 (note)
umborwesende (*ppr*) being a child 26
 46
unæðele *adj* plebeian 4 96, 7 393
unägifen (*pp*) unpaid 16 449
unäliefed (*pp=adv*) without permission 14 107
unärimed (*pp*) unnumbered, innumerable 8 26
unäsecgende (*ppr*) unspeakable 7 184
unäsecgendlic *adj* indescribable 4 44
unaswundenlice *adv* without delay 7
 154
unbeboht (*pp*) unsold 2 98
unbefohten (*pp*) unfought 34 57
unbunden (*pp*) unbound 14 135
uncess *adv* our=of us two 16 36,
 37
unclæne *adj* unclean 5 87
uncoðu *f* disease 12 55
uncraeft *m* evil practice 12 163
uncūð *adj* unknown 2 283 (note), 6 55
uneyððu *f* unknown, foreign, land 30
 701 (note)
undæd *f* evil deed, crime 12 147, 16
 274
undære *adj* cheap 14 128
undære *adv* cheaply 15 56
under *prep* *wd* or *a* under, under the shelter of; during 9 82 (with), 10 231, 24 96, 26 8, 27 113; **under heolfre** amid the gore, covered with blood 26 130²
underflöwan 7 flow under 20 (ii) 2
underfōn 7 *cv* receive, accept, undertake 4 300, 8 8, 10 129
underginnan 3 begin, undertake 11 16
undergitan 5 perceive 10 234
underhnigan 1 submit to, acquiesce in 7 108

underlicgan 5 *wpv wd* suffer 15 78
underneoðan *prep* *wa* underneath; *tmesis* under... *neoðan* 32 311
undernsong *m* office for the third hour, tierce 16 250
underntid *f* tierce or terce 5 144
understanan 6 understand, perceive 3 16, 4 176, 12 163
underþeodan *wv* subject 7 32; *pp* underþeod(d) subject 13 67, 19 46; add, continue 7 199
undierne *adj* clearly known, discovered 14 52
undilop *adj* shallow 3 172
unearg *adj* not cowardly, dauntless, undaunted 10 279, 34 266
unēaðelice *adv* inconveniently, awkwardly 1 319
unfæge *adj* not fated to die 26 573
unforbarned (*pp*) not burned 2 184
unforcūð *adj* noble, brave 34 51
unforht *adj* fearless 13 167, 34 79
unforhtigende (*ppr*) fearless 11 89
unforcēawodlice *adv* incautiously, unawares 5 50
unforwandigdlice *adv* forwardly 4
 311
unforworht (*pp*) innocent 12 42
unfrīð *m* unpeace, hostility 2 74
unfrīðflota *wm* hostile fleet 10 177
unfrīðhere *m* hostile army 10 299
unfulfremed (*pp*) incomplete, imperfect 7 101
ungēara *adv* erelong 26 602
ungearw *adj* unprepared 10 12
ungecñawen (*pp*) unknown 4 216
ungeðeſe *adj* not fitting, troublesome 19 2
ungeendod (*pp*) unending 13 187
ungefērlīc *adj* civil (war) 2 312
ungefōge *adv* excessively 2 206
ungefōglic *adj* impetuous, fierce 2
 251
ungelēred (*pp*) untaught, ignorant 5 2, 11 10
ungelic *adj* unlike 32 356
ungeliefedlic *adj* incredible 2 239, 6
 73
ungelimp *nm* misfortune 4 351
ungeemet *adv* immeasurably 32 313
ungeemetlic *adj* immense 10 334
ungeemetlice *adv* immoderately 8 78
ungerim *n* countless number 10
 268
ungesælð *f* trouble, disaster 10 408
ungesewenlic *adj* invisible 8 118
ungesilb *adj* not akin 20 (i) 8 (note)
ungeþrywð *f* unfaithfulness 12 67
ungewealdes *adv* unintentionally 14
 111
ungewērged (*pp*) unwearied 7 198

ungewunelic *adj* unwonted, unusual 4 216

ungylde(e) *n* excessive tax 12 56

unhælu *f* unsoundness, disease 6 50

unhælgod (*pp*) unconsecrated 17 5

unhænllice *adv* bravely 1 14

unhýðig *adj* unhappy 31 1302

unlæd(e) *adj* poor, miserable; accused 21 120, 27 102; straying? 16 327

unlagu *f* bad law, injustice 12 10

unlandägende (*pp*) not owning land 14 60

unlænanod (*pp*) unpaid 16 146

unlifgende (*pp*) lifeless, dead 26 1308

unlytel *adj* not small 20 (vi) 75; *abs* not a little, not a few 10 13

unmæg *m* not a kinsman, alien 25 55

unmihitung *adj* weak, powerless 13 123

unnan *swv* *wg* *rei* grant, give, allow, admit 1 31, 16 46, 82, 26 503; unndre *handa* voluntarily, willingly 16 474

unne *wf* grant 16 549

unnyt(t) *adj* useless; *on* unnyt uselessly 3 169; *sup* 21 120

unorne *adj* plain 34 256 (note)

unplœolic *adj* not dangerous, safe 6 60

unræd *m* folly, evil counsel 10 408, 20 (v) 12

unriht *n* wrong, injustice 12 9, 25 27, 26 1254; *on* unriht in irregular union 12 39

unriht adj wrongful 1 2

unrihltice *adv* unjustly 12 65

unrihtwīs *adj* unrighteous 8 35

unrihtwīsnes *f* unrighteousness 8 117

unrim *n* countless number 33 31

unröt *adj* sad 4 170, 27 284

unsär *adj* painless 2 348

unseæðig *adj* harmless, innocent 4 58, 11 155

unscente *adj* blameless, glorious 25 52

unscrýdan *vv* undress, strip; *refl wd* 4 97

unscyldig *adj* guiltless 11 26

unsidu *m* bad custom, vice 12 125

unsið *m* misfortune 11 105

unsmēðe *adj* rough 29 26

unsōfte *adv* with difficulty 26 1655

unspædig *adj* poor 2 180

unstaðfæstnes *f* instability 6 33

unstille *adj* unquiet, restless 21 78

unstilnes *f* commotion, tumult 1 18

unswæslic *adj* ungente, grievous 27 65

unsýfre *adj* impure 27 76

unsynnig *adj* innocent 14 131

untrum *adj* sick, ill 7 353

untrymnes *f* sickness, infirmity 7 227, 434

untyned (*pp*) unfenced 14 34

unþeaw *m* vice 3 129, 6 50

unþonc *m* disinclination; *g* (*adv*) unþonc *wg* against the will 2 308

unwælcice *adv* steadfastly 34 308

unwæres *adv* unawares 10 230

unwæstm *m* failure of crops 12 57

unwealt *adj* steady 1 306

unweaxen (*pp*) not grown up 34 152

unweder *n* bad weather, storm 12 57

unwemme *adj* uninjured 29 46

up *adv* up 26 519; inland (ep. Gk. *áw*) 10 233; *gán* (him), *wendan*, *up* land, go inland 10 142, 145, 150, 361

upâlfednes *f* exultation, pride 15 23

upâstignes *f* ascension 7 336

upganga *vm* landing 34 87

upgong *m* rising; way inland 7 177, 10 354

upheofon *m* heaven above 19 30

upirnan *s* uprush 20 (vi) 56

uplif *adj* divine, heavenly 3 109

uppe *adv* up 1 315, 26 566

uppon *prep* upon; *wa* 4 205

upweg *m* upward way 31 1280

ûre, ûser *poss adj* our 4 166, 19 85, 32 360, 34 240; *gsm* ûsses 16 577; *dsm* ûssum 16 175; *gdsf* ûre 9 89, ûsse 16 577

ût *adv* out, outwardly 3 8 (abroad), 10 267, 25 41, 26 1292; *ütt* 16 374

ütan *adv* (from) without, outside 1 12, 2 6, 20 (vi) 47, 26 2334

ütanborde *adv* abroad 3 13

ütacumen (*pp*) foreign, strange 9 48

ütanweard *adj* the outside of 26 2297

ütte *adv* out, outside, out of doors 1 156, 7 168, 27 284, 32 369; *comp* ütter outside 20 (vi) 84

ütene *adv* (from) outside, about 10 97

üttermere *m* outer, open, sea 1 313

ütterra *comp adj* outer 14 141

ütweard *adj* outward 1 135 (note)

ütfûs *adj* ready to start 26 33

ütgong *m* exodus 7 333

ütthera *m* foreign army 10 264

uton, wuton (1 *pers pl* *opt of* *witan* *go*) *w inf* let us 32 403; *wuton* wē 7 379

ütwyrypan (*y=eo*) 3 throw out, throw away 5 87

ütwita *vm* scholar, sage, philosopher 33 69

wā *m* (*indecl*) woe, misery 13 56
 wāc *adj* weak, slender 24 67, 34 43;
 comp neut wāccre 11 1
 wācian *wv* weaken, falter, flinch 10
 221, 34 10
 wādan *s intr* go, advance; *tr* tread,
 traverse 24 5, 24, 34 96
 wāccan *wv* watch, keep awake 26
 1268
 wāccen *f* vigil 7 206
 wāccnan *s* arise, be born; *pt* wāc 26
 1265
 wād *n* flood, wave 26 508, 546
 wād *f* clothing, garment 6 75, 21 99
 wādl *f* poverty 29 55
 wādla *wadj* poor 4 60
 wādligend *adj* poor 9 32
 wāfels *mn* covering, cloak 4 75
 wāfersyn *f* spectacle 28 31
 wāg *n* wave 20 (ii) 10, 29 45; *pl*
 wēgas 24 46 (note)
 wāgan *wv* harass 1 223
 wāge *f* 'weigh,' measure by weight
 16 5 (note)
 wāge *n* stoup, tankard 26 2282
 wāghengest *m* (wave-horse) ship 31
 1303
 wāgn (*wān*) *m* wagon 18 9, 20 (iv) 8
 wāgscilling *m* toll of a shilling on
 every wagon as it stood at the salt-
 pans 16 258
 wāl *n* slaughter, carnage, destruction;
 the slain 1 73, 7 138, 10 185, 241,
 34 126
 wāl *m* pool, deep pool 3 170
 wāldrēor *mn* (slaughter-)gore 26
 1631
 wālfeld *m* field of carnage or, battle
 33 51
 wālgifre *adj* greedy of slaughter 24
 100
 wāl(h)rēow *adj* bloodthirsty, cruel,
 fierce 4 8, 8 41, 11 145
 wāl(h)rēownes *f* cruelty 4 59
 wālrēst *f* -rest² f bed of slaughter,
 grave 31 1342, 34 113
 wālrāp *m* (pool-rope) icicle 26 1610
 (note)
 wālsliht, -sleah *m* slaughter 1 92,
 24 7
 wālspere *n* (slaughter-)spear 34 322
 wālsteng *m* (slaughter-pole) spear
 26 1638
 wālstōw *f* battle-field 1 75, 34 95
 wālwolf *m* slaughter-wolf, warrior
 34 96
 wān *v. wāgn*
 wāpen *n* weapon 2 208, 24 100, 34
 83; *pl* 27 291
 wāpengewrixl *n* hostile encounter
 12 95, 33 51

wāpnedhand *f* male line or side 16
 158
 wāpnedhealf *f* male line or side 16
 151
 wāpnedmon(n) *m* (weaponed) man
 (opp. to woman) 2 298, 26 1284
 wāpnian *wv* arm 10 103
 wār *adj* wary, watchful 11 70
 wār (*wēr*) *f* keeping, protection; cove-
 nant 16 10; 23 50, 26 27
 wārlīce *adv* warily, carefully 5 151,
 12 161
 wārloga *wm* 'warlock,' traitor 27 71
 wāstn *mn* growth; fruit 7 67, 29
 34
 wāsta *wm* wet, water 11 78
 wāstan *wv* wet 17 62
 wāter *n* water 2 217, 26 509, 34 64
 wāteræddee *wf* spring 11 131
 wāteregesa *wm* water-terror, terrible
 mere 26 1260
 wāterfæsten *n* camp protected by
 water 1 149
 wāterscipe *m* (body of) water 3 161
 wāterfisa *wm* (water-rusher) ship 31
 1303
 wāfian *wv* be amazed 7 185
 wāg *m* wall 26 1662
 wālā *interj* oh, alas 10 159, 32 368
 wan *adj* *wg* wanting, lacking 3 147
 wana *wm* lack, want 31 1328
 wandian *wv* falter, hesitate, be neg-
 lectful 15 90, 16 68, 34 268
 wanhydīg *adj* careless, rash 24 67
 wanian *wv*: *intr* wane, diminish 26
 1607
 tr diminish 11 78, 12 45, 15 64
 wan(i)ung *f* waning, diminution 16
 419
 warian *wv* guard, hold, inhabit 24 32,
 26 1253
 wārig *adj* sea-stained 21 99
 warnian (*wear-*) *wv* warn; beware of,
 guard oneself against 10 93, 19 98
 wārōd *n* seaweed 20 (vi) 49
 wascan (*waxan*) *w* wash 15 68, 16 364,
 21 99
 wādūm *m* wave 24 24, 26 57
 wāwan *7 blow* 20 (vi) 81
 waxgeorn *adj* glutinous 5 162
 wēa *wm* woe, misery 22 25, 23 24
 wēagesið *m* companion in trouble or
 evil 27 16
 weald *m* forest 29 13, 33 65
 wealdan *7 usu wg* 'wield,' have con-
 trol over, control, possess; cause
 12 57, 21 122, 26 30, 34 95; *wd* 25
 63; *pr* 3 8 *wilt* 18 35
 wealdend *m* master, ruler; Wielder,
 Ruler, God 24 78, 26 17, 1661
 Wealhgerēfa *wm* 1 339 (note)

wealhstōd *m* interpreter 3 55, 8 1
weal(1) *m* wall (in its various meanings); natural wall of rock, cliff, side of a barrow 24 76, 25 15, 26 572, 1573
weallan 7 well, boil, rise up, flow 12 164, 26 515, 31 1314, 32 358; 3 8 **wilð** 2 4
wealsteal *m* place of walls 24 88 (note)
weard *m* guardian, protector, ruler; attendant, guide 7 294, 20 (iv) 4, 27 80
weard *v.* **tōweard** *prep* and **wið**
weardian *wv* watch, keep, occupy 23 17; **läst** *w.* remain behind 31 1312
wearm *adj* warm 17 32, 29 18; *as noun* 17 65
wearnian *v.* **warnian**
wearðan *v.* **weorðan**
wēatācen *n* token of woe 29 51
weax *n* wax 4, 312
weaxan (*wexan*) 7 (6) wax, grow, increase in strength or size 7 153, 10 169, 26 8
weaxbred *n* writing-tablet 15 82
weccan *wv* wake, stir 21 56
wed(d) *n* pledge 12 88
wēðan *wv* be mad 7 89
wedbryce *m* breach of agreement 12 130, 14 101
weddian *wv* promise, pledge oneself to *wg* 14 88
weder *n* weather 8 61, 21 77 (note), 26 546, 29 18
wefan 5 weave 20 (vi) 85, 31 1325
weg *m* way 2 205, 21 79, 28 88; **weig** 11 55
wēg *v.* **wēg**
wegan 5 carry, bear; move, drive; endure 20 (iv) 5, 8, (v) 3, 26 599 (note), 31 1309; *pt pl* **wēgon** 34 98
wēgflota (= **wēg-**) *wm* wave-floater, ship 26 1907
wegnest *n* provisions for a journey, viaticum 7 375
wel *adv* well; *w adjs* very 1 196 (plentifully), 7 323 (readily), 380 (then), 9 79, 20 (i) 4, 27 103
wela *wm* wealth, well-being 3 38, 24 74, 25 62, 32 420
wēlan *wv* bind 12 111
weler (*weller*) *mf* lip 3 169, 15 25
welhwār *adv* everywhere 1 310, 3 85
welig *m* willow 17 38; *g* **welies** 17 36
welig (-eg) *adj* prosperous, wealthy 2 223, 18 34
well *v.* **wyll**
welspryngē (= *wyll-*) *m* well-spring 3 165
welwillendnes *f* benevolence, goodwill 4 189
wēn *f* expectation, probability 4 78, 26 2323
wēna *wm* expectation 22 25
wēnan *wv, often wg* 'ween,' suppose, imagine, think; expect 9 103, 25 46, 26 525
wend *m* event; **þridda** wend in the third event 16 215
wendan *wv: tr* turn, change, translate 3 52; *pp* **gewænd** 4 115; *wend* 10 233; *refl* go 1 177
intr turn, return, go 1 248, 4 79, 10 177, 22 32 (note), 34 193, 205
wenian *wv* accustom; treat 24 29 (note), 36
wēofod, **wigbed** *n* altar 7 66, 97, 19 17
weorc (*worc*) *n* work, deed; affliction, pain 3 89, 25 2, 28 79; *dp* (*adv*)
weorcum with difficulty 26 1638
weor(o)ld *v.* **woruld**
weorod *v.* **werod**
weorpan (*wyrpan*) 3 throw, cast 5 83, 8 84 (change), 27 291, 32 342
weorpere *m* thrower 20 (v) 7
wēord (*wurð*, *wyrð*) *n* value, price 4 26, 31, 12 83, 14 62
wēord (*wurð*), **wyrðe** *adj* worth, worthy, honoured, honourable; dear, precious 7 54, 8 24, 14 65, 20 (v) 1; qualified (for), entitled (to), possessed (of) 26 1902, 32 422
weorðan 3 become, be, happen, supervene 2 229, 315, 4 209, 19 77, 26 6; often used to form passive voice 1 81; *passive wēas geworden* (had) happened, arisen 13 5, 124 (was heard), 26 1304; **wearðan** 24 64 (note); 3 8 **wyrð** 32 431; **wurðeð** 32 430; **wēord** 32 405; **wurð** 7 13
weorðfull *adj* worthy, glorious 4 29
weorðian (*wurðian*) *wv* honour; adorn 7 257, 8, 67, 25 22, 51, 26 1645, 28 81, 32 353
weorðlice *adv* worthily 34 270
weorðmynd (*wurðmynt*, *wyrð-*) *mfn* honour, glory 4 44, 16 518, 26 8
weorðnes *f* splendour 1 47
weorðscipe *m* dignity, honour 4 251
weorðung (-ing) *f* honour(ing), worship 12 23, 19 45
weoruld *v.* **woruld**
wēpan *7 wvv* weep; bewail 8 48, 28 55
wer *m* man 24 64, 26 1256
wer *m* 'wergild,' life-value in money 14 21
werg (= *wearg*) *m* (wolf) felon 28 31
wergield *n* 'wergild,' legal money-equivalent of a life 14 32

werhōd (= *wyrgōdū*) *f* curse, damnation 26 589
werian *wv* defend, guard 1 14, 10 35, 16 402 (note), 26 541; dam up 3 168
werian *wv* wear 15 70
wērig *adj* weary 24 15, 26 57
wērigferð *adj* weary of mind, disheartened 27 291
werpōd *m* wormwood 20 (vi) 60
werod (*weo-*, *-ud*) *n* troop, band, host 1 11, 7 218, 28 51, 34 51, 102 (formation); *wereda* God Lord of Hosts 3 161
werod *adj* sweet 11 132
wesan *av* (v. also *bēon*) be 1 9, 2 10, 260, 16 204 (live), 22 26, 26 11; *pl* *siondon* 16 406; *syn* 12 67; *opt* *si(e)*, *sý*, *sig* 2 111, 4 66, 8 122, 13 46, 16 407; *sēo* 16 245; *pl* *syn-d(an)* 14 57 (note), 80, 16 136 (note); *imp* *s* (North.) was 1 192; *pt* was 8 63; *pl* *wārun* 1 38
Neg forms *neom*, *nis*, *næs*, *nære* etc 1 33, 2 332, 3 172, 5 26, 37, 26 1575
west *adv* westwards, in the west 1 178, 207, 34 97
westan *adv* from the west 1 181
westanwind *m* west(erly) wind 2 66
westdæl *m* west 2 220
wēste *adj* waste, deserted, barren 1 235, 2 256, 11 129, 24 74
wēsten *mn* waste, desert 2 28, 60, 26 1265
westeaward *adj* the west of; an *westeaward* to the west 16 390
westlang *adv* 1 132 (note)
westnorð *adv* to the north-west 2 18
westweard *adv* westwards 10 376
weber *m* wether, ram 14 80, 16 410
wexan *v.* *weaxan*
wic *n*, often *pl* dwelling 7 144, 26 1304, 31 1339
wicfreoðu *f* defence of the home 21 129
wieg *n* horse 34 240
wicgerfēa *wm* reeve of a 'wic,' bailiff 1 297
wician *wv* dwell, encamp 2 56, 138 (anchor)
wicing *m* viking, pirate 12 94, 34 26
wicstow *f* encampment 2 281
widcūð *adj* widely known 26 1256
wide *adv* widely, far and wide 12 135, 22 22, 26 18, 28 81; *comp* *widdor* 20 (i) 10
widewe *wf* widow 9 35, 12 39
widgiel (-*gel*) *adj* wide, extensive 20 (vi) 51, 83
widgongel *adj* gadding 21 65
widl *mn?* impurity 27 59
widsæ *mf* open sea 2 79
wif *n* woman 1 189, 9 49, 21 65
wifcyðð(u) *f* company of a woman 1 11
wifel *m* 'weevil,' beetle 20 (vi) 73
wifhand *f* female line or side 16 154
wifmon(n) *m* woman 2 230
wig *n* battle 24 80; *d* *wigge* 16 447, 26 1656
wiga *wm* warrior 24 67, 34 75
wigbed *v.* *wēofod*
wigbill(l) *n* war-sword 26 1607
wigbord *n* war-shield 26 2339
wiggend (= *wigend*) *m* warrior 27 69
wiggryre *m* war-terror 26 1284
wigheard *adj* brave in battle 34 75
wighryre *m* slaughter 26 1619
wighūs *n* battlement, tower 2 254
wigplega *wm* war-play, battle 34 268
wigræden *f* battle 25 22
wigsmið *m* war-smith, warrior 33 72
wihaga *wm* battle-hedge 34 102 (note)
wiht (*whit*) *fn* being, creature; whit, aught 2 349, 20 (viii) 1, 26 1660; *wg* 26 581; often used to emphasize a negative, like mod. "not a whit": *nō wiht* not in the least 26 541, *mid wihte ne* by no means 32 381
wihte (*d* of *wiht*) *adv* a whit, in any way 26 2277, 32 400
wilcuma *wm* welcome guest 21 95, 26 1894
wilde *adj* wild 1 100, 35 298; *wilde henn* pheasant 17 57
wilder, *wil(de)dæor* *n* wild animal 2 97, 5 49, 8 85, 35 285
wilgesið *m* willing or loved companion 26 23
willa *wm* will, desire, joy, pleasure; object of desire 4 337, 26 2307 (note), 32 400; *gp* *wilna* 23 43; *dp* (*adv*) willum willingly, joyfully 31 1347
willa *v.* *wyll*
willian *av* (*nyllan*, *nellan* neg form) will, desire, intend, be about to, try 1 21, 2 58, 191, 3 41, 5 9, 10 83, 21 71, 22 35, 24 14; *opt* *pl willan* 4 21
wilnian *wv*, usu *wg* desire 3 105, 7 223, 8 94, 16 417
wilnung *f* desire 3 48
wilsumIc *adj* desirable, voluntary 7 239
wilsunnes *f* devotion 7 384
wilt *v.* *wealdan*
wilð *v.* *weallan*
win *n* wine 17 4, 27 29
winberge *wf* wine-berry, grape 17 51
wind *m* wind 6 31, 24 76, 26 547

windan 3 *tr* wind, twist; brandish; *intr* fly, circle, roll 27 110, 32 418, 34 43, 106, 322; **wunden** gold twisted gold, filigree 24 32

windig *adj* windy 26 572

wine *m* friend, friend and lord, friendly ruler 25 12; *pl* **winas** 34 228; *g* **winig(e)a** 26 1664, 31 1339

winedryhten *m* friendly ruler (v. wine) 24 37, 34 248

wineléas *adj* friendless 24 45

winemæg *m* friendly or dear kinsman 24 7, 31 1338; *pl* **-mágas** 34 306

winetréow *f* troth 23 50

winebearfende *adj* friendless 31 1321

wingedrinc *n* wine-drinking 27 16

wiñlc *adj* like wine 11 133

winnan 3 toil, strive, fight, compete; *win*, make one's way 2 220-1, 7 163, 20 (iii) 1, 26 506, 32 346, 33 283; *imp* *s* **wyn** 13 100

winsæd *adj* satiated with wine 27 71

winsæl *n* wine-hall 24 78

winstre *wf* *adj* left 4 35

winter *mn* winter 1 257, 22 18; *g* **wintres** 29 37, **wintrys** 26 516; *d* **wintra** 7 50

winterceald *adj* winter-cold 22 4

wintercearig *adj* winter-sad 24 24

wintergeworð *n* winter-storm, snow-storm 29 57

winterſcan *wv* draw near to winter 10 264

winterlic *adj* wintry 7 177

winterscūf *m* winter-shower 29 18

wintersetl *n* winter-quarters 10 130

winterstund *f* winter hour 32 370 (note)

winterſtſd *f* wintertime 7 45

wiota *v.* **wita**

wir *m* wire, filigree ornament 20 (v) 47

wis *adj* wise 3 55, 24 64

wisdom *m* wisdom 3 10, 8 49 (note), 29 30

wise *wf* 'wise,' manner; business, affair; state, condition 7 317 (note), 346, 395

wise *adv* wisely 24 88

wisian *wv wd* or *a* direct, guide; point out, show 16 218, 26 1663, 34 141

wislic *adj* certain 22 34

wislic *adj* wise, prudent 7 38

wissian *wv* guide, direct 16 507

wissung *f* guidance, direction 16 504

wist *f* provisions, food 11 59, 24 36

wit *n* wit 26 589

wit *pron v.* *ic*

wita (wiota) *wm* wise man, councillor 3 3, 24 65; *pl* the national council or parliament, the 'witenagemot' 1 2, 7 19, 16 179

witan *swv* (*nytan neg*) know 2 66, 6 54, 24 11, 27, 26 1309; be in one's senses 7 88; *pt* **wisse** 2 66, **wisste** 8 95; *imp* **wyte** mind 13 69

Neg forms **nāt**, **nāst**, **nysse**, **nyste** etc 2 66, 85, 4 163, 201, 315, 27 68

wite *n* punishment; fine; torment 3 26, 7 339, 14 3, 27 115, 28 87, 32 318

witega (witga) *wm* wise man, sage; prophet 13 11, 32, 29 29

witig *adj* wise 22 32

witodlIce *adv* certainly 9 97

wið *prep* against

wd or a against, towards 1 7, 70, 73, 4 150, 13 17, 25 54, 26 523; from 10 120

wd (in exchange) for 12 83, 16 344, 34 31, 35, 39; with 1 107, 9 75 (note), 10 197, 17 53, 30 716

wg in the direction of, towards, to 1 178, 10 394, 16 479 (near), 34 8, 131, 290

wið...weard *prep* *wg* towards 2 352, 10 214, 27 99

wiðeāstan *adv* towards the east 2 116

wiðerlēan *n* recompense 34 116

wiðersaca *wm* adversary 12 133

wiðerwe(a)rdlice *adv* inimically, perversely 13 186

wiðerwinna *wm* adversary 8 117, 13 40

wiðinnan *adv* within 11 123

wiðmeten(n)es *f* comparison 7 43

wiðnorðan *prep* *wa* north of 2 8

wiðre *n* resistance 21 54

wiðsacan 6 *wa* or *g* deny 9 110, 16 195; *wd* renounce 7 70

wiðstondan 6 withstand, resist 10 180, 24 15

wiðsūðan *prep* *wa* south of 2 143

wiððonðe, **wiððamðe** *conj* provided that, on condition that 10 128; in order that 17 42

wiðuppon *adv* above 2 116

wiðūtan *prep* *wd* outside 2 252; *wa* (rare) 16 264

wiðlātian *wv* look (for); *wg* 26 1916

wlencu *f* pride, bravado 21 61, 26 508

wlitan 1 gaze, look 26 1572, 34 172

white *m* beauty, appearance, form 3 155, 14 30, 31 1288

whitesōn *f* sight 26 1650

whiteweord *n* wergild, ransom 9 37

wlitig *adj* beautiful 26 1662, 29 7

wlitigian *wv* beautify, adorn 3 134,
19 37

wlonec *adj* proud 24 80, 25 62

wōc *v.* wæcan

wōdnes *f* madness 11 96

wōh *n* crookedness, error, wrong 16
312; on wōh, mid wō crookedly,
wrongfully 14 85, 16 71, 20 (iv) 4;
tō wōge crooked 11 25

wōhēāpung *f* fine for illegal trafficking 16 260

wolcen *n* welkin, cloud 6 32, 26 8,
27 67

wōma *wm* noise; terror 24 103

wom(m) *mn* stain, defilement, crime
13 164 (blemish), 21 65, 27 59

womful *adj* defiled 27 77

wōnes (= wōh-) *f* crookedness, wrong
16 261

wong *m* plain, field 20 (iv) 5, 29 7

wongtōð *m* back-tooth, molar 14
157

wongturf *f* meadow-turf; *pl* 19 37

won(n) *adj* dark 28 55; as noun 24 103

wōp *m* weeping, lamentation 4 358,
29 51, 31 1313

wōpdropa *wm* tear 35 283

wōpig *adj* lamenting 30 711

word *n* word, speech; fame 10 321,
20 (vii) 1, 21 65 (notoriety), 24 91,
27 82; *dp* wordon 34 306; wesan
þess wordes declare 16 194

wordbēotung *f* word-pledge 23 14

wordcwide *m* words, speech 20 (ix) 17

wōrian *wv* crumble to pieces 24 78

worn *m* number, multitude 24 91;
worn felia a great deal 26 530

wor(o)ld- *v.* woruld-

worðig *m* enclosed homestead 14 33

woruld (weo-) *f* world 7 154, 22 31,
24 58, 107; *d* weorlde 16 183

woruldār *f* world-honour 26 17

woruldbisgu *f* worldly business 8 5

woruldbūlend *m* dweller on earth 27
82

woruldcund (weorld-) *adj* worldly,
secular 3 4, 16 184

woruldrēam *m* earthly joy 31 1337

woruldgesēlīg *adj* prosperous 34 219

woruldgeīngð *f* worldly honour or
dignity 9 4

woruldhād *m* secular life 7 274

woruldnnytt *f* use in the world 19 35

woruldrice *n* world(-kingdom) 24 65

woruldsælða *fpl* worldly prosperity
8 45

woruldsamu *f* world-shame, public
disgrace 12 108

worulðēaw *m* worldly conduct 8 29

worulðing *n* worldly thing 3 23

wōs *n* juice, liquor 17 3

wracu *f* vengeance; misery 29 51, 32
393; *ad* wræce 8 81, 22 4, 26 2336

wræc *n* exile, misery 22 1

wræcan *v.* wrecan

wræclāst *m* path of exile 24 5

wræcsið *m* exile 26 2292

wrætlic *adj* curiously wrought, splen-
did, wondrous 20 (vii) 2, 26 1650,
2339

wrætlicē *adv* curiously, wondrously
20 (vi) 85

wræt *adj* wroth, hostile; bitter, cruel
20 (vi) 60, 24 7, 26 1619

wræsē *adv* angrily, grievously 8 25

wræslið *adj* grievous, severe 32 355

wraðu *f* prop, help 31 1337

wrecan *m* drive; avenge; utter, recite
1 6, 20 (iv) 11, 26 1278, 31 1303,
34 279; *opt* wræce 30 719

wreend *m* avenger 26 1256

wrenc *m* trick, artifice 10 216

wrēn *l* *cv* cover 20 (i) 5

wrīdian *wv* grow, flourish 29 27

wrigian *wv* struggle on, push one's
way 20 (iv) 5

wringan *g* wring 17 3

writan *l* write 7 5; *pr* 3 *s* writ 7 23

writere *m* writer 11 22

wriðan *l* bind, bandage; fetter 13 89,
17 40

wrixendlicē *adv* in turn 7 371

wrixlan *wv* change, exchange; wor-
dum *w.* exchange words, discourse
20 (ix) 10

wrōht *mf* strife 26 2287

wucu *wf* week 1 221, 2 124, 16 365

wudu *m* wood, log; wood, forest;
ship 14 25, 19 98, 20 (ii) 5, 21 72,
26 1919; wude (late) 18 6

wudubærnett *n* setting fire to a wood
14 106

wudufæsten *n* camp protected by
woods 1 148 (note)

wuduholz *n* wood, grove 29 34

wudulond *n* woodland 16 187

wulðor (wylder) *n* glory 8 123, 26 16,
27 59

Wulðorfæder *m* Father of glory 7
296

wulðorfull *adj* glorious 13 194

wulðorlēan *n* glorious reward 31 1347

wulðorlīce *adv* gloriously 7 134

wulðrian *wv* glorify 13 24, 37

wulf *m* wolf 24 82, 33 65; *dp* wulfan
8 89

wund *f* wound 30 710

wund *adj* wounded 26 565, 34 113

wundenlocc *adj* with braided locks
27 77

wunderlic *adj* wonderful 2 257

wundian *wv* wound 15 10, 34 135

wundor *n* wonder, marvellous event, miracle 9, 16 519, 20 (iv) 8, 26 1607

wundorcræft *m* wondrous skill 20 (vi) 85

wundrian *wv* wonder 3 42, 7 185

wundrum (*dp* of **wundor**) *adv* wonderfully, wondrous 24 98

wunian *wv*: *intr* dwell, abide, tarry 1 4, 7 184, 11 117, 27 67; *pr opt* **wunion** 16 517

tr inhabit 26 1260; *w. wælræste* lie dead 31 1342

wunung *f* dwelling 4 249

wurð, **wurð-** *v.* **weorð**, **weorð-**

wuton *v.* uto[n]

wyldan *wv* subdue, reduce 13 42, 16 499

wylder *v.* **wuldor**

wylfen *adj* wolfish 22 22

Wylisc *adj* Welsh 14 79

wyll (*well*) *m*, **wylla** *wm*, well, fountain, spring, source 3 175, 7 21, 429, 9 14

wyllan *wv* boil 17 36

wyllewæster *n* spring water 17 22

wylm *m* surge, flood; fervour, ardour 7 346, 26 516

wynlic *adj* joyful, pleasant 29 34

wynmæg *f* winsome maiden, saint 31 1319

wyn(n) *f* joy, delight 11 141, 24 29, 29 12, 34 174

wynsum *adj* winsome, pleasant, joyous 3 109, 4 193, 7 329, 29 13

wynsumnes *f* pleasantness 11 129 (blessing)

wyrc(e)an *wv* work, make, build, create 1 114, 8 83 (make up), 10 56, 28 65, 32 418; *æfter* **worhte** deserved 27 65; *wg* acquire 10 321

wyrd *f* fate; event 24 5, 26 572, 28 51, 31 1319

wyrdstæf *m* decree of fate; *dp* **wyrd-stafun** 31 1325

wyrhta *wm* 'wright'; Maker 29 9

wyrm *m* worm, serpent, dragon; insect 20 (vi) 76 (note), 26 2287, 27 115

wyrman *wv* warm 7 46

wyrmlie *n* form of a serpent, serpentine ornament 24 98

wyrmsele *m* hall of serpents, hell 27 119

wyrnan *wv* *wg* withhold, refuse 16 452, 34 118

wyrpan *v.* **weorpan**

wyrsa *adj* comp (of **yfel**) worse 10 186, 26 525

wyrstan *wv* grow worse 12 35

wyrslic *adj* mean, vile; *comp* 20 (vi) 48

wyrt *f* herb, vegetable, plant 5 160, 9 65

wyrtgeard *m* garden 9 70

wyrtgemang *n* spice(s) 5 130

wyrtwala *wm* lower side, or edge, of a wood 16 388

wyrtweard *m* gardener 9 72

wyrð, **wyrðe**, **wyrð** *v.* **weorð**, **weorð-**

wýscan *wv* wish, desire 4 86, 16 21, 22 25; *pt pl* **wíston** 26 1604 (note)

yfel *n* evil 8 27, 21 120, 34 133; *pl* **yfel** 10 126

yfeldæd *f* evil deed 30 713

yfele *adv* evilly, ill 4 196, 8 25, 32 387; *yuele* 16 526

yfelian *wv* grow worse 12 4

yilde (*æilde*, *elde*) *mpl* men 24 85, 25 11, 26 1661, 2314, 30 727

yldra *v.* **eald**

yld(u) *f* age; the old 6 38, 15 14, 26 22, 35 291; chief men 10 242

ylpesban *n* (elephant's bone) ivory 5 130

ymb, **ymbe** (*emb(e)*) *prep* *wa* around, about; concerning 1 127, 2 1, 3 123, 15 6, 16 446, 26 507, 32 388; for the sake of (*ymbe*) 3 123; *wd* (rare) 11 54; before nouns of time after 1 8, 11 153, 16 326; *ymb...*

ítan *v.* **ymbítan**

ymbclyppan *wv* embrace 20 (vi) 53, 28 42

ymbe *adv* about (it) 10 319, 13 100

ymbehweorfan 3 turn about, go round 26 2296 (note)

ymbgong *m* circumference 2 248

ymbhoga *wm* care, anxiety 6 68

ymbhwyrft *m* circle, extent; circle of the earth, world 7 180, 20 (vi) 42, 29 43

ymbhygd(u) *f* care, anxiety 9 5

ymbligcan 5 *wpv* lie round, encompass 2 6

ymbsellan *wv* surround, envelope 7 180

ymbsettan *wv* set round 7 75

ymbsittan 5 *wpv* sit round, invest 1 175, 26 564

ymbsittan *adv* one sitting near, neighbour 4 159, 26 9

ymbítan *adv* about, around 1 174

ymbítan *prep* *wa* about, around 2 36, 250, 32 382; *tmesis* **ymb...**

ítan 2 84

ymbwindan 3 encircle, embrace 20 (vi) 84

yne *m* inch 6 42

yppan *wv* reveal 5 153

yppe *adj* known 14 49

yrfegfeñit *n* dispute about an inheritance 16 63

yrfegewrit *n* will, testament 16 61
 yrfelāf *f* heirloom 26 1093
 yrfestōl *m* hereditary seat, home 31
 1293
 yrfeweard *m* heir 16 161
 yrgan *wv* dishearten 12 103
 yrhōu *f* cowardice 34 6
 yrmð(u) *f* misery; crime 6 46, 8 97,
 12 82, 26 1259, 29 52
 yrnan *3* run 4 92; *pt* arn 4 112
 yrre *n* anger 12 89
 yrre *adj* angry 26 1575, 34 44
 yrð *f* ploughing; crop 19 62
 yrðling *m* husbandman, farmer 5 18
 ysen *adj* iron 13 104
 ysopo *f* hyssop 17 52

ytemest *sup adj* last 7 388
 yteren *adj* made of otter-skin 2 110
 yting *f* outing, journey 15 66
 yð *f* wave 11 33, 20 (i) 4, 26 46
 yðan *wv* lay waste 24 85
 yðafar *f* flood 29 44
 yðgeblond *n* (wave-)surge 26 1593,
 1620
 yðhengest *m* (wave-steed) ship 10
 225
 yðlaf *f* foreshore 26 566
 yuele *v. yfele*

zefferus *m* Zephyrus, west wind 20
 (vi) 68

INDEX OF PERSONS AND PLACES

Proper adjectives will be found in the Glossary.

Persons and places not identified are omitted.

Æfeninges *pl* Avening in Glos 16
191

Æglesburg Aylesbury in Bucks 10 14

Æglesford Aylesford in Kent 16 456

Ægypte *pl* Egypt(ians) 7 333

Ælf f river Elbe 2 18

Ælfseah St Alphege, bishop of Winchester, archbishop of Canterbury (1006-12) 10 132, 250, 11 3

Ælfrēm alderman of Northumbria; Florence of Worcester makes Wulf-eah and Ufegeat his sons 10 252-3

Ælfhere Alphere, king of Aquitaine, father of Waldere (Walther) 25 11

Ælfred Alfred the Great (b. 849), king 871-901(?), son of Æthelwulf 1 72, 16 28, 180, 256, 279

Ælfric alderman of Hants 10 97 (note)

Ælfric archbishop of Canterbury (995-1005) 10 250 (note on 10 95)

Ælfstān bishop of Ramsbury (d. 981) 10 95 (note)

Æscengas *pl* Eashing in Surrey 16 109

Æscesdūn Ashdown 1 77 (note), 10 272

Æscutūn Ashton Keynes in Wilts 16 106

Æscwig bishop of Dorchester 10 95

Ætla Attila, king of the Huns (d. 452) 25 6

Æðelbald king of Mercia 716-57 16 188

Æðelbold (Æsel-) Æthelbald, king of Wessex 858-60, son of Æthelwulf 16 33, 35

Æðelbyrht Æthelbert, king of Kent etc. 858-60 and of Wessex 860-6, son of Æthelwulf 16 36

Æðelhād Alfred's eldest daughter 16 103 (note), 219, 234

Æðelm Æthelhelm, alderman of Wilts, perhaps identical with Alfred's nephew of that name 1 213, 16 106

Æðelmār son of Æthelward (q.v.) 11 4

Æðelrēd Æthelred II, called the Un-ready, king 979-1016, son of Eadgar 10 77, 11 2, 12 75, 34 53

Æðelrēd (-rēd) v. **Æðerēd**

Æðelstān king 924-40, son of Edward the Elder 16 470, 33 1

Æðelstān probably the 'half-king' of E. Anglia, who resigned and became a monk at Glastonbury (c. 956) 16 435

Æðelþryð St Audrey 7 151 (note), 16 520

Æðelward the chronicler, alderman of Wessex 10 133

Æðelwine 10 91 (note)

Æðelwold Alfred's nephew 16 110 (note)

Æðelwulf alderman of Berkshire 1 70

Æðelwulfr son of Æthelwulf 1 98

Æðerēd Æthelred I, king of Wessex 866-71, son of Æthelwulf 1 71, 16 33

Æðerēd alderman of Mercia (d. 912) 1 199 (note), 16 121, 178, 234, 255

Æðerēd archbishop of Canterbury (870-89) 16 29

Afdrede *pl* a Slavonic tribe 2 20

Agamenon Agamemnon 8 56

Alhhūn bishop of Worcester (d. 872) before Werferth 16 195

Alpls Alps 2 4

Ambresburg Amesbury in Wilts 16 97

Amulunga a descendant of Amala, a legendary king of the Goths 8 22

Andefera Andover in Hants 10 135

Andreas mæsse *f* St Andrew's day, 30 Nov. 10 391

Andred the Weald (*i.e.* forest) in Kent and Sussex 1 4

Angel *f* Angeln 2 19 (note), 150

Angelcyn(n) n. -sēod *f*, the English race or people, England 3 3, 7 3, 99, 266, 404, 11 161

Angemæringas *pl* Angmering in Sussex 16 114

Anlāf Olaf 10 113 (note)

Anlāf 33 26 (note)

Apollines, -us Apollo 4 208, 8 70

Apulder Appledore in Kent, on the Royal Military Canal 1 140

Asser bishop of Sherborne (d. 910) 3 76, 16 127 (note)

Atheldryth v. Aðeldryð
Aðelwold bishop of Winchester (963-84) 11 3, 16 512
Aðulf Æthelwulf, king of Wessex 839-58, son of Egbert 16 32
Aulixes Ulysses 8 54
Aweltn Alton in Hants, or Alton Priors in Wilts 16 91
Axanmūða Axmouth in Devon 16 99

Bæbbanburh Bamborough in Northumberland 10 105
Bægere, Bægware *pl* Bavarians 1 110, 2 14
Bæme, Bæhēmas *pl* Bohemians 2 15, 23
æt Bærlingum *pl* Barling in Essex 16 573
Basengas *pl* Basing in Hants 1 87
Bēaddinctūn Beddington in Surrey 16 396 (note)
Bēadingahamm Beddingham in Sussex 16 108
Bēadingas *pl* Beeding in Sussex 16 108
Beadhild daughter of king Nithhad 22 8 (note on 22 1)
Bēamfiðot Benfleet in Essex 1 182
Bēanstān Breca's father 26 524
Bearrucuscīr f Berkshire 10 268
æt Bearwe 7 123 (note)
Beccanlēa Beckley in Sussex 16 112
Bēda Venerable Bede, monk of Jarrow (d. 735) 7 1
Bedanford Bedford 10 20
Bedanfordscīr f Bedfordshire 10 404
Bedewinde Bedwin in Wilts 16 89
Bēhēmas v. Bæme
Benedict 'Benedictus' Biscop Baducing, founder of the monastery of Wearmouth and Jarrow (d. 690) 7 412
Beornmas *pl* Biarmians, or North Carelians, a tribe dwelling on the north western coast of the White Sea 2 79
Bēowulf 26 18 (note)
Bisleg Bisley in Glos 16 191
Blēcīngāēg Blekinge, a district in S. Sweden, N.E. of Skåne 2 165
Brādanburne Brabourne in Kent 16 3
Brādanwāter Broadwater in Sussex 16 436
Branecescomb Branscombe in Devon 16 99
Breca son of Beanstan, and a chief of the Brondingas (see *Widsith* 25 26 206)
Bretwālas *pl* British, Welsh 1 7
Bricius mæssedæg m St Brice's Day (Nov. 13) 10 205

Brondingas *pl* v. **Breca** 26 521
Bryten (Breoten) f Britain 7 397, 401, 33 71
Bryttas *pl* 16 500 (note)
Bucingahāmscīr Buckinghamshire 10 377
Bunne Boulogne 1 127
Burgendān, Burgende the Burgundians 2 44, 163, 25 46
Burnham Burnham in Somerset 16 85
Byrhtelm father of Byrhtnoth 34 92
Byrhtnōð (Briht-) alderman of the East Saxons 10 85, 34 17 (note on 34 6)
Byrnewudu Bernwood Forest, Bucks 10 13

Caningan mersc m Canning fen in Somerset 10 394
Cantuctūn some place in or near the Quantocks in Somerset, possibly Quantoxhead 16 89
Cantware *pl* men of Kent 16 447
Cantwareburg Canterbury 10 335
Carendre Carinthia 2 25
Carl Charles the Bald, king of France (843-77) 1 48
Carumtūn Carhampton in Somerset 16 85
Geadda (Cedda) St Chad, bishop of the Mercians (d. 672) 7 102, 116
Ceghām Cheam in Surrey 16 435
Cendefer Candover in Hants 16 105
Gent indecl., **Centland**, Kent 1 31, 10 123
Centingas *pl* (men of) Kent 10 405
Cēder Cheddar in Somerset 16 86
Cēoleslīg Cholsey in Berks 10 271
Cāolferð St Cœlfrid, abbot of Wearmouth and Jarrow (d. 716) 7 412
Cēolwulf king of Northumbria (729-37) 7 2
Cernel Cerne Abbas in Dorset 11 4
Ciltērn the Chiltern Hills 10 354
Cingestūn Kingston on Thames 10 78
Cippenhamm (Cippanhom) Chippenham in Wilts 16 106, 340
Cisseceaster Chichester in Sussex 1 255
Ciwtūn Chewton Mendip in Somerset 16 88
Clearas (Cleras) *pl* Kingsclere in Hants 16 104, 438
Coln the Hertfordshire Colne 1 165
Colneceaster Colchester 10 39
Columtūn Cullompton in Devon 16 100
Constantinūs king of the Scots 33 38 (note)

Cornwēlas *pl* (men of) Cornwall 10
 141
Crēcas *pl* the Greeks 2 8, 29 (note)
Crist Christ 7 335, 28 56
Cristes cyrce *f* Christchurch, Canterbury cathedral 16 441
Crūcern Crewkerne in Somerset 16
 98
Crundellas *pl* Crondall in Hants 16
 108
Cūlīngas *pl* Cooling in Kent 16 442
Cumbras *pl* Cumbrians 16 500
Cumerland Cumberland 10 173
Cumtūn Compton (in Sussex, or in Surrey) 16 107
Cwātbyrcg Bridgnorth in Shropshire 1 275
Cwēnas *pl* the Quains, a Finnish tribe 2 128
Cwēnland 2 49 (note)
Cwēnss the White Sea 2 9
Cwichelmeshlēw 10 272 (note)
Cynete 10 276 (note)
Cynawulf King of Wessex 757-86
 1 1
Cynlainedyn Kelvedon in Essex 16
 565 (note)
æt Cyseldene Chiseldon in Wilts 16
 93
Dalamētsan *pl* a Slavonic people, dwelling in Poland 2 31
Danais river Don (Lat. *Tanais*) 2 3
Datia *pl* the Dacians (north of Danube) 2 30
Def(e)nas *pl* (men of) Devon 1 222,
 310, 10 141
Defa(n)scir *f* Devonshire 1 176, 10
 139
Denamearc, Denem(e)arc(e) Denmark 2 152, 157, 162, 10 248
Dene *pl* Danes, Denmark; Norsemen 2 20, 150, 26 599, 1582, 1904; *dp* Denox 34 129
Dene Dean, East and West, near Eastbourne in Sussex (W. H. Stevenson) 16 97
Deorwente river Derwent 7 95
Diccelingas *pl* Ditchling in Sussex 16 113
Dōmrahāmm Damerham in Wilts 16
 169
Dōnua river Danube 2 6
Dorceceaster Dorchester in Oxon 1
 296
Dorsæte *pl* (men of) Dorset 10 151
Dyflin Dublin 33 55

Eadelene 19 85 (note)
Eadgār the Pacific, king 959-75, son of Edmund 12 35, 16 486, 498
Eadgifu third wife of Edward the Elder, and mother of Edmund and Edred 16 441, 479 (note)
Eadmund king 940-6, son of Edward the Elder 33 3
Eadrēd (-rēd) king 946-55, son of Edward the Elder 16 421, 481
Eadric Edric Streona, alderman of Mercia, a well known traitor 10
 300, 314
Eadweard Edward the Elder, king 901-24, son of Alfred 10 1, 16 82,
 395, 458, 33 7
Eadward Edward the Martyr 12 73
 (note)
Eadwig king 955-9, son of Edmund 16 484
Ealda Mynster *m* 16 422 (note)
Ealdingburne (or -a) Aldingbourne in Sussex 16 107
Ealdseaxan *pl* Old Saxons 2 16
Ealdulf Ealdwulf, archbishop of York (d. 1002) 10 203
Ealhswið wife of Alfred the Great 16 115
Eallerica Alaric, king of the Western Goths (d. 410) 8 18
Earningaford Armingford in Cambs 16 533 (note)
Eastcentingas *pl* (men of) East Kent 10 337
Eastengle *pl* East Anglia(ns) 1 143,
 7 151, 16 543
Eastfrancan *pl* Eastern Franks 1 109
Eastseaxe *pl* (men of) Essex 1 161,
 251, 34 69
Ebrēas *pl* Hebrews, Jews 27 253
Ecgðēow father of Beowulf; he married Hygelac's only sister 26 529
Élīg Ely 16 514
Englafeld Englefield in Berks 1 70
Engle *pl* Angles; English, England 2 155, 12 108, 31 1334, 33 70
Eoforwicceaster York 7 95
Eormanric Ermanaric 22 21 (note)
Éowlānd Öland in the Baltic 2 166
Este *pl* Esthonians, Osterlings 2 170
Estland land of the Este (q.v.) 2 174
Estm̄ere *m* Frisches Haff 2 171
Eāndūn 16 116 (note)
Exa(n)ce(a)ster Exeter 1 177-8, 10
 209
Exanmūða Exmouth in Devon 10 178
Exanymnster Exminster in Devon 16 101

Falster Falster in the Baltic 2 162
Farn Farnie islands, off Northumberland 11 121
Fearnām Farnham in Surrey 1 162
Felhāmm Felpham in Sussex 16 114

Finnas *pl* Laplanders 2 56; Finns 26
 580
Francan *pl* Franks 1 48, 51
Fri(e)sa *um a* Frisian 1 326, 2 17
 Frisland land of the Frisians 2 18
Frömmūða Frome mouth in Dorset
 10 149
Funtial Fonthill in Wilts 16 272

Gandes river Gyndes, a tributary of
 Tigris, mōd. Diala 2 224
Gärdene *pl* Spear-Danes, *i.e.* the
 Danes 26 1
Gearomonn Iaruman, bishop of the
 Mercians 7 113
Geat, *pl* **GeVatas** Swed. *Götar*, ON.
 Gautar, a people of southern Swe-
 den, to whom Beowulf belonged; some
 have wrongly identified them
 with the Jutes 22 15, 26 601, 1612
Gifl Yeovil in Somerset 16 98
Gipeswic Ipswich 10 84, 361
Glæawecaster Gloucester 16 179
Godelemingas *pl* Godalming in Surrey
 16 110
Godmundingahām Goodmanham in
 Yorkshire 7 96
Gotan *pl* Goths 2 30, 22 23
Götland Jutland 2 145, 154
Gotland Gotland, island in the
 Baltic 2 166
Grantabryegscir Cambridgeshire 10
 364
Granta(n)bryeg Cambridge 10 74,
 374
Grēgōrius Gregory the Great 9 15
 (note)
Grendel the famous monster slain by
 Beowulf 26 527
Gūðhere Gunther 25 25 (see notes)
Gyldeford Guildford in Surrey 16 111
 on Gyrvum Jarrow on Tyne in Dur-
 ham 7 409

Hæfeldan *pl* a Slavonic tribe, in-
 habiting part of the mark of Bran-
 denburg 2 21 (note)
Hæstingas *pl* 10 406 (note)
 æt Hæðum Hedeby, now Slesvig 2 149
 (note)
Hagena 25 47 (see notes)
Hālgoland Halogaland in Norway
 2 134
Hamm Hamsey in Sussex 16 478
Hāmtūn Northampton 10 6, 58, etc.;
 Southampton 10 129
Hāmtūnscir *f* Hampshire 1 2, 10 124,
 etc.; Northamptonshire 10 405
Healfdene son of Beowulf the Seyl-
 ing 26 18, and father of Hrothgar
 26 1652

Heartingas *pl* Harting in Sussex 16
 530
Heaðorēmas *pl*, more correctly **Heaðo-**
reamas (*Widsith* 63), ON. Raumar;
 their name is preserved in *Romerike*,
 a district lying N.E. of Christiania
 26 519
Heodeningsas *pl* a tribe of Baltic Teu-
 tons 22 36 (note)
Heorot Hart, the hall built by
 Hrothgar. The site has been iden-
 tified with Leire in Seeland 26 593
Heorrenda a bard 22 39 (note)
Heortfordscir *f* Hertfordshire 10 403
Higelāc (= *Hygelāc*) Beowulf's uncle,
 king of the Geats 26 1574
Hild (*Beadohild*) 22 13 (note on 22 1)
Hlifadford Lydford in Devon 10
 145
Hnūtēa Notley in Essex 16 566
Holm Holme in Hunts 16 447 (note)
Horithi pl a Slavonic people dwelling
 in Poland 2 32
Ringdene *pl* Ring-Danes, *i.e.* the
 Danes 26 1279
Hrō(s)easter Rochester 1 191, 10
 157
Hrōðgar king of the Danes 26 1296
Hrunting the sword of Unferth (see
 p. 268) 26 1659
Hryðeranfeld Rotherfield in Sussex
 16 112
Humbranmūð mouth of Humber
 10 107 (note)
Huntadūnscir *f* Huntingdonshire 10
 404
Huntandūn Huntingdon 10 15
Hwitançyrice Whitchurch (in Devon,
 Somerset, or Hants) 16 99
Hysesburna Hurstbourne Tarrant in
 Hants 16 90, 355
nyfēra **Hysesburna** Hurstbourne
 Priors in Hants 16 92, 95

Ilfing river Elbing 2 173 (note)
Indie *pl* India(ns) 2 221
Iob Jove 8 63
Iohannes John, bishop of Hexham
 and York (d. 721) 7 421
Iohannes Pope John I (523-6) 8 27
 (note)
Iordānen Jordan 13 18
Irāland Ireland 33 56; the Shetlands?
 2 140 (note)
Israhēla folc *n* the people of Israel
 13 27
Iðacige the island of Ithaca, mod.
 Thiaki 8 55

Kēnulf bishop of Winchester (d. 1006)
 10 254

Kirke Circe 8 72

Lædenware *pl* Romans 3 54
 Læland Laaland in the Baltic 2 161
 Læsting, Læstingaæa Lastingham in Yorkshire 7 117, 157
 Læwe Lewes in Sussex 16 479
 Lamburna Lambourn in Berks 16 115
 Langaland Langeland in the Baltic 2 161
 Langandun 16 64 (note)
 Langbeardna rice *n* Lombardy 9 30
 Lēg(a)ceaster Chester 1 236, 10 175
 Lēodride Leatherhead in Surrey 16 91
 Lēofsig alderman of Essex 10 196
 Liccedfeld Lichfield 7 126
 Lidgeard Liddiard in Wilts 16 344
 Ligeraceaster Leicester 10 6
 Limen 1 129 (note)
 Lindesfearan *pl* (the people of) Lindisfarne (see below) 7 119
 Lindisfarnæa Holy Island, Northumberland 11 99
 Lindisse, Lindesig Lindsey, part of Lincolnshire 7 122, 10 108
 Liwtun Luton in Devon (L. near Honiton, or L. near Bishopsteignton) 16 101
 Longanhrycg Longridge in Glos 16 207
 Lullingmynster Lyminster in Sussex 16 113
 Lunden, Lundenburg London 1 180, 10 102
 Lyge river Lea 1 259

Mældun Maldon in Essex (see Ext. XXXIV) 10 48, 85
 Mænig Isle of Man 10 176
 Mæringa burg *f* 22 19 (note)
 Maroara *pl* Moravians 2 22
 Martines, Martinus, mæsse *wf* the feast of St Martin, Martinmas (Nov. 11) 10 66, 265
 Medewæge river Medway 10 157
 Meldeburna Melbourne in Cambs 16 533
 Membrað Nimrod 2 241
 Mēon Meon in Hants 16 97
 Mēore Mōre, a district in S.E. Sweden opposite the island of Öland 2 165
 Merantun Merton in Surrey 1 11
 Merce v. Myrce
 Meresig Mersea Island, at mouth of Essex Colne 1 252
 Meretun probably Marden in Wilts 1 90
 Michaëles mæsse *wf* Michaelmas Day (29 Sept.) 16 581

Middelseaxe *pl* (men of) Middlesex 10 402
 Middeltūn Milton in Kent, near Isle of Sheppey 1 139
 Mimming *m* 25 3 (note)
 Mylenburna (or -e) Milborne Port in Somerset, near Sherborne 16 100
 Myrce (Merce) *pl* Mercia(ns) 7 112, 10 24, 33 24; *dp* Myrcon 34 217

Neptalmi Naphtali 13 17
 Niðhād a mythical king in S. Sweden 22 5 (note on l. 1), 25 40
 Norð(an)hymbre *pl* Northumbria(ns) 1 142 (note), 7 115, 10 108; *dp* -on 34 266
 Norðene North Danes 2 38
 Norðmen(n) *pl* Norwegians 2 51, 113; the Danes of Dublin 33 33 (note)
 Norðwēalas, -wālas *pl* Wales, the Welsh (see below) 1 245, 10 141
 Norðwēalcygn the people of Wales 1 217 (note)
 Norðweg Norway 2 143
 Norðwic Norwich 10 226
 Norðwold Northwold in Norfolk 16 533
 Oceburne (or -a) Ogbourne in Wilts 16 434
 Octauianus Augustus, first emperor of Rome 3 308
 Ongel, Ongol v. Angel
 Ordulf founder of Tavistock 10 147
 Östi Osterlings 2 42 (note); the Baltic (see below) 2 48
 Östsē the Baltic with the Cattegat 2 37
 Öswald bishop of Worcester and archbishop of York (d. 992) 10 90
 Öswēo Oswy, king of Northumbria (d. 670) 7 115
 Oxenaford Oxford 10 354
 Ox(e)nafordscir *f* Oxfordshire 10 376, 402

Panta Blackwater (Essex) 34 68
 Passanhām Passenham in Northants 10 55
 Pedrede river Parret 1 215
 Peferis Ig Pewsey in Wilts 16 90
 Penwiltsteort Land's End in Cornwall 10 144
 Peonhō Pinhoe near Exeter 10 183
 Perse *pl* Persia(ns) 2 219
 Plegmund archbishop of Canterbury (890-914) 3 75
 Pulgare *pl* Bulgarians 2 28

Rædgota Raedgod or Radagaisus, king of the Goths (d. 406) 8 17

Rēadingas *pl* Reading in Berks 1 68, 10 268

Regnesburg Regensburg (Ratisbon) in Bavaria 2 14

Rētie Rhaetia 8 55 (note)

Ricardes rice *n* Normandy 10 177 (note)

RIn river Rhine 2 4

Roddanbeorg Rodborough in Glos 16 226

Rōm, Rōmeburg Rome 2 307, 352

Rōmāne *pl* Romans 2 308, 8 18 (note), 9 15

Sæfern Severn 1 219; *d* Sæferne 1 212, Sæfern 1 217, 275

Sæfernmuða Severn mouth 10 140 (note)

Saltwic Droitwich in Worcestershire 16 259

Sameramis Semiramis, queen of Assyria 2 242

Sandwic Sandwich in Kent 10 255

Satanas Satan 13 7

Scēapig the island of Sheppey in the Thames estuary 1 43

Scedeland *v.* Scōnēg 26 19

Scēfing either son of Sceaf, of whom the same story is told in two Latin versions; or Scyld 'with the sheaf,' for according to one version the child was found in the boat with his head resting on a sheaf of corn 26 4

Scireburna (or -e) Sherborne in Dorset 16 127

Scringesheal 2 137 (note)

Scēoburg Shoebury in Essex 1 208

Sciððie *pl* Scythia(ns) 2 221

Sciððiu Scythia 8 16

Scōnēg Skåne, ON. *Skāney*, in South of Sweden, formerly belonging to Denmark 2 162

Scottas *pl* Irish 1 111; Scots 16 500, 33 11

Scrudefinnas 2 50 (note)

Scrobbesbyrigscir *f* Shropshire 10 282

Scyld the mythical founder of the Danish Scylding dynasty 26 4; *v.* Scēfing

Scyldingas *pl* descendants of Scyld; the name of the reigning Danish dynasty, commonly extended to include the Danish people 26 30

Sēalwudu Selwood Forest in Somerset 1 216

Searburg Salisbury, *i.e.* Old Sarum 10 224

Seaxe *pl* Saxons 33 70: of the Continent, Old Saxons 1 110, 2 150; in England 7 3

Sermende mod. Livonia (?) 2 34

Sicilia Sicily 8 19

Sigebyrht king of the West Saxons (756-7) 1 1

Sigen Seine 1 287

Sigescyldingas *pl* Victory-Seyldings, the Danes 26 597; *v.* Scyldingas

Sillende Slesvig 2 19 (note), 146

Siric Sigeric, archbishop of Canterbury (d. 995) 10 89

Stēningas *pl* Steyning in Sussex 16 111

Stān Staines on Thames 10 357

Stūremiñster Sturminster in Dorset 16 98

Stūrmere 34 249 (note)

Sūmortūn Somerton in Somerset 16 284

Surpe, Surfe a Slavonic people dwelling in Poland 2 33, 47

Sūttūn Sutton (in Hants, or in Surrey) 16 90

Sūddene South Danes 2 35

Sūðrige *pl* (men of) Surrey 10 38

Sūðseaxe *pl* (men of) Sussex 1 254, 331

Sūtūn Sutton in Sussex 16 113

Swāfes *pl* Swabians 2 12

Swegen 10 113 (note)

Swēoland the land of the *Swēon*, Swedes, in the Scandinavian peninsula 2 127

Swēon *pl* Swedes 2 46

Swifnēh Suibhne mac Maelumha, anchorite and scribe of Clonmacnoise 1 119

Swinbeorgas *pl* 16 51 (note)

Sysyle *pl* a Slavonic tribe 2 22

Tæfingstoc Tavistock in Devon 10 147

Tamermuða Tamar mouth 10 145

Temes Thames 1 139

Temeseford (Tæm-) Tempsford in Beds 10 16, 378

Terfinnas *pl* 2 81 (note)

Tofeceaſter Towcester in Northants 10 2

Triconſcir *f* Cornwall, or some part of the county 16 83

Trōiāna *pl* Trojans 8 53

Twyfyrd Twyford in Hants 16 100

Tysseburg Tisbury in Wilts 16 333

Đēodford Thetford in Norfolk 10 233

Đēodric Theoderic (454-526) 22 18 (note), 25 36

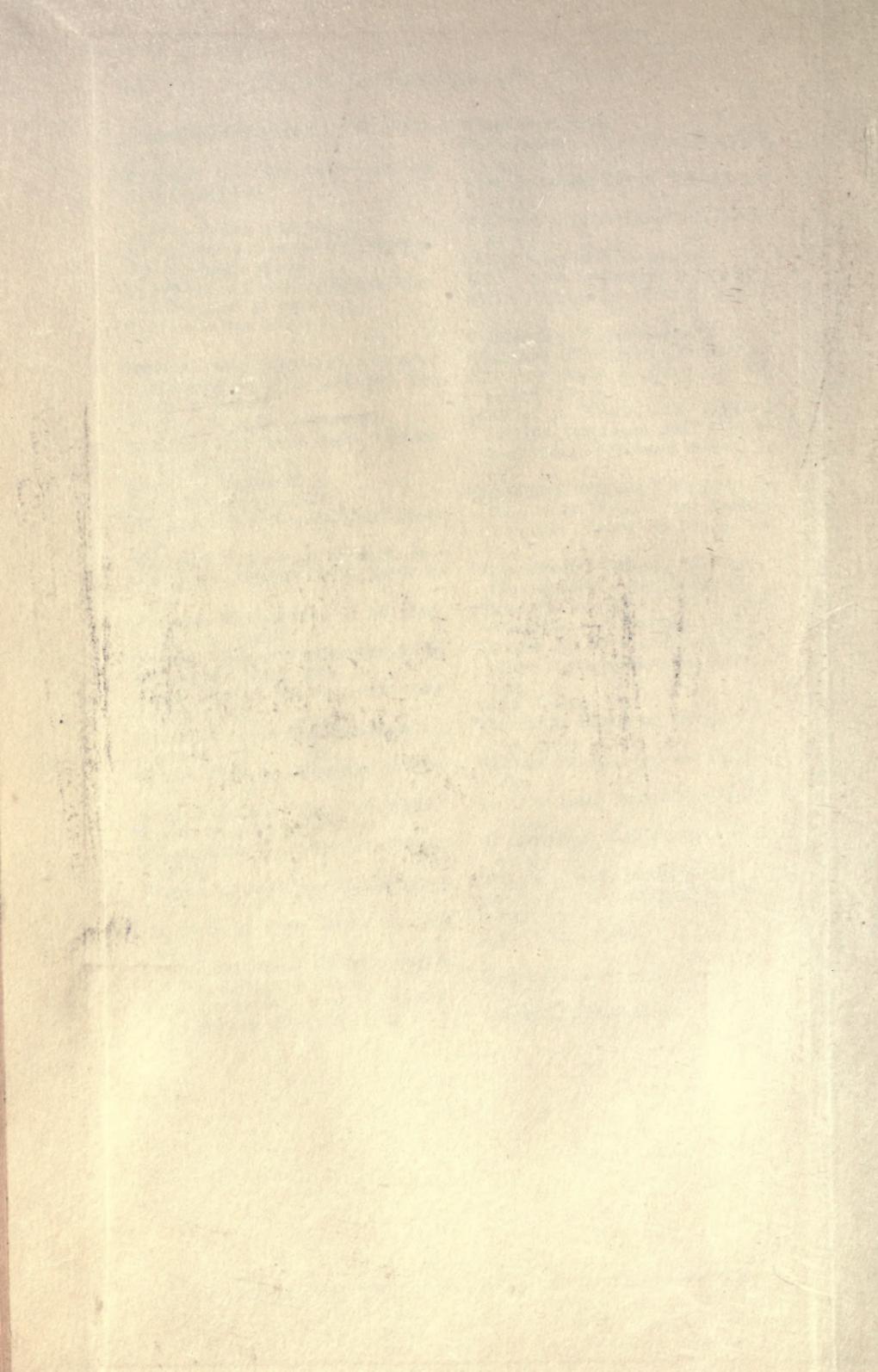
Đēornburg Thornbury in Glos 16 192

Dunresfeld Thunderfield in Surrey **16**
 109
Dyringas *pl* Thuringians (central Germany) **2** 16

Ulcanus Vulcan *g* **20** (vi) 56
Ulfeytel seems to have been alderman of E. Anglia **10** 227
Unfer son of Ecglafl, and spokesman of Hrothgar **26** 499
Use Great Ouse **10** 377

Wærferð (*Wēr-*) bishop of Worcester (873-915) **3** 1, **16** 127, 186, 236. See note to Ext. IX
Wandale, Wændle v. **Wendle**
Waneting Wantage in Berks, Alfred's birthplace **16** 115
Wēalas *pl* Britons **33** 72
Wēalcyunn **16** 102 (note)
Wēalingaford Wallingford on Thames **10** 270
Wēardōra Wardour in Wilts **16** 296
Wecedport Watchet in Somerset **10** 142
Wederas, Wedergēatas *pl* **26** 1612, 1894; v. **Gēatas**
Wedmōr Wedmore in Somerset **16** 86
Wēland **22** 1 (note), **25** 2, 41
Wēlew Wellow in Somerset, near Bath **16** 104
Wendelsē *m* the Mediterranean **2** 8 (note), 862
Wendle, Wandale *pl* Vandals **9** 29, 36, 81
Weogernaceaster Worcester **16** 188
Weolud river Welland **10** 58
Wessingatūn Washington in Sussex **16** 435
Westcentingas *pl* (men of) West Kent **10** 163
Westdene *pl* West Danes **26** 1578 (note)
Westsē the sea off the west coast of Norway **2** 54; ep. **Östsē**
Westseaxe (*Wes-, -sexe*) *pl* (men of) Wessex **1** 2, **10** 55, **33** 20, 59

Widia **25** 36 (note)
Wigingamere Wigmore in Herefordshire **10** 4
Wiht, Wihlānd Isle of Wight **1** 309, 10 154
Wilferð bishop of Worcester (717-43) 16 189
Wiliw Wiley in Wilts **16** 422
Wilte Wylte, a Slavonic tribe **2** 20
Wiltin Wilton in Wilts **1** 100, **10** 223
Wiltūnscir *f* Wiltshire **10** 213
Winburne Wimborne in Dorset **1** 97
Wineasterlēode *pl* people of Winchester **10** 278
Winedas *pl* Wends (the *Veneti* of Tacitus), probably used as a generic name of Slavonic tribes **2** 21, 150
Winoland (*Weonod-, Weonoð-*) the land of the Wends, now Mecklenburg and Pomerania **2** 160, 169, 174
Wintanceaster (*Winte-*) Winchester; the cathedral **1** 297, **16** 93, 398
Wiramūða mouth of Wear, Mon Wearmouth in Durham **7** 408
Wirhēal, *pl* -as Wirral, part of C' shire between Dee and Mersey **235**, 245
Wisle Vistula **2** 29
Wislemūða mouth of Vistula **2** 176 (note)
Witland Prussia east of Vistula **16** 169
Worgemynster Warminster in W. **16** 351
Wuduceaster Woodchester in Gloucester **16** 187
Wulfstān **16** 562 (note), **34** 155
Wulfstān made bishop of London in 996 **16** 573
Wurma **22** 1 (note)
Ysaias Isaiah **13** 14
Zabulōn Zebulon **13** 17



BINDING SECT. JUN 27 1968

PE Wyatt, Alfred John. (ed.)
137 An Anglo-Saxon reader.
W8
cop.3

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

